

From: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
 Subject: Re: Steiner posters etc
 Date: 25 February 2011 11:40:55 am GMT
 To: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>

Angel – I'm so sorry, I remembered sending this but didn't do so. Am mortified by my own failure to respond. Yes I am Thetis, though it would be odd if I weren't!

Where are you going to be in March? You were in Bristol before, I seem to remember. I am in South Devon – just ten minutes from the Steiner school at Hood Manor. Do come and visit if you're in the area. (not at the school ;)

The vids are brilliant and I have RTd & am trying to get them RTd by education tweeters. I can send to all tame journos – did you write to Francis?

There was a blogpost in the Times (behind a paywall) but journos have found legal difficulties writing anything about Steiner ed.

Let me know what I can do to make up for my failures today (Steiner's birthday).

Melanie

On Wed, Feb 9, 2011 at 9:11 AM, Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com> wrote:

Hi Melanie

Thanks for your email and the comments about our Beehave project. We do enjoy doing it, even though it takes ages and we don't get paid for it. Mad? Definitely.

I will contact Francis Gilbert regarding the possibilities. We are keen above all to use video. It is so immediate and easy to read. We are currently in touch with someone who is setting about getting some footage for us to upload onto the site of her situation which is that she's been trespassed off school property (illegally) but her children are still allowed to go to school. You really couldn't make it up.

One of the things we want to put on the site is an area with information about how to use video as a documentary tool, both overtly and covertly. It doesn't seem too farfetched to imagine that once people start realising that it's really quite easy to produce actual evidence of bad behaviour, more people will do it.

One of the things we've done purposely is to ask either/or questions about what happened to us, "is it because it was a private school, because it was a Steiner School or because it is New Zealand?" So far, this approach seems to have kept unwanted attention away. Or it's maybe the cameras, but anyway, having dealt with the Private School issue we are now asking whether it's Steiner schools or New Zealand Steiner Schools. We know perfectly well that Steiner Schools all over the planet behave in the same crappy ways, but we will maintain the innocent questioning as long as we can, while using it to solicit opinions that will further the research.

Re the posters, what I'd like to do, if anyone can put any up, is to send them over, and then, once they are up, photograph them in some way that locates the photograph as being in a particular country at least, and then stick them up on the site as well, so people can begin to see that the same themes are emerging all over the place.

Lastly we are trying to finalise the poster design. apart from the question "is Steiner Education putting children at risk?" which is a question that we hope covers most instances and types of risk involved, we have room on the bottom for three more short questions, or sound-bites. We'd like to make this not only relevant to New Zealand, I'd like the three bits at the bottom to focus on types of discrimination we have come across in Steiner, and it would be great to have a silhouette with a quote, something like, "my child was treated badly because he is disabled" for example. Can you, or is there someone you know who would be prepared to make such a statement, that is provable regarding race?

Regarding sex discrimination, we are currently still in dealings with the Human Rights Commission due to the regime at the school we were at which allowed bullying boys to rule the roost to the detriment of all others – we will see what emerges, but are not holding our breath. Still, whatever they say, we know what happened.

The Free School thing is mind boggling. I'll be over in the UK in March and know I'm going to be even more incredulous than I am about it over here. I'm banging away here assuming that I know you're Thetis, and I want to say how much I value the work you've been doing to highlight the bogus foundations of much of what passes for education under the Steiner banner. Thank you very much for doing that.

How is the debate going in the mainstream about these issues, or has it died down?

All the very best and hoping we can get something up onto this poster and the poster up.

angel

On 9 Feb 2011, at 5:17 am, Melanie Byng wrote:

hello Angel and Steve,

first of all I'm sorry to take so long to get back to you. There's a lot going on at the moment, most of which we can only watch in surprise as our government dismantles the education system.

Your work is so good and Angel, you're so talented. Not to ignore Steve! It does deserve a wider audience and of course to get a more international one re this subject it has to be wider than NZ politics. However I think an article about what has happened in NZ and the pitfalls re something approximating Free Schools would be interesting. I suggest that if you can find an angle which might be appealing to the Local Schools Network you might like to contact Francis Gilbert, the journalist who wrote the article about Steiner recently. A lot of people writing on the LSN site link to their own blogs.

francisgilbert10@gmail.com [Local Schools Network – UK](#)

I think a website is a great idea and I'm sure DC would be happy for you to embed the articles, although they are strongly related to events in England at present. you may want to take sections out and feature them as Alicia often does on her blog. I think it would be brilliant to have somewhere people could congregate, read and share stories publicly, bearing in mind the subsequent behaviour of the Movement's goons.

There might be people who would be keen to help distribute posters. I suspect it's a bit early to have found support on the ground: I could put up a few here which would probably not last long so close to such a big Steiner school. But it's worth a shot. I don't think it matters if it's not bang on the birthday.

Perhaps the NUT reps in the cities where there is a proposed Steiner Free school, although in most cases these schools are tiny initiatives with parents who know far less than you about what the schools are.

I can't translate or help with technical issues.

cheers! Melanie

From: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Subject: hello
Date: 8 April 2011 12:06:37 pm GMT+01:00
To: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>
Cc: rudolf@steinermentary.com

Angel – I hope you're OK. I've been thinking perhaps you've been worried about your mother.

I have lots of ideas of people you could talk to. Let me know if we can help. We are slowing down our efforts as you're speeding up yours!

Mx

From: Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: hello
Date: 8 April 2011 1:37:02 pm GMT+01:00
To: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>

hi!

Grace from Barnes Hassid productions seems very friendly – at present Russell Barnes is self-financing the Steiner project and looking for a venue – Dispatches or something else. There are all sorts of legal problems. I highly recommend you meet with Grace and even better Russell, who we liked very much.

I have several journos now following me on twitter so I can communicate with the education side of the press. Francis Gilbert is not the best known but he is very interested. It's difficult to get anyone to write about the Steiner movement as an international concern, which it undoubtedly is, everyone wants the English angle. I think this is a mistake but the problem as always is getting someone to fund such a project, and getting it past lawyers.

It all sounds very interesting your end, altho I'm sorry it's been difficult. I suspect these schools attract 'interesting' people, so if I'm not surprised that people back down or are not as rational as you might expect it's from observing the antics of Steineristas online. This is all part of the story, which you could tell of course.

Yes, let's meet, email or ring me and we'll talk – 01803 762249

Don't feel too discouraged about schools – it's you that's most important. My son Felix sees his grammar as a challenge, but not in the way they'd like. His smartness is a refraction of his slightly bohemian intellectual upbringing (as well as his own abilities) and the system can't swallow him. He has his eye on school council and a few comments of his own. I trust him, which is imo very important. I don't interfere. Our children (yours and ours) will be fine, but it's not these children I worry for.

Hope you feel better now, after that bug

Mx

On Fri, Apr 8, 2011 at 12:41 PM, Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com> wrote:

Hi Melanie

I am worried about mum, but i had to delay departure due to an awful stomach bug. Now leaving NZ on the 21st April and having to split off from the family to go to mum, who is in good spirits, at least on the phone. Others all going to Paris for a week to see Steve's parents.

We nearly had a great scoop here about the Hawkes Bay Steiner School, but ended up getting threatened with a law-suit instead, by the parent involved who blew hot and cold for a while and then just cold. Also the visit from David Mollet tanked rather, which although it was a bit of a pain, is actually quite funny.

Both of these have shown me that it's not only the hate mail from those who've seen and not liked the Steinermentary poster :), but in trying to work with others to publicise stuff, how shall I put it, you meet some interesting people.

The Steinermentary Project won't have any real reason to exist until someone else puts up some evidence. Until then it's just us. David Mollet gave me some, but I can't post it because it's about Christchurch. We probably won't be able to use it for, well ages anyway. Nobody in New Zealand would ever ever forgive anyone who said anything negative about Christchurch at all, probably ever. I even read in the paper about an increase in domestic violence there, which apparently was due to increased pressures on men.

Glad the weather looks chirpy over there. Been away for 3 and a half years now, and expecting it to be a bit of a shock. I definitely would like to meet up with you, will let you know when I have half an idea of what's going to be happening. Currently trying to find a caravan and somewhere to put it near to mum.

Currently also following up areas of research that I picked up from working with David Mollet, and have discovered that it's not only private schools here that are run pretty much like 'totally free' schools, but in fact, all schools! It turns out that the reforms he suggested amounted to getting rid of all local authority control of schools, and just getting a few parents to run them, basically for nothing. No wonder it saved so much money, but as the hideous bullying that is so rife in every part of life here bubbles up into the media, the cracks in the system can't stay hidden forever. I'm working on getting a couple more interviews under my belt before leaving.

Thanks for your encouragement about our vids. Also for the heads up on the Steiner Documentary. I wasn't able to find anything more out about it, but I'll have a better go when I get to the UK.

On the qt, we're currently engaged with the HRC and we will find out on Monday whether the Titirangi School is going to go for the mediation that the HRC have offered. If not, we'll be able to take it to the Human Rights Tribunal. That will make a very interesting doco methinks.

More pressingly, we're completely without any idea of how to find good schooling at the moment, which is unsettling as much as disappointing. It's almost like school is 'over'. I've just been reading all about the bun fight over the Bristol Free School and omg, it's just all such a mess.

Thank goodness for the Royal Wedding to cheer everyone up.

Angel :)

On 8 Apr 2011, at 11:06 pm, Melanie Byng wrote:

- > Angel – I hope you're OK. I've been thinking perhaps you've been worried about your mother.
- >
- > I have lots of ideas of people you could talk to. Let me know if we can help. We are slowing down our efforts as you're speeding up yours!
- >
- > Mx

From: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: hello
Date: 15 June 2011 10:07:33 am GMT+01:00
To: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>

hello! I wanted to be able to invite you all here this weekend, but we have guests (unusually) which is a great shame – bad timing. I am not too busy tomorrow but have to be here at 4:00 for my daughter and to collect the boys, so making it to Dorset and back may not be possible. But is there any way you could come this way, perhaps solo? I would be happy to collect you from Totnes Station and you could even stay over tomorrow night and make it back to Dorset on Friday? Or it may mean meeting mid-way, which might be just as hard for you. It is very peaceful here and a good place to chat (and use the computer/phone!)

How does that sound?

mx

On Wed, Jun 15, 2011 at 9:12 AM, Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com> wrote:

Hi Melanie

We're now in Dorset and will be leaving here on Friday to go back up to Surrey. It would be great to meet you if there is any possibility. Yet again my mobile phone is largely out of network here, I certainly am with the wrong provider! Virgin's share of the market must have shrunk a lot in the last four years because there is hardly any signal anywhere. Nevertheless, I can get emails by sitting near this window and tagging on to the neighbours wifi. Steve is great at organising these things as he is always needing to communicate with editors about deadlines.

So that's us, how'r you fixed over the next couple of days.....?

Angel

From: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: new rules
Date: 4 August 2011 3:44:14 pm GMT+01:00
To: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>

you could write something short on the local schools network – maybe relating the Free schools to what's happening in New Zealand – it would be great – today the Frome free school is being interviewed by the DfE!!!! [This is Somerset | Final test for plans for Somerset Steiner school](#)

this is Emma Craigie's pet school – daughter of Rees Mogg and pal of Gove – but one has to be careful of libel... here's what Francis said: [Local Schools Network – Steiner schools “repudiate” their founder's racist beliefs to get state funding — but will it be enough?](#) scroll down for photo of Gove with the Rees mogg sisters.

[Contact Us | Local Schools Network](#)

in fact Francis asked us to write something so this would be very very good.

TELL them that they can't ignore NZ – whatever they think

let me know if you take this up – Gove reads this blog – in fact it's very high profile. Go for it!

x

On Thu, Aug 4, 2011 at 2:05 PM, Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com> wrote:
interesting, this paper is the one that did the article about us last year. they "don't do follow ups" and this article is not open for comments. I've just written to the author below....

any thoughts re publicity? hot today..... mum is going for radiotherapy so i'll be coming over again next week probably, ready to spill all my beans.....:).

Attn Rebecca Blithe

Hi Rebecca,

We'd like to point you towards this article published in the Aucklander last year.....

<http://www.theaucklander.co.nz/local/news/harsh-lesson/3917165/>

This matter is now in front of the Director of the Human Rights Tribunal. Mark Thornton, one of the chief spokespeople for the NZ Steiner Federation, is the person who expelled the children.

Also there has been publicity for the Standards issue from Rosie Simpson of the Hawke's Bay Steiner School.

<http://www.hawkesbaytoday.co.nz/local/news/bay-steiner-school-told-to-present-standards/3958778/>

This headmistress is the same who trespassed a parent off school premises while her children were all still attending, also for trying to address the bullying. (Still going on as far as we

know). The journalist who reported this, Morgan Tait, admitted to me in an email that she had been "appeased by the school they were acting in the best interests of everyone involved, including the mother who was believed to have some mental health issues". She did not check that out, or think there was anything wrong in passing on such uncorroborated hearsay.

In the UK a Steiner school are looking at paying out £100K to a Steiner school who were deemed to have targeted a whistle blower (notice a theme?). The investigating judge criticised the school for their "failure to investigate her grievance, and misrepresentations to social services'. He went on: 'We are satisfied this difficult and obstructive line taken by the school is because they have come to regard Miss Sawfoot as an irritant because of the complaint.'

Read more: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2016998/Assault-pupil-6-cost-Steiner-school-100-000.html#ixzz1U450ZBfH>

Steiner schools in the UK are trying for public funding. The issue of Steiner education is a huge one, not at all confined to New Zealand. If you are prepared to run this story without comments perhaps you would like to report on the fact that the only private Steiner School in NZ is being looked at by the HRC, if only as a relevant follow-up.

Best wishes Angel

On 4 Aug 2011, at 2:30 pm, Melanie Byng wrote:

| [Schools out of sync with new rules – Local News – The Aucklander](#)

From: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: oops
Date: 13 August 2011 5:02:34 pm GMT+01:00
To: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>

good! About the writing.

Joe really likes the girls and I hope they've enjoyed having him, I think Steve's been very busy with work and that teenagers are often quite hard to gauge. They had a good conversation just now, Joe and Steve, and Joe understands that it's a stressful time for everyone. He is quite preoccupied though with the essays he has to write for university entrance.

I'm sorry you won't get your evening, which I'm sure you really ought to have after the last few days, but we're still here for _____ and yourselves if you do look at Sands. They've been talking about the school and _____ seems to like the sound of it but not the prospect of moving again, understandably. Let me know if I can be any help.

Mx

On Sat, Aug 13, 2011 at 4:45 PM, Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com> wrote:
poor Joe is missing you all too much as I expect you know.....

It's very disappointing to me that he wants to leave because I'm only going back on Tuesday due to mum's care issues.

Have you spoken to Joe? I wondered whether it was a question of him not asking Steve to look for the things he needs to feel engaged with some other people, or Steve not asking him.....

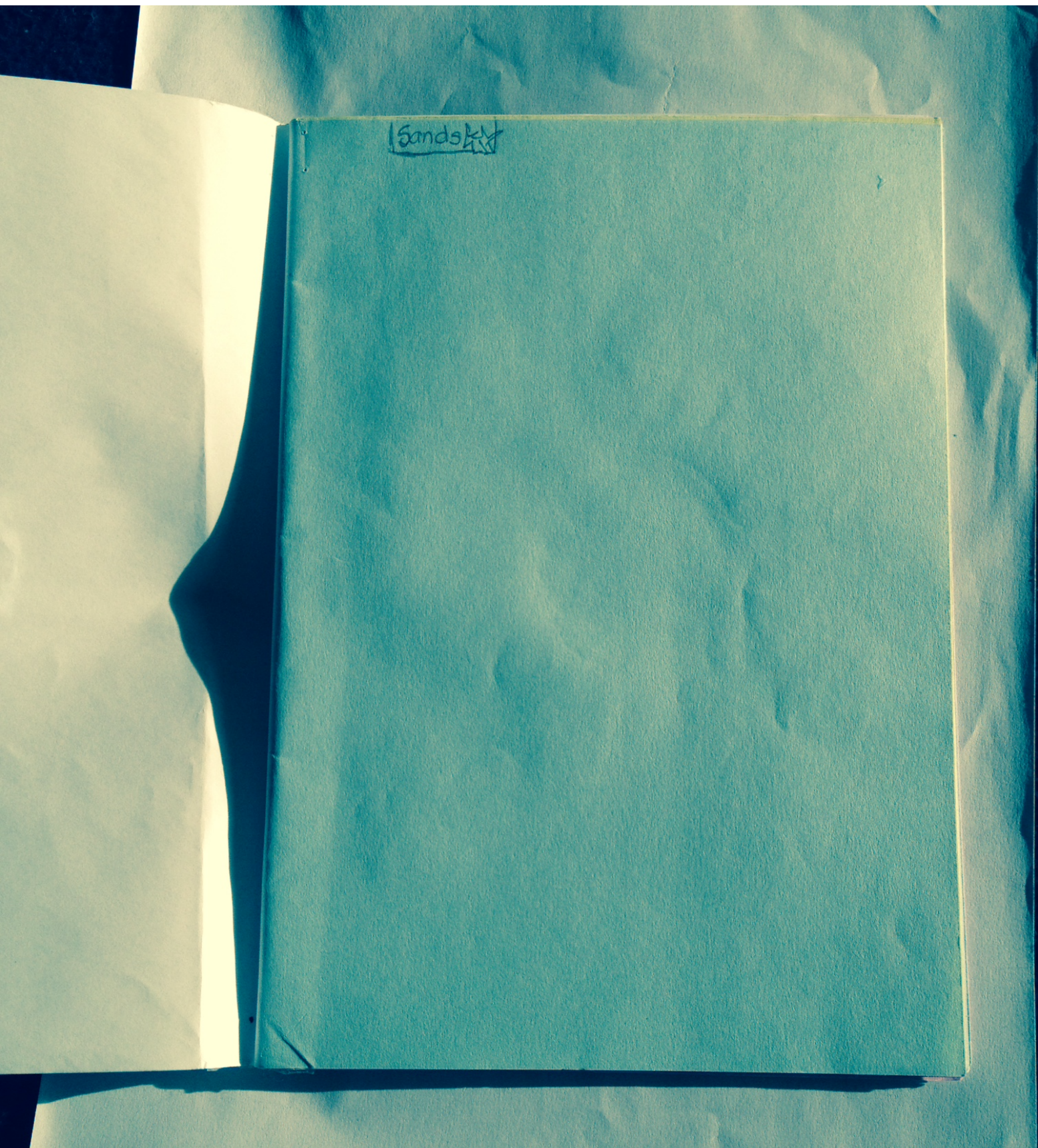
whatever, it seems a shame if he disappears as soon as I get back again – I was hoping to get a night out with Steve!

I've only just heard this from Steve, who is now going down to the village to see what might be going on of interest. If he hasn't got anything for himself going on then it's not surprising if he feels bored or homesick I guess.....

I'm still in Woking, quite exhausted but enjoying being with mum too.

and writing.

x



----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:33 PM

Subject: Fwd:

To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 11:21 PM

Subject: Re:

To: Joe Byng

Type to enter text

dad's trying to get you on skype

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 11:17 PM, Joe Byng
Huh. Huh.

Sounds like Steve.

Fuck'ssake.

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 23:16:15 +0100

Subject:

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

dad doesn't want you to book the train - I don't know what to suggest. He thinks Steve would rather take you to the airport than get up early.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:32 PM
Subject: Fwd: How are you?
To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Tue, Aug 16, 2011 at 11:38 PM
Subject: Re: How are you?
To: Joe Byng

are you saying you had to leave it behind?

On Tue, Aug 16, 2011 at 11:25 PM, Joe Byng wrote:
Oh and I just remembered, all such a blur, I had to change my small suitcase in Berjerac as they said it was too big for the plane.
Had to buy a cheap plastic thing for e10.
That was just the creme of the day.
I don't know how I forgot - sorry for not saying earlier.

)

Date: Tue, 16 Aug 2011 09:01:25 +0100

Subject: Re: How are you?
From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
To:

- we have told Flybe and they will be lenient - the woman dad spoke to was very sympathetic. Best to keep to the time though in case there's a delayDon't worry xxx

On Tue, Aug 16, 2011 at 8:34 AM, Joe Byng wrote:
Steve wants to leave at 10:20 - at first he said 10:30....

I've been cleaning their house.

Dad says we should leave at 10:00... Can he call the house to check....

And tell them to leave at 10? I mean - he could call to say he wanted to check I was alright.

I don't want to cut it that fine.

And I don't think I should be made to clean their fucking house.

Date: Tue, 16 Aug 2011 08:03:21 +0100

Subject: Re: How are you?

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

train tickets are cheap atm on Saturday - slightly less so on Friday. Just so you know

xxxx

On Tue, Aug 16, 2011 at 8:00 AM, Joe Byng <joe@byng.co.uk> wrote:

wrote:

Yeah yeah, I know.

It's Lowena's Birthday so we'll have somewhere to stay.

I'm not booking a ticket yet, as I don't know how long I'll be.

x

Date: Tue, 16 Aug 2011 07:22:48 +0100

Subject: Re: How are you?

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

just that lorelei is unreliable... you weren't sure where you were going to stay or if you were.. we can't finance a stay in london and I'm not sure that she can .. if you know what I mean, which you do. From long experience. And that we may need to book a train for you to get home from London (the trains have been mega busy and you may not even get a seat if we don't book in advance). Boring stuff like that. But I don't need to know your itinerary! Heaven forbid.

just remember to pack your computer lead and the rest of your stuff!

xxxxxxxxxxxx

On Tue, Aug 16, 2011 at 7:09 AM, Joe Byng <joe@byng.co.uk> wrote:

wrote:

Sure sure - shall do that.

God, I'm so glad I'm getting out.

And you don't need to know what I'm doing in London - I'm going to go and have a nice time, after a horrid one, but I'll be ok.

x

Date: Tue, 16 Aug 2011 00:04:15 +0100

Subject: Re: How are you?

From: melanie.bying@gmail.com

To:

it would really help us if you can let us know after you've checked in that everything's ok - it's a long drive to the airport for Jim xxx

On Tue, Aug 16, 2011 at 12:03 AM, Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:
dad says you should leave by 10:00 and let Steve know you're ready at 9:30 - it's a 2 hour journey and if you're not there in time (12:20) you will have missed the flight which is at 1:20 - you need to leave at 10:00 to get here for 12:00. VERY IMPORTANT!!!!

On Mon, Aug 15, 2011 at 8:49 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:

Dear dog!

Just get to the airport and get out of there. Do what you have to do. Were still at Pauls I wish you were here, it's v beautiful. Were trying to call you on skype with my iphone

On Monday, August 15, 2011, Joe Byng

wrote:

> I'm ok - are you home yet?

> They're taking me to the airport - if I help clean their house - insult to injury, methinks.

> Oh well - nice day?

> (Spoken to Lowena, via email, me going to London is all fine. Also, she is very excited about V&A surprise.)

>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:30 PM

Subject: Fwd: fares

To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 11:11 PM

Subject: Re: fares

To: Joe Byng

even if you don't book - those are the times. You have to be on the 05:53 train or you'll miss the flight.

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 11:10 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

1 Change



1st Leg: TER

2nd Leg: TER

Tickets From:

ave:

05:53

Arrive:

08:42

Trip:

2h:49m

From:

ANGOULEME

05:53 16/08/11

To:

LIBOURNE

06:56 16/08/11

Trip:

1h:3m

From:

LIBOURNE



07:46 16/08/11

To:
BERGERAC

08:42 16/08/11

Trip:
0h:56m



From:

£21.50*

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 11:07 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
you're very brave. Here's the booking: [Choose your outbound journey | Rail Europe](#)

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 11:06 PM, Joe Byng wrote:
It's not your fault at all.

We all made a mistake here - but I'm old enough to take responsibility for choosing to do things.

▼

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 23:04:20 +0100

Subject: Re: fares

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

I wouldn't take too much out - I don't know if you can or should order a cab - I don't know whether you should pay for the train now - if it's easier - I just don't know. I'm so sorry.

xxx

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 10:57 PM, Joe Byng wrote:
I will cycle into the town tomorrow and get some money out of a machine, so I have cash as well.

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 22:47:50 +0100

Subject: Re: fares

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

don't borrow any money.

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 10:46 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
I've just put £100 in your account. Is it possible for you to check in half an hour or so to see if it's there?

You can book a train ticket now but it has to be with your card so that you can collect it from the station. You can only do this a day in advance so I guess it has to be now - if it's 24 hours - I can't be sure. Otherwise, can you make sure you have your wallet and card and passport somewhere safe and start packing your stuff - you

don't want to leave anything drying anywhere for example or your computer cable still in the socket. Shame about the phone we ordered.

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 10:24 PM, Joe Byng ·
To the train station. I mean - it's the least they could do.

wrote:

I hope they take me to the airport though... But. Ha.

x

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 22:22:18 +0100

Subject: Re: fares

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

it's just making sure they take you in time. I don't mean for the train - I'm transferring money now - or do you mean they'll take you to the airport?

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 10:20 PM, Joe Byng
I don't know... I could borrow some money if necessary. I guess.

wrote:

I'm sure they'll take me though.

And they want me to watch their fucking kids tomorrow. Some fucking nerve.

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 22:12:57 +0100

Subject: Re: fares

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

I can book a ticket online for the train - but it's a matter of getting you to the station for before 6:00. I will have to transfer some money. I don't know whether to try to get a cab - if your 30 euro would be enough.

xxx

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 10:08 PM, Joe Byng ·
Yes.

wrote:

Hello.

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 22:07:40 +0100

Subject: fares

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

are you around?

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:29 PM

Subject: Fwd: joe

To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 10:10 PM

Subject: Re: joe

To: Cathy Raphael

oh sorry ! seem to have found a site. I wish it weren't so early - I can book it online but only a day in advance - the issue is getting him to the station for before 6:00 when it's a 40 minute trip from the house. Do I book a cab? Shit, shit...sorry, merde...

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 9:53 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

can your friend let us know how to buy a ticket so that Joe can get on a train to Bergerac? It's very early in the morning and we're worried there won't be anyone at the station to sell him a ticket. Can they find out if the station is open and there's a ticket office? Or can we buy it online and if so can he collect it from a machine? we're very worried he won't get the plane if he misses the early train.

.xxx

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:29 PM

Subject: Fwd: trains

To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 9:52 PM

Subject: Re: trains

To: Joe Byng

can your friend let us know how to buy a ticket so that Joe can get on a train to Bergerac? It's very early in the morning and we're worried there won't be anyone at the station to sell him a ticket. Can they find out if the station is open and there's a ticket office? Or can we buy it online and if so can he collect it from a machine? we're very worried he won't get the plane if he misses the early train.

xxxx

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 3:42 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

----- Forwarded mes

From: **Cathy Raphael** <

Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 3:28 PM

Subject: trains

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Right. My friend in Paris doesn't know anyone there, but is on the job. His says his wife may but she's out atm.

Meanwhile, there is a train station at Vieux Mareuil, which is very near his village. It's on Ligne 1A. This train takes him to Perigueux which is quite big, where he can change and get a direct train to Bergerac on Ligne 3. If you enlarge this map it's very clear. Perigueux is the town in the centre where everything is radiating from, but you can't see the name. French trains really are reliable and safe, and they would only have to take him down the road to Vieux Mareuil on tuesday morning.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:28 PM

Subject: Fwd: crie de couer

To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

Steve can't get through to Angel - she might not come back at all if her mother is really ill. Try to be compassionate if you can. You will be the last thing on her mind. Thing is, if he'

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 9:14 PM, Joe Byng ·
I will be too.

wrote:

My god, this is fucking horrible.

Though I am happy I'll be with Lowena on her birthday - and I wont have to face my results alone.

Thanks to you both for being so supportive.

x

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 21:04:09 +0100

Subject: Re: crie de couer

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

o:

the fuck we do. I expect dad will have to phone in a mo.

I will be glad when you're in Southampton.

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 8:47 PM, Joe Byng ·

wrote:

One good thing about this whole situation is that, up till now, it has distracted me from my impending exam results.

Ha.

Do we know what is happening yet?

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 16:51:21 +0100
Subject: Fwd: crie de couer
From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
To:

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Cathy Raphael**
Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 4:14 PM
Subject: Re: crie de couer
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

My friend in Paris says he could call anyone you want and speak French- he says Angoulême is the nearest big place.

Kwame messaged Holly- they're all home now apparently.

xxxxx

On 14 Aug 2011, at 15:23, Melanie Byng wrote:

thank you so much! R is on phone to Steve trying to persuade him that taking Joe to the airport is the best answer even if he has to take the girls, Steve wanted to put Joe on a train that had a change PLUS got him there barely an hour before his flight. Very anxious but hope R's calm will find a way through.

xxx

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 2:39 PM, Cathy Raphael wrote:
H has messaged Kwame on FB- just asked where they were, if Maura is still there and there's something they ay be able to help with.

I've emailed our Paris friends too. Racking my brains to try and think of anyone else.

Don't worry too much, he'll be ok

Much love

xxxx

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 3:41 PM
Subject: Re:
To: Joe Byng

dad is downloading it - I just couldn't get it to work.

I think they're coming back to England anyway, so it suits them to have you leave now. They'll have to take the children in the car when they leave anyway - I can't understand why they can't have them for a couple of hours on Tuesday. But we can't make them. Either Steve will take you to the airport on Tuesday alone, or to the station which would have to be by 6:00 to make sure you make the connection. Cathy's friend in Paris found the info you need. I'll forward the email.

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 3:33 PM, Joe Byng
just want to talk without going to the house.

Get Felix to help you.

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 15:26:42 +0100

Subject: Re:
From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
To:

what on earth would you want to look at me for? ;)

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 3:24 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
I did once but couldn't make it work plus I have no idea what password I used.

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 3:23 PM, Joe Byng <
Download skype!

wrote:

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 15:16:36 +0100

Subject: Re:

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

dad is talking to steve - my friends were trying to find if Maura is still in the south of france. Don't worry - it'll be ok xxx

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 2:56 PM, Joe Byng <
What's going on?

wrote:

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:24 PM
Subject: Fwd: Photo for rail card + passport details
To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Joe Byng**
Date: Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 1:47 PM
Subject: RE: Photo for rail card + passport details
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

PERIGUEUX is the nearest town with a train station.

If you enter the home address into google maps it shall tell you.
I'll do it now too.

The address is:

Le Bourg
Les Graulges, 24340
France

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 13:43:12 +0100

Subject: Re: Photo for rail card + passport details
From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
To:

what is the name of your nearest town? How far are you from the town? Am on phone to Hilary

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 1:26 PM, Joe Byng
Can you download skype?

wrote:

<http://www.skype.com/intl/fr/welcomeback/>

use your normal email address, so I can add you.

x

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 13:20:45 +0100

Subject: Re: Photo for rail card + passport details
From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
To:

I am here.

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 1:10 PM, Joe Byng · wrote:
Can you email me when dad gets off the phone to Steve?

x

Date: Sun, 14 Aug 2011 12:31:10 +0100
Subject: Re: Photo for rail card + passport details
From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
To:

well, I'll try! How are you today?

x

On Sun, Aug 14, 2011 at 12:26 PM, Joe Byng · wrote:
Passport number -
Exp date - 28 July 2021

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:23 PM

Subject: Fwd: flight

To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Aug 13, 2011 at 2:12 PM

Subject: flight

To: Joe Byng

Jim will collect you from Southampton airport on Tuesday from the flight that gets in at 2:00 British time - you would need to get to the airport in good time - around 12:00 French time I imagine - which is earlier than they need to be there to get Angel - so you would have to be sure he's prepared to do that.

Can you let us know asap if that's ok so we can book the flight?

xx

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Feb 25, 2014 at 10:22 PM

Subject: Fwd:

To: Richard Byng <richardn.byng@gmail.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Aug 13, 2011 at 11:56 AM

Subject: Re:

To: Joe Byng

where does the flight tomorrow go to?

On Sat, Aug 13, 2011 at 11:51 AM, Joe Byng

wrote:

I know, it's really annoying - Angel's coming back on Tuesday.

I wonder if there is a bus or something I can catch to Bergerac...

The cheapest flight are tomorrow. - which sucks.

Just feel really stupid for coming - like I've wasted loads of money, missed a really cool festival with my friends, might miss Lowena's birthday. Feels like a giant waste - I'm most angry that I have learnt no French. Someone's on the phone, so I'll call in a little bit. I don't know what I'd say to Steve.

Date: Sat, 13 Aug 2011 10:41:49 +0100

Subject: Re:

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

there are flights on Monday and Thursday to Exeter.

Can you negotiate with Steve? It might be better coming from you than us.

xxx

On Sat, Aug 13, 2011 at 10:30 AM, Joe Byng wrote:
I'm just going out for a little bit, but I'll call when I get back.

I've been looking at flights etc, I don't know.

We'll talk.

Love,
x

Date: Sat, 13 Aug 2011 10:02:46 +0100
Subject: Re:
From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
To:

Hi Joe,
Really sorry this is not working out well. Must feel horrible. You have obviously tried to make it work.
Lets talk on phone to work out a plan. Can you talk privately? or will you have to answer yes no?
You should be able to eat good food - even if it means you cooking and shopping for the food.
And of course there should limits on how long you are working for.
It may be we can negotiate with steve
But it sounds you might need to leave much sooner than planned.
would you like to see hilary and malcolm?
love
dad

On Sat, Aug 13, 2011 at 9:32 AM, Joe Byng wrote:
I'm unhappy here. I've been trying not to be, but it just is not nice.

They don't eat proper food - I've eaten pasta, pizza (from a packet), lasagne (from a packet) and burgers since I've been here.

Steve can't seem to be bothered with talking to me in French and the only conversation I've had with him lasting more than 5 minutes has been about Apple - therefore I haven't learnt A WORD of French (apart from from my book) and feel like the whole thing has been a pointless non-holiday.

I'm not just tutoring the kids but looking after them for most of the day, which is exhausting and hard and boring.

I haven't seen anyone my own age since I've been here - not even in the town, where I have only been twice. No one has made any effort for me to be able to do anything French and my cycling into the town was met with resentment.

Being here is like being in a hotter, duller, smaller, version of my home without real food.

I'm despairing, I pretended everything was fine for as long as I could - hoping it would get better - but I feel like I am just waisting my time.

I wish I hadn't come to this godawful boring place.
I'm sorry for making you pay for it.

And Angel is a fucking astrologer!

I don't know what to do.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Tue, Aug 30, 2011 at 3:04 PM
Subject: Re: the NZ people
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

This incident made me remember the first email I got from the not so angelic Angel. She forwarded an email from Sune. In it he explains that he chose the name Eva because he once had a girlfriend named Eva. It is a very confused piece of writing.

'I suspect this is about personal revenge rather than Steiner generally. Perhaps they want a payout from the school?'

It wouldn't surprise me; or that they will benefit from it (they were going to make a film, but it's come to nothing I guess?). And I think there's definitely an element of personal revenge. I would have put it down to their experiences being so close in time, them still being upset, and so forth. But I think I might reevaluate that assumption.

One thing I remember that I found weird -- and I wrote about it somewhere, I just can't remember where... and can't find it, perhaps it was just on twitter -- was their insisting that the children should be allowed to return to the school. I couldn't believe they'd ever send them back, but... Anyway, the mere idea of demanding something so bizarre, even if it was just to make a point, seemed pretty suspect.

-a

On 30 August 2011 15:03, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> On Tue, Aug 30, 2011 at 2:01 PM, Diana Winters
> wrote:

>> Date: Tue, 30 Aug 2011 13:02:03 +0100

>> Subject: Re: the NZ people

>> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

>> To: zzzooley@gmail.com

>> indeed. This shows what bollocks it all is.

>> Yes - bat-shit crazy. And I'm sure that however vile the school

>> undoubtedly was, Angel and Steve were not .. angelic. I suspect this is

>> about personal revenge rather than Steiner generally. Perhaps they want a

>> payout from the school?

>> Anyway I'm forwarding this to Diana again, to help clarify.

>> Joe is fine but it was not a nice experience - he felt trapped there and

>> knew it was going to get worse. As he came home to great results and the

>> possibility that he will be able to get into a really good uni, he has put

>> it down to mischance. I don't want his name associated with them, of course,

>> or mine if I can help it.

>> Cheers for your support!

>> On Tue, Aug 30, 2011 at 12:54 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>> Just the fact that her name is Angel Garden. Well.

>> I read the article. Nothing riveting. I'm not going to bother with it,

>> unless something happens in the comments.

>> What they did to Joe is very upsetting -- that *is* horrible.

>> Actually, it's absolutely unacceptable. I'm glad to hear he made it

>> back on that flight. What were they thinking?! I hope he's ok now.

>> First bat-shit crazy steiner school people, now horrible anti-steiner

>> school people.

>> Do what you can to ignore them. They seem unpredictable, and that's

>> not worth messing with.

>> This does raise a few questions of course: what was their own role in

>> the complete fall-out with the waldorf school... I'm not suggesting

>> they cause the entire problem, I don't think so. But their own

>> behaviour may have contributed to the consequences, no doubt.

>> Astrologer, ha. I'd think an astrologer was able to predict problems

>> with the help of the stars ;-)

>> -a

>> On 30 August 2011 13:30, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>> > just be polite & don't mention me. I liked him - Steve - when I met him

>>> but
>>> he will do anything she says. She is btw an Astrologer.
>>> Angel, who was in England with her dying mother, changed her flight to a
>>> day
>>> earlier so that Joe could look after their kids while she was picked up
>>> from
>>> the airport (we had arranged his return flight at the same time as she
>>> went
>>> out to France, so they would only have one trip - this was not what she
>>> wanted. Steve then fleeced Joe (he is 17) for the price of her changed
>>> flight - taking his euros away from him just before he got on the plane.
>>> The
>>> reason they changed her flight? Because she didn't want to drive with
>>> her
>>> children in the car. The trip to Bergerac airport from their house is 1
>>> hr
>>> 15 - they told us it was longer - I think to convince us the kids
>>> shouldn't
>>> go. This meant we were mystified by Steve not leaving in time to take
>>> Joe
>>> the following day - R was on the phone asking him please to leave (Joe's
>>> flight was very expensive - if he'd missed it there was a 2 day wait for
>>> the
>>> next flight to England) I did not breath until I knew my child was on
>>> that
>>> plane, I was so scared they'd do something else. It's hard to forget
>>> that
>>> sensation.
>>> Also, Angel was determined to get an evening with Steve (without the
>>> kids)
>>> so they left Joe AGAIN with the girls after she arrived - after having
>>> told
>>> him off for letting them down by leaving. There was no contract of
>>> course -
>>> they weren't paying him. I cannot get over what they expected from him,
>>> as
>>> if he were some kind of servant. And he was kind to the girls - he is
>>> kind,
>>> they're as wild as you'd expect them to be.
>>> Just before he left he was on skype (from his room on his computer)
>>> telling
>>> me they'd said Steve would take him to the airport if he cleaned their
>>> house
>>> - imagine - if he cleaned their house. Dear Dog. Anyway I don't know
>>> what
>>> will happen - they might out me I suppose if they get spiteful and want
>>> to
>>> hurt us.
>>> I was particularly kind to her because of her mother's illness. That is
>>> worth bearing in mind.
>>> x

>>>

>>> On Tue, Aug 30, 2011 at 11:59 AM, alicia h. <zzzoocy@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>

>>>> Ouch. He, Steve, contacted me a few days ago. I'll forward the
>>>> discussion to you once I've emailed you this. I've actually found them
>>>> a bit difficult at those few times I've had anything to do with them
>>>> -- not that I've been able to, sort of, pinpoint what the trouble is
>>>> really. Some pretty odd requests. Weird expectations. I'll have to
>>>> read the LSN stuff, because I suppose that article is what he referred
>>>> to in the correspondence to me the other day.

>>>>

>>>> On 30 August 2011 12:13, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>> hi Alicia -

>>>>> I don't intend to comment or interact with these people - (they just
>>>>> posted

>>>>> on the LSNetwork)

>>>>> They stayed here (they were looking at Sands School) and Joe went to
>>>>> stay

>>>>> with them in their house in France - supposedly to learn some French

>>>>> &

>>>>> help

>>>>> look after the children. No one spoke French to him and the dad left

>>>>> him

>>>>> with the kids for hours, there was barely any food - he wanted to

>>>>> come

>>>>> home

>>>>> - they didn't want to lose their free help and made it pretty

>>>>> difficult.

>>>>> At

>>>>> one point we were worried he wouldn't make it to the airport. They

>>>>> are

>>>>> dreadful people, frankly. I don't want this discussed AT ALL publicly

>>>>> of

>>>>> course but I suggest that you treat their advances with caution. I'm

>>>>> forwarding this to Diana in case they try to contact WC. I would urge

>>>>> anyone

>>>>> (including Pete) to be aware that they are not entirely trustworthy.

>>>>> x

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

[Skip to content](#)



- [Home](#)
- [ego](#)
- [stuff](#)
- [reading](#)
- [links](#)

the steiner/waldorf free school question (once more)

August 20, 2011

tags: [free schools](#), [steiner education](#), [swsf](#), [UK free schools](#), [waldorf education](#)

by alicia h

So the free school debate in the UK continued with another [article](#) on waldorf/Steiner education in TES yesterday.

“We have had a vision for some time of Steiner provision becoming more mainstream, and free schools could provide the opportunity we’re looking for,” Ms Sklan [of the [SWSE](#) /a] said.

Except Steiner schools don’t want to become more mainstream. They don’t like mainstream. They like the financial resources mainstream society can provide, but as far as the schools themselves go — the pedagogy, the traditions, the methods, and so forth — they have no intention of becoming mainstream. On the contrary: their favoured scenario is for the mainstream to become more and more waldorf, while waldorf remains the same as always.

The Steiner approach emphasises the importance of practical crafts such as woodwork, book-binding and knitting, while students spend less time learning ICT skills.

Such free-school proposals appear to undermine the Government's stance that schools should be teaching a more traditional "knowledge-based" curriculum.

Well, they won't have a 'knowledge-based' curriculum with Steiner schools. They will, indeed, have to settle for more knitting, more wet-on-wet-painting and more [eurythmy](#) — and a lot less knowledge. That is, unless they make very specific requirements with regard to academic achievement, in which case I'm very pessimistic about Steiner schools' future success in meeting these requirements.

In addition, James Gray has written an article which was published (behind pay-wall) in The Times a while ago. It is also [available on his website](#).

The Steiner Waldorf School Fellowship, which represents all Steiner schools in the UK, recognises Steiner as the 'founding inspiration of modern day Steiner schools' and admits that anthroposophy 'underpins the ethos of a Steiner school'. However, the Fellowship maintains that it does not promote anthroposophy or impose it on pupils.

Critics claim this is disingenuous. 'Of course it's imposed,' says one former Steiner parent who now campaigns against the movement under the Twitter pseudonym Thetis. 'Anthroposophy informs every aspect of the curriculum, the colours on the walls, the behaviour of staff, the festivals, the morning prayer and verse.' Steiner pupils are 'marinated' in anthroposophy, she says, and naïve parents are tricked into colluding.

[Thetis](#) is correct. When the SWSF says that anthroposophy underpins the ethos of Steiner schools, they are of course right, but it's only a half-truth. Anthroposophy is a much more pervasive element in Steiner education than such a statement reveals; anthroposophy does indeed inform almost every aspect of everything from teaching methods to the way the classrooms look to the manner in which

teachers relate to the children. I recommend that you read [the article](#).



from → [waldorf education](#)
← [evening walk, after a day of rain](#)
[not helpful](#) →
43 Comments [leave one](#) →

1.

[Thetis](#) [permalink](#)

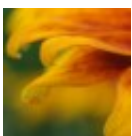
August 21, 2011 6:54 pm

Yes, well when Sylvie says she has a vision, she means a VISION.
Then there's this:

“Local authorities’ roles are being demolished now and something has to take their place. It will be multi-school sponsors, most likely, that step in and we would like to be one of those sponsors.”

The idea of these people, some of whom believe that they have a divine mission, or that a ‘spiritual’ racial hierarchy is benign – who believe in karma and reincarnation (but feel this information should be ‘need to know’ as far as parents go) who frankly are often poorly educated themselves – lost in some narcissistic, occult miasma, replacing LEAs and having control of the public purse, admissions, or the lives of families (through their children...)

Perhaps Sylvie has been a little too honest. Or honestly reported.



2.

[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*

August 21, 2011 7:05 pm

We have forgotten to add an archangel to Sylvie's vision, which

indeed is a VISION. I think there is one. I mean, archangel. Oh, maybe that's Gove. His name is Michael, isn't it? Although it is puzzling his last name so resembles 'gnome'... maybe a mad hybrid.

Anyway. Yes. Exactly. We should, at least, know more about what they believe. Or, those who make decisions should know it. I don't really need to know it other than for fun. But *they* are not in the position where having fun about this is an option.

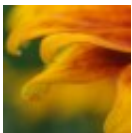
3.

[Thetis permalink](#)

August 21, 2011 7:34 pm

Oh, rofl again.

I might add that they will want exemptions – from early years standards in literacy etc (something similar is currently causing the NZ authorities to ask for public Steiner funding to be rescinded) – they will want to train their own teachers (the training courses won't be public or subject to FoI) have their own exams and accrediting bodies and so on.

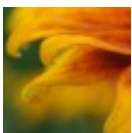


4.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

August 21, 2011 9:18 pm

In the end, the British society will have to — like we've had to in Sweden — regulate things, impose requirements and so forth. And these requirements will have to apply to all. Other free schools have a right too — they should not have to follow rules and regulations that don't apply to waldorf schools. Not if the amount of money they're getting is the same.



5.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

August 21, 2011 10:14 pm

Cheers for Thetis and Lovelyhorse_! Now their posts at DC's Improbable Science have been acknowledged by Simon Singh on Twitter yesterday:



[@SLSingh](#)
Simon Singh

[Follow @SLSingh](#)

Some folk "disappointed" at my link to article critical of Steiner Skoolz (& use of the word looney). 3 articles on why Steiner is bad...

[August 20, 2011 8:40 pm](#) via [TweetDeck](#) [Reply](#) [Retweet](#) [Favorite](#)



[@SLSingh](#)
Simon Singh

[Follow @SLSingh](#)

The true nature of Steiner (Waldorf) education. Mystical barmptottery at taxpayers' expense. Part 1 bit.ly/bEZwJr

[August 20, 2011 8:40 pm](#) via [TweetDeck](#) [Reply](#) [Retweet](#) [Favorite](#)

And today by PZ Myers/Pharyngula:

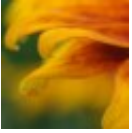
<http://freethoughtblogs.com/pharyngula/2011/08/21/quacks-everywhere/>

Thetis comments on a certain comment by someone we know from before, mr Stumbles, here:

<http://freethoughtblogs.com/pharyngula/2011/08/21/quacks-everywhere/comment-page-1/#comment-18247>

[Edit: Singh linked to all the three posts, but I removed two of the links because the entire tweets were inserted automatically rather than just the links. You'll find the two other posts via the link to the first of the posts -- in the second tweet above.]

6.



[alicia h permalink](#)*

August 21, 2011 10:16 pm

Well, I just wanted the links really, not the entire tweets. I did just copy and paste links, actually.

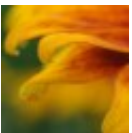
7.

[Thetis permalink](#)

August 21, 2011 10:32 pm

Stumbles is a work of art... I'll stop there. For now.

8.



[alicia h permalink](#)*

August 21, 2011 10:34 pm

Stop before you stumble... now that's an art form he hasn't mastered yet!

9.

[Thetis permalink](#)

August 21, 2011 10:40 pm

Good for Simon Singh, it was really great to get his support. And lots of well-deserved praise for David. I was pleased to see PZ Myers had linked to the posts and I hope PLANS benefits in some way – it's a US blog. What do you think, Diana?

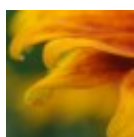
10.

[Thetis permalink](#)

August 21, 2011 10:41 pm

oh, he's still struggling with eurythmy..

11.



[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*

August 21, 2011 10:56 pm

tell me who isn't struggling with eurythmy. Well, those of us who've given up, obviously, but otherwise... It IS a struggle. A suffering.

12.

[Thetis](#) [permalink](#)

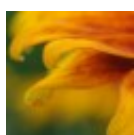
August 21, 2011 11:41 pm

DC comments here:

<http://freethoughtblogs.com/pharyngula/2011/08/21/quacks-everywhere/comment-page-1/#comment-18369>

Wonderful stuff.

13.



[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*

August 22, 2011 2:08 pm

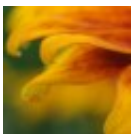
I guess, based upon a twitter-conversation, that a few clarifications might be helpful...

No, I'm not against free schools. No, I'm not a socialist, and no, I don't oppose privatisation. No, I don't think people should be deprived of choice. I don't want to live in that old Sweden where I grew up — a society with high taxes and no choice whatsoever except for the super-rich (or the super-desperate, in our case, post-waldorf). No choice in health care, no choice in education, no choice in anything. What matters in such a society is where your parents can afford to buy property. (Because it would be a lie

to think that in these times, society was not segregated. It certainly was. And in privileged areas, the schools were — if not exactly good — at least generally better environments for the kids. And they were exclusive for those who could afford the property prices. Now parents from less privileged areas can, if they or their children are well-informed, make a choice — even among municipal schools, and definitely among the free schools...)

I think the important focus, when discussing waldorf education, is the quality of education and the underpinning belief system — not who pays for it. Bad education is no more ok because the parents finance it themselves. There needs to be a minimum level of quality — ensured by the state, applicable to all schools, private and state/municipal schools alike. That said — I don't think tax money should finance *any* schools that don't live up to the standards. No matter who's in charge of the school. No matter who owns it. I don't think we should continue to pour money into badly functioning municipal schools either — somebody must be responsible for quality, there must be accountability. It might be easier to cut off funding to a private school, but the accountability should nevertheless be the same — bad schools must be dealt with some way or another.

14.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

August 22, 2011 3:47 pm

Another great comment by DC:

<http://freethoughtblogs.com/pharyngula/2011/08/21/quacks-everywhere/comment-page-1/#comment-18427>

Almost right after it, however, is a waldorf proponent (It'spinningforthefyords) who spells waldorf 'waldof'.

Then comes this: 'Stener's racism is absolutely a product of his times, while his humanism is unusual.'

The commenter then asks for rational thought.

But I just have to recommend this comment, on meditation, by Lone Coyote:

<http://freethoughtblogs.com/pharyngula/2011/08/21/quacks-everywhere/comment-page-1/#comment-18784>

Then Nene writes:

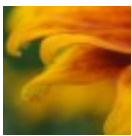
‘One of my class mates in High School came from a Waldorf school, they are very popular here in Germany, and he was seriously challenged when having to participate in a normal school day. Though he was fantastic at dancing his own name and being a tree.’

She then lists a few problems with waldorf schools (but she’s wrong about Steiner teacher training — it takes a lot longer, not that’s a guarantee of anything...). Read:

<http://freethoughtblogs.com/pharyngula/2011/08/21/quacks-everywhere/comment-page-1/#comment-18821>

Then mr Stumbles comes stumbling again (#131). He’s missing one thing — whether waldorf is a cult or not — and that is: people who are in a cult rarely recognize it as a cult. As long as they’re in. Even proponents of the most cultish cults insist they’re not in a cult.

15.



[alicia h permalink*](#)

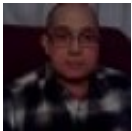
August 22, 2011 5:21 pm

Sorry, again, for sounding stingy. It tires me when it is almost assumed that because you criticize waldorf education, you should be against private enterprise in general. Or that the natural consequence of seeing the faults in waldorf is to become a socialist. (Even in Sweden, most people don’t realize which political party actually was in power when waldorf schools became state-financed. And which gave the heads-up to the anthro hospital — and which has later always supported state

funding both of anthro schools and hospitals. People usually blame the wrong side. And it irritates me. It may not matter much, the other parties have also been into it.)

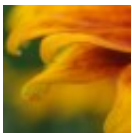
But I'm not against any anthroposophical activities because they make profit (when they do).

And I wouldn't be against publicly funded waldorf schools — *if* they were disconnected from the spiritual basis (of course, it all falls on that point, but it's got nothing to do with profit or waldorf being private institutions) *and* provided high quality education.



16. [Wiremu Haua \(@wiremuhaui\) permalink](#)
September 2, 2011 12:05 am

Steiner schools are funded here in New Zealand. The same things are happening here. Must be something one can do about it.



17. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 2, 2011 12:24 am

Yes, I suppose there is. I'm disillusioned, though, and have resorted to making the plea that at least quality standards should be met — that the same rules that apply to other schools need to be applied to waldorf schools. No exemptions, no deceptions, no... well, none of it really matters. I blog, but that's all I do. Maybe one day someone will do something to change things. Maybe not. Most people just leave the waldorf/Steiner and try to get on with their lives. And people who haven't been there don't care — all they get is the pretty picture. Because that's what's on the plate with all the delicious anthroposophical niblets (and nobody asks what's in them).

18.

The Steinermentary Project [permalink](#)
September 2, 2011 1:18 am

Greetings all, since publication of this article on the Local Schools Network, we have had some interesting contacts and will be able to publish some further hard evidence soon on the Steinermentary site.

@Wiremu Haua, have a look at this testimony about the behaviour of the Christchurch Steiner School from 25 years ago! Then add your voice and help to make a difference.

It is disillusioning and Steinermentary agrees with alicia that “the same rules that apply to other schools need to be applied to waldorf schools. No exemptions, no deceptions”.

These rules cannot be applied if people are unwilling to make them apply by flagging up where they are not being applied which may necessitate examining the perceived ‘need’ for anonymity.

When has anonymity ever really changed anything?

19.

The Steinermentary Project [permalink](#)
September 2, 2011 1:22 am

Here are the links:

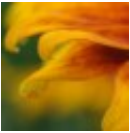
To our article:

<http://www.localschoolsnetwork.org.uk/2011/08/some-very-good-reasons-why-steiner-schools-shouldnt-have-state-funding>

To the video testimonial:

<http://www.steinermentary.com/SM/CRSS.html>

20.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 2, 2011 10:21 am

Anonymity is the prerogative of the individual. To what extent a person wants to abandon his or her anonymity is the decision of that person alone. People need to protect their families, and there should, I think, be understanding for this. It doesn't always help the children that their parents enter huge public fights. Even if that would help some 'cause'.

In my own case, though, I'm not anonymous. I'm just not working towards any such goals as the ones alluded to. I blog because it's what I like to do. That's basically it as far as my committments go.

21.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 12:26 pm

I was responding to your comment "the same rules that are applied to other schools need to be applied to Waldorf Schools".

How can this happen if some children are protected at the expense of others? That is not logical. If so many of the anonymous people don't even want to name the school where it happened to them, who is that actually protecting?

We submit that "the same rules" cannot be applied while this anonymity continues, for better or worse. Please show how the same rules can be applied under such circumstances.

It takes guts to tell your story, even if you do remain anonymous, we understand that. But such stories can easily be dismissed as anecdotes, and their tellers as loonies. Anonymity ensures there is no hard evidence to refute such claims.

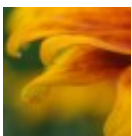
We also understand personal prerogative. Deep Throat is a famous example of someone who worked to provide the hard evidence whilst remaining anonymous and the Steinermentary Project will endeavour to help people do this, as we did in this video <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fotvjRlrzIA> , although it is probably impossible to hide your identity from the school involved. The question arises as to why you would want to do that anyway since they presumably already know who they've duffed up.

It has always been personal choice as to whether to stand up, no matter what type of oppression is foisted upon the people. Unfolding history generally shows that for as long as people keep silent about oppression out of fear of being personally exposed, then it will continue to happen, but when people stand up, in full knowledge of personal risk, it stops.

Sadly the choice to protect your children and your own anonymity is at the same time a choice to leave the conditions in place that hurt your children, and it is probably inevitable that other children will therefore be similarly hurt. Please show me that I'm wrong.

I'm not sure you can have it both ways, either it is that bad, in which case anonymity needs to be balanced with the urgent need for exposition, or it isn't, in which case, why all the hype?

22.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 2, 2011 1:10 pm

'If so many of the anonymous people don't even want to name the school where it happened to them, who is that actually protecting?'

Their own children, their own family. It's not something immoral in protecting yourself. Everybody does that. When they feel they have to.

When I spoke about same rules must apply, I was referring primarily to actual, official rules — the waldorf schools should not have exemptions, they should be subject to the same state/local authority inspections as every other school (and criticism should be as harsh when it's needed) and so forth. Of course it helps if parents report schools that fail, too.

'We submit that "the same rules" cannot be applied while this anonymity continues, for better or worse. Please show how the same rules can be applied under such circumstances.'

I didn't make that case, and am not going to show it. What I am saying is that I'm not going to blame people for wanting to be anonymous. I understand why they want it and why they need it.

However, as far as concerns what government authorities, yes, they have an obligation to apply the same rules — and they don't always do that. They've seen waldorf school as an exemption — for far too long, in my opinion. But then we're talking about something else than individual families. Although that something else was what I was talking about.

'the Steinermentary Project will endeavour to help people do this, as we did in this video <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fotvjRlrzIA>, although it is probably impossible to hide your identity from the school involved.'

Then perhaps people, who care about their anonymity, need to seek other venues. For example, writing. I also suggest that people place their trust, if they need to, in Dan and Debra of Plans (www.waldorfcritics.org) — if they want to make their story heard and don't feel they can trust other forums, blogs, other steiner critical projects. Dan and Debra have integrity — and it's proven by their many years of involvement in these issues —, and they understand the concern for confidentiality. That's the best recommendation I can give to people.

'The question arises as to why you would want to do that anyway since they presumably already know who they've duffed up.'

That's not at all obvious. Some waldorf/steiner schools are big schools, with many hundreds of students.

'Sadly the choice to protect your children and your own anonymity is at the same time a choice to leave the conditions in place that hurt your children, and it is probably inevitable that other children will therefore be similarly hurt. Please show me that I'm wrong.'

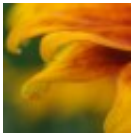
I think you're being insidious. I think what you're suggesting here is immoral and plain wrong. I know several people who have done a great deal more for Steiner waldorf criticism than you have — and who have consistently worked for a long time, even years, doing research, writing, presenting coherent and compelling arguments — and who have, at the same time, felt that anonymity is what they needed in order to be able to do what they've done in the first place. Some people are anonymous at first and later choose to reveal who they are (I was anonymous for a while, too). It is not the responsibility of people who have already seen their children suffer from the steiner environment to subject their children even more by 'outing' themselves and the family — even if this would potentially 'save' other children. I'm slightly nauseated by your readiness to ascribe guilt onto others like this. It's distasteful.

I'm all for people being open about who they are. I believe some people who aren't anonymous should stop using numerous different pseudonyms, for example — and now I'm referring to Sune and some other anthros and at least one critic. I can't judge the parent who feels that anonymity is needed to protect their own children, though.

'I'm not sure you can have it both ways, either it is that bad, in which case anonymity needs to be balanced with the urgent need for exposition, or it isn't, in which case, why all the hype?'

I have no idea. Who's hyping?

23.



[alicia h permalink](#)*

September 2, 2011 1:29 pm

By the way, is <http://www.opensteiner.com> your website too? I can't keep track anymore.

The interview with David Mollett (<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nwot4zToSn8>), by the way, is very odd — it's snip snip snip between half-finished sentences. If it's going to be of any value, it would be nice to hear entire sentences and the questions he's replying to.

And, also, if anonymity is so bad, why does your new (?)* twitter-account, @steinermentary, display the name Rudolf Steiner? He's not tweeting (from that account) as far as I can tell.

*Sorry, it can't be new, because I've been following it. But there was another account before, or did you change the name?

24.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 2:04 pm

Merriam Webster's definition of INSIDIOUS

1

a : awaiting a chance to entrap : treacherous

b : harmful but enticing : seductive

2

a : having a gradual and cumulative effect : subtle

Our stance is the opposite of entrapment. We are openly asking for hard evidence. What are the harmful effects of our actions and questions? We might agree that we hope the publishing of evidence does have a gradual and cumulative effect.

We are offering to help those who feel that they wish to protect their identities, to do so without also ending up also protecting the Steiner movement. We are also acknowledging that others have been working to make changes for a long time. Please show us why that is insidious.

” I know several people who have done a great deal more for Steiner waldorf criticism than you have —

we’re not critics, we’re whistleblowers. And we were not aware that it is a competition.

“and who have consistently worked for a long time, even years, doing research, writing, presenting coherent and compelling arguments — and who have, at the same time, felt that anonymity is what they needed in order to be able to do what they’ve done in the first place”

Absolutely, no question, and there is no reason why someone shouldn’t put whatever name they like to a piece of scholarly writing, authors do it all the time.

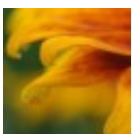
We’re talking about hard evidence of wrongdoing at Steiner Schools that should be public knowledge for the safety of children, and the problem that the ‘need’ for anonymity creates with being able to properly warn others. These two instances are very different.

We note that you’re “all for people being open about who they are” and we agree.

It seems that this subject is pretty provocative at any rate.

There is actually quite a lot of hype for and against Steiner Schools, down to tweets about the colour of toilets in one recently, for example!

25.



[alicia h permalink](#)*

September 2, 2011 2:37 pm

The toilet stuff is a joke, FFS. Did you think I blogged and tweeted about that in a serious manner? I don't think my friend who brought it to my attention was all that serious about it either.

Maybe it wasn't the right word — but I think you're trying to get people to participate in your project by making them feel guilty, by making allusions that if they don't, other children are harmed. That comment of yours placed guilt on parents in a very unnecessary manner.

'we're not critics, we're whistleblowers. And we were not aware that it is a competition.'

Me neither. Although your comment oddly made it seem like you were the only ones doing anything at all. I'm not about whistleblowing, obviously. I think you can tell from this blog.

'Absolutely, no question, and there is no reason why someone shouldn't put whatever name they like to a piece of scholarly writing, authors do it all the time.'

What? Who's talking about scholarly writing?

'We're talking about hard evidence of wrongdoing at Steiner Schools that should be public knowledge for the safety of children, and the problem that the 'need' for anonymity creates with being able to properly warn others. These two instances are very different.'

If someone in Sweden contacted me with 'hard evidence of wrongdoing' I'd suggest they contact authorities and report it. There's not much more I can do about that, other than hoping an investigation will be initiated.

'We note that you're "all for people being open about who they are" and we agree.'

I'd also like you to note that I firmly believe it's up to the individual and that I completely understand the need some

people have to protect their own privacy.

26.

[The Steinermentary Project](#) [permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 3:20 pm

“The toilet stuff is a joke, FFS. Did you think I blogged and tweeted about that in a serious manner? I don’t think my friend who brought it to my attention was all that serious about it either.”

But I still think writing about the colour of toilets could qualify as hype. Is there no actual evidence about that school, for example, which, if published, might have an effect on things?

We have acknowledged twice now, this morning and will continue to do that we are not the only people providing evidence. I guess we’ll have to be doing this a lot because we are so visible. That’s ok. We have also said that we ourselves are prepared to help people to rightly publicise abuses whilst safeguarding their identities. i don’t think we could be much clearer.

“and who have consistently worked for a long time, even years, doing research, writing, presenting coherent and compelling arguments”

re- scholarly writing – I was referring to this above statement of yours, which followed on from the bit about other people doing more than us.....I thought you were talking about people presenting well researched arguments, which presumably are different to hard evidence or testimony. Sounds different anyway.

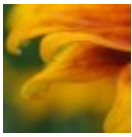
I totally agree that going to the authorities is important, and also impossible whilst maintaining anonymity. Such actions can lead to action being taken and the proper publicising of any dangers.

Blame, guilt? We have not mentioned these. We do not feel that we are responsible for the awful fact that not publicising abuses by the Steiner/Waldorf movement allows more of the same to be

committed. It's just a fact. Please don't shoot the messenger. We didn't make that true, and we're not responsible for the choices that other people make, or for the circumstances in which they make them. Just because people don't like it, or don't do it, for whatever reason, doesn't make it less true.

Do you accept at least that if people are not forewarned, that they and their children are more vulnerable than they would be if they were?

27.



[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 2, 2011 3:46 pm

'But I still think writing about the colour of toilets could qualify as hype. Is there no actual evidence about that school, for example, which, if published, might have an effect on things?'

Maybe there is. But the toilet stuff was, believe it or not, about the toilets — and having fun with the idea that the toilets were in line with their ethos. The intended effect is humour — nothing more, nothing less. Shitty humour maybe, but still.

I'm not in this for the effects you seem to be after. This isn't my fucking job. I suggest that if someone has damning evidence about that school, they set up a blog and present it.

'We have also said that we ourselves are prepared to help people to rightly publicise abuses whilst safeguarding their identities. i don't think we could be much clearer.'

Good. I do hope you keep to that promise.

're- scholarly writing – I was referring to this above statement of yours, which followed on from the bit about other people doing more than us.....I thought you were talking about people presenting well researched arguments, which presumably are different to hard evidence or testimony. Sounds different

anyway.'

Yes, I was talking of well researched arguments. That is not necessarily identical to scholarly writings. Scholarly writings, in my book, are writings published in academic journals. That was not what I was referring to.

'Blame, guilt? We have not mentioned these.'

Eh? you don't have to mention the words, do you? To convey the message that people are indeed to blame for thinking of themselves and their own children.

'Do you accept at least that if people are not forewarned, that they and their children are more vulnerable than they would be if they were?'

Sure. But this doesn't put an obligation on anybody else to sacrifice their identities and the well-being of their own children to (potentially) save someone else. Not even by a long shot.

28.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 7:16 pm

I agree with much that you say..... I don't have access to italics, so I'll do my best.....

" I suggest that if someone has damning evidence about that school, they set up a blog and present it."

Absolutely, that's what we're saying.

—————

and your response to our comment,

'We have also said that we ourselves are prepared to help people to rightly publicise abuses whilst safeguarding their identities. i

don't think we could be much clearer.'

"Good. I do hope you keep to that promise".

thanks we will do our best, and have already been doing so.

And I think we've cleared up the semantics of "well-researched arguments" vs "scholarly writings" here....

"Yes, I was talking of well researched arguments. That is not necessarily identical to scholarly writings. Scholarly writings, in my book, are writings published in academic journals. That was not what I was referring to."

But then it gets a bit difficult again when I said,

'Blame, guilt? We have not mentioned these.'

Your response was

"Eh? you don't have to mention the words, do you? To convey the message that people are indeed to blame for thinking of themselves and their own children."

You have agreed that not publicising abuses will not stop them happening to others, it's just a fact. If people feel guilty or to blame about that, then that's just what they feel about it. I do not feel responsible for engendering those feelings in others merely by pointing out the facts. That's a bit of a jump. It sounds a bit as if we shouldn't say it, even if it is true, because it might hurt someone's feelings.

I asked:

'Do you accept at least that if people are not forewarned, that they and their children are more vulnerable than they would be if they were?'

and you replied

“Sure. But this doesn’t put an obligation on anybody else to sacrifice their identities and the well-being of their own children to (potentially) save someone else. Not even by a long shot.”

This follows on from the last point. There is no obligation, but not doing so may lead to feelings of guilt when the obvious truth is pointed out that the abuses won’t stop if no-one knows they are happening.

If you make a choice to preserve your anonymity in order to protect yourself or your children, you have made a choice that preserving your anonymity is more important than flagging up the matter in the public interest.

In which case, there is no need for guilt. If you have decided that the danger to you and yours is so real that you must not ‘sacrifice your identity’ (a phrase which I don’t really understand), then you have obviously decided that the risk to you and your own children is greater than any risk to others that might arise from leaving the matter silent. So where is the need for guilt?.

Actually, the only reason for guilt would be if you yourself felt that you were making a selfish choice in the first place.

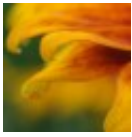
We never said anything like that, only pointed out the simple fact, which is really irrefutable that if abuses are not flagged up, they will continue.

What people do or don’t do is of course up to them. There is no obligation but an internal one, and living with the choices you make.

But that doesn’t mean that you should accuse someone who states the obvious, that such a path will not stop it happening again to others, of causing guilt, or of blaming people. As in your earlier comment.....

“I’m slightly nauseated by your readiness to ascribe guilt onto others like this. It’s distasteful.”

I don't see the logic there I'm afraid.



29.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 2, 2011 7:53 pm

'In which case, there is no need for guilt. If you have decided that the danger to you and yours is so real that you must not 'sacrifice your identity' (a phrase which I don't really understand), then you have obviously decided that the risk to you and your own children is greater than any risk to others that might arise from leaving the matter silent. So where is the need for guilt?'

It should have said anonymity. Anyway — and I want to make this point once again — I don't know why you're going on about great big dangers. I'm talking about simple things: like your child having friends in the waldorf school, for example. That might actually be enough, the danger that the child might lose his/her friends is enough for the parent to abstain. People have a right to care about how it might hurt their children if and when they choose to take action against (or even worse: revenge on) a school that has failed them. You don't need to weigh the risks — and say, oh the danger of my child losing a friend is smaller than the risk of, I don't know, whatever might happen in the school... so I sacrifice my child's friendships. What parent could do that? Even if you knew that perhaps the teacher in the school you've left is really mean to kids (or something).

You want to make a documentary movie. You're not the regular parent who wants to get on with their life — who wants to protect his/her children from further harm, even if that means being silent about complaints.

I'm not a parent. But I figure that most parents are protective of their children. After having had to leave waldorf — and taking care of all the other bad effects of steiner education and all the child's already been through —, actually going around barking publicly is perhaps not something most parents have the

emotional energy to deal with. And, again, it's about what you want to put your own children through, after what they've already gone through.

But I guess it's better to leave it up to the reader to decide whether you're trying to make people feel guilty or not, or whether that just happens anyway because it's the right thing for people who are guilty and should feel guilty. It's my hunch that you want people in your documentary and that you've realized this won't happen unless people give up their anonymity, and that inducing feelings of guilt is one way of influencing people's decisions. Maybe this isn't the case — well, good then. I hope it's not the case. I can't know. But your messages are here and on the LSN-blog, and people can judge for themselves.

30.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 9:45 pm

[I don't know why you're going on about great big dangers.]

Well because I wrote an article about Steiner Schools targeting whistleblowers including lying to the Government about children under 5. You don't think that's dangerous?

It wasn't about you, and your experience, although for the record we do recognise your experience as hard evidence and have read and respected your blog for over a year now.

But come on, if whatever happened isn't worth losing a school friend over, then it's not really that serious is it? And those aren't the things we are concerned with as we've already said.

Is that what it's about then? Not danger, but lifestyle. Let's be clear about this.

["You're not the regular parent who wants to get on with their life — who wants to protect his/her children from further harm, even if that means being silent about complaints."]

Is ‘being silent about complaints’ synonymous with being a regular parent then? And do you need to be silent to protect your children? That’s a pretty hefty judgement. And not a very flattering picture. And actually no “critic” fits that description either as they are very busy writing about things, anonymously or not, so what’s your point? And in fact they’re probably even less regular because some are apparently writing critical things under a pseudonym whilst apparently overtly also “get[ting] on with their lives”, including socialising with the very people they’re criticising... An even less flattering picture possibly.

Anyway we’ve just established that if it wasn’t worth losing any friends over, it wasn’t much.

[It’s my hunch that you want people in your documentary and that you’ve realized this won’t happen unless people give up their anonymity, and that inducing feelings of guilt is one way of influencing people’s decisions.]

You clearly aren’t listening to what I say, and are very keen that others should believe that I am trying to induce bad feelings whereas I have already refuted that we are inducing anything.

But you are also ignoring the sense and logic in what I have written because of your ‘hunch’. Now you are off the mark because in a movie, you can just as easily use an actor to represent the point of view of someone who wishes to remain anonymous, as we have already done. But at least their comments are there, the school is named, and they are ready to back their statement up in court.

You can see an example of that here:

So your insinuation that we are inducing feelings of guilt for personal gain, is as badly evidenced as your apparent view that we aren't proper parents because we didn't stay silent but instead asked for justice.

In fact, if people do read this, they might start to wonder whether you are putting forward the point of view that it's just better to shut up. That would be a bit unfortunate wouldn't it?

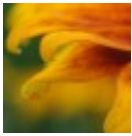
Certainly you have written comments which clearly devalue both our experience and our work to point out the 'hole in the road' to others. And you haven't felt the need to stick to politeness, but have used provocative language, whilst simultaneously projecting the cause for others' feelings onto me, in spite of my attempts at real communication.

Is that what it amounts to then? A lifestyle choice? If so, it's not surprising it's the fastest growing alternative education movement in the world really.

And as for "barking publicly", I'm not rising to that. But you do ask for barks, so, woof.

I just don't understand where all this animosity comes from.

31.



[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 2, 2011 11:09 pm

'for the record we do recognise your experience as hard evidence'

Well, then, so much for the hard evidence. I would never call my blog hard evidence. It is what it is, and I like it, but it isn't hard evidence. Besides, I could have made it up. I haven't, but who's to know?

'But come on, if whatever happened isn't worth losing a school friend over, then it's not really that serious is it?'

It might certainly be serious enough. But if it's your own child losing a friend... that's a different story, right? I would never think that's ok or worth it. And I don't even understand much about children — but I do understand that friends mean a lot to them.

'Is 'being silent about complaints' synonymous with being a regular parent then?'

In this context, I think that's far, far more common, yes.

'And do you need to be silent to protect your children?'

Sometimes, probably, yes. That would depend on the circumstances, right? Which is why I say that parents need to take their own concerns for their child's well-being seriously and not rush ahead and become martyrs for a cause.

'And in fact they're probably even less regular because some are apparently writing critical things under a pseudonym whilst apparently overtly also "get[ting] on with their lives", including socialising with the very people they're criticising... '

And who would that be? It can't be me, because I don't write under a pseudonym.

'You clearly aren't listening to what I say, and are very keen that others should believe that I am trying to induce bad feelings whereas I have already refuted that we are inducing anything.'

I'm glad you aren't. But I still advice people to be cautious.

'Now you are off the mark because in a movie, you can just as easily use an actor to represent the point of view of someone who wishes to remain anonymous, as we have already done.'

I know I wrote about this already the first time I realized you were using actors to play people giving testimony. It was discussed here, in the comments somewhere. I felt that that was very wrong. You could have someone reading from a document, in a way that makes it clear what is going on — but acting? No. Actually, I don't enjoy tricks like that in any documentary, on any subject; it has nothing to do with you in particular.

And now that I watched the 'interview' with D Mollet, I was frankly appalled. The man wasn't allowed, after you'd edited it his replies, to say one sentence from beginning to end, it seemed! How can he approve of this? I don't understand. I would be raving mad.

'So your insinuation that we are inducing feelings of guilt for personal gain, is as badly evidenced as your apparent view that we aren't proper parents because we didn't stay silent but instead asked for justice.'

Ooops. Who's making assumptions now? I never said so. I don't know you. You're supposedly professional documentary film makers — maybe you can more easily handle that stuff than others. I can't possibly know. I am not telling you what you should do or should have done.

In fact, I don't think parents have a reason to fear speaking out, in general. I don't think they should do it based upon guilt-trips,

though. I think they need to get a feeling for how their children might be affected by it — before they do anything rash.

‘In fact, if people do read this, they might start to wonder whether you are putting forward the point of view that it’s just better to shut up. That would be a bit unfortunate wouldn’t it?’

I say what I think, as honestly as I can, and I usually assume my readers are bright enough to understand what I’m saying, and I would guess that the vast majority of them, who have read what I’ve been saying in numerous posts and comments, know very well that that’s not what I’m telling them to do.

In actual fact, I’ve been quite loud and clear in saying that it’s pretty stupid to paint the picture that the waldorf movement is dangerous. I have been saying that what realistically might happen if someone goes public — and there’s not much to be hysterical about. I’m saying that if people live in places where they still have a social life that includes waldorf people or anthroposophists — yes, then it’s reasonable to be careful. Most of all, I think people need to consider how decisions might affect their children who still have friends and all the stuff I’ve said many times now.

It’s really about every day aspects of life.

I’m not the one stirring up fears. I’m pretty convinced that most anthros and waldorf folks are pretty benign. Some can be a bit nasty. Depending on your life situation, the decision might differ.

But I never think anybody should shut up. For Dog’s sake, get yourselves blogs, get on twitter, facebook, everywhere. Everybody who has something to say should feel free to do so. You don’t need anyone’s permission. Help yourselves — there’s a vast array of possibilities. Hopefully people will want to read what you write.

‘Certainly you have written comments which clearly devalue both our experience and our work to point out the ‘hole in the road’ to others.’

I have certain criticisms against your work yes. I have said nothing about your experiences. Except noting that your experience and that of Mrs Sawfoot constitute something of the basis of that LSN-article; I guess the 'hard evidence'. If you mean what I said about whistleblowing — well, none of that is my focus. I don't find it particularly interesting. It's taste I guess.

'I just don't understand where all this animosity comes from.'

Me neither, and I'm not sure this leads anywhere, to be perfectly honest.

Besides — we like barks here. Barks are dogly.

32.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 11:36 pm

I'll be brief because it's getting late, but I just want to clarify one point:

"I know I wrote about this already the first time I realized you were using actors to play people giving testimony. It was discussed here, in the comments somewhere. I felt that that was very wrong. You could have someone reading from a document, in a way that makes it clear what is going on — but acting? No. Actually, I don't enjoy tricks like that in any documentary, on any subject; it has nothing to do with you in particular."

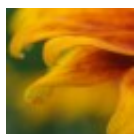
It would indeed be a trick if we hadn't mentioned that those were reconstructed interviews, but we did. We too assume our audience is clever enough to realise that.

"And now that I watched the 'interview' with D Mollet, I was frankly appalled. The man wasn't allowed, after you'd edited it his replies, to say one sentence from beginning to end, it seemed! How can he approve of this? I don't understand. I would be raving mad."

Nothing is taken out of context – a justifiable reason to be raving mad – but we just cut out the boring bits, on the assumption that people wouldn't give us much time, which turned out to be very optimistic. :)

We realise it's not our best work, but we're under huge time constraints at the moment and we haven't got our usual set-up.

Good night. Sleep well.



33.

[alicia h permalink](#)*

September 3, 2011 2:13 am

'I know I wrote about this already the first time I realized you were using actors to play people giving testimony. It was discussed here, in the comments somewhere. I felt that that was very wrong.'

I should have been much harsher then. Perhaps I didn't care enough because I'm a person who reads — and I don't pay that much (enough) attention on youtube stuff. I wasn't thinking. I should have been clear about it then already. Not pussyfooting around.

34.

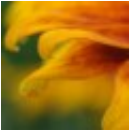
[Steve permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 2:33 am

It's quite late and I should go to bed but I wanted to mention that I can't find the post you're referring to about your distaste for re-enacted testimony. No matter what I search, I can't seem to locate it.

Could you help? (not now of course! :)

35.

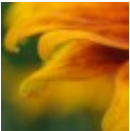


[alicia h permalink](#)*

September 3, 2011 9:37 am

Keep looking then. There are over 1000 posts and some 11000 comments and the search function doesn't work.

36.



[alicia h permalink](#)*

September 3, 2011 10:05 am

I still wonder, by the way, how many websites you run. I have faint recollections of one website that isn't there any more. I only now realized that you've called one website opensteiner. I think perhaps you're well aware of the already existing and fairly well-established website openwaldorf, which has a great concept (although the look of the website is a bit outdated). It just hit me yesterday, this similarity. Is it deliberate?

37.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 11:03 am

"Keep looking then. There are over 1000 posts and some 11000 comments and the search function doesn't work."

Won't bother – sorry, but this entire exchange has already taken up too much of my time already.

"I still wonder, by the way, how many websites you run."

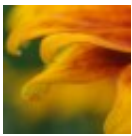
Regarding Steiner, not that many.

There's <http://www.titirangisteinermessenger.com> which started the whole thing about our experiences at that school. It's winding

down since we're moving on.

Then there's <http://www.rudolfsteinerfederationmessenger.com> which we posted only once on.

And of course <http://www.steinermentary.com>. We got <http://www.opensteiner.com> not because of Open Waldorf (I didn't even know of it until you mentioned it here), but because we thought Steinermentary would be a difficult URL to remember if you looked at it on a poster, so we chose Open Steiner instead and forwarded any links from it to Steinermentary.



38. [alicia h permalink](#)*
September 3, 2011 11:27 am

And way too much of my time.

I find it amazing you didn't know of OpenWaldorf. This lack of familiarity with previous initiatives may, I suppose, account for your confusions re 'available platforms' and the lack of 'overt stories' you seem to have been perceiving. That is a side-note though.

39. [Steve permalink](#)
September 3, 2011 12:11 pm

Everything an opportunity for an attack, isn't it?

Actually, just checked and Angel did know (she does more research on this than I do), but the decision to use "opensteiner" was mine for the above reason. But that's beside the point.

It all is.

This personal attack makes no sense. It's really out of proportion

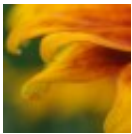
to our point which is that secrecy and anonymity can't do much to expose abuse, which you haven't disagreed with.

It still feels that there's something else going on which you're not being open about.

Oh and btw, my concern is that all these other platforms, known or unknown to me, aren't really doing their job properly since they've been going on for years and we still fell in the hole.

Worse still everyone we talk to about our experiences are flabbergasted that it happened at a Steiner school.

Nothing's changed and nothing ever will at this rate, IMHO



40.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 3, 2011 12:31 pm

Why would you think that comment was an attack? This is becoming ridiculous. Well, no, it is already ridiculous.

'It still feels that there's something else going on which you're not being open about.'

I think there's a lot going on that you're not being open about, but that is not my business. Or you wouldn't freak out because I disagree with what you write and with your methods.

Anyway — I'm not wooing docu-victims. I don't offer 'help'. There's no trust to be betrayed. Moreover, I am under no obligation whatsoever to be open with you.

Your actions over the past few days, beginning with Angel's first comment at LSN @ 31/08/11 at 9:19 am, even make me suspect that your problems with the steiner school might have been part your own doing. I would boot you from my school too, if I were running one.

41.

[Steve and Angel permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 12:57 pm

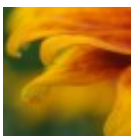
[Your actions over the past few days, beginning with Angel's first comment at LSN @ 31/08/11 at 9:19 am, even make me suspect that your problems with the steiner school might have been part your own doing.]

really? another serious accusation. evidence please. What exactly about that comment led you to "suspect" that?

i don't think we'd have fetched up at a school run by you actually alicia, you've been clear that you don't like children much, and we would have noticed that when we asked straight questions we didn't get straight answers.

We wouldn't have been at a Steiner school at all either, if the evidence of how appalling it would be wasn't so protected by anonymity. We would have known and we would have stayed away.

Still having to make the same point.



42.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 3, 2011 1:29 pm

I have a feeling that straight answers is not what you like. You'd rather have something else. You don't know what straight answers are, just as you don't know what hard evidence is.

'What exactly about that comment led you to "suspect" that?'

Everything. From the shit about 'hard evidence', and evidence being, f e, your own youtube-movie, to the belligerent tone. This:

‘Sorry JimC but your anonymity is devaluing your opinions as well as making you a classic example of an anonymous muddler, since you are attempting to put words in my mouth. Please come out and identify yourself, or your comments will lose any value in an article about the limitations of anonymity.’

The value of someone’s opinion or argument does not depend on a person’s identity. Either the argument stands, or it doesn’t — on its own merit. There was nothing in what JimC wrote that justified this response — his identity was not relevant, your tone was nasty.


You seem eager to put words in other people’s mouths, by the way.


Trackbacks


1. [comments \(LSN\) « the ethereal kiosk // zooey](#)


please leave a bark, growl, tail-wag or a comment!


Enter your comment here...

 Guest

 Log In

 Log In

 Log In



rudolf@steinermentary.com

Steve and Angel

http://www.steinermentary.com

☐ Notify me of follow-up comments via email.

☐ Notify me of new posts via email.

Post Comment

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)
- [ego](#)
- [stuff](#)
- [reading](#)
- [links](#)

comments (LSN)

September 2, 2011

tags: [comment](#)

by alicia h

I posted two comments to [this blog post](#), and similar issues appear [here](#). I'm not actually sure I should say anything more, because maybe I don't really have more to say about it, only that I think the Steinermentary-folks have gone somewhat off the mark, and that their posts send mixed-messages, to say the least. (I wonder who's trying to feed the [hype](#)?) I'll repost my two comments on [LSN](#) in this post; you'll find Steinermentary's/Angel Garden's comments in full if you head over there.

*

'The point is about the misuse of power. And the problem is that anonymity feeds that. There was one overt story, now there are two, and an available platform for more.'

People sometimes don't feel they have a choice; this is very understandable, for example, when there are small children in the picture. And anonymity is their prerogative.

I also wish to say there are many Steiner waldorf school critics who are not anonymous. (I'm one of them.) There are also — these days — a number of platforms to make your voice heard. People discuss waldorf education and anthroposophy everywhere — on twitter, on blogs, occasionally on forums, and waldorfcritics.org is still around (there are numerous testimonials on the website, and a mailing list that goes back, I believe, 15 years in time, and many who have participated have not been anonymous).

I honestly don't have a clue what you mean by 'there was one overt story, now there are two'.

*

'Feeling that you don't have a choice and not having one are not the same thing.'

In fact, the more dangerous to small children it would be to reveal information, the more urgent it must be to do it, surely with proper protections. I mean if we're talking about danger to small children...'

Actually, what I am saying is that people might live on a location where their children have to be able to move around in the village, have friends, go to school, et c, without feeling that their family has become social pariah. Such concerns alone are enough for parents to have a legitimate desire to protect their identities.

I'm not, actually, talking about blood-thirsty anthroposophical zombies who wander around gnashing their teeth, eager to find babies to barbecue for dinner. Or something of that nature.

It's the feeling of not having a choice (in this case, no ideal thing to choose) that counts — that's what the individual, making the choice, has to reckon with. It's their feelings that needs be be taken into account — it's their fears, their concerns for their children and, most of all, it's about their identities.

You may think that it suffices that they have a choice — no matter what their feelings are about this choice — and thus it's ok to push them into giving up anonymity through allusions of guilt for potential danger to other children.

But the huge danger of waldorf education is bad education and covert indoctrination. I don't see why someone can't efficiently criticize these aspects of waldorf education without revealing their identities — it's all in the 'philosophy'. And that's what I personally find interesting — far more interesting, and damning, than mrs Sawfoot's story.

*

'Are you saying that keeping quiet about abuses will not allow them to happen again?'

That is, of course, not something that I'm saying — don't be silly.

I'm saying that you're appealing to feelings of guilt and I fear that it is in order to make people participate in something they may regret afterwards. I may be wrong. So let's just say I disagree with how you approach other people's anonymity.

'These are facts and we can prove them.'

Good. I look forward to seeing the facts and their proof.

As readers of my blog may know, I had a pretty shitty experience of waldorf education myself. However, there will never be any 'proof' or 'hard evidence' — there will only be my recollections, my analyses, my arguments. It is, after all, decades since it all happened. As with many waldorf critics — relating to our experiences publicly may take years after the actual events. People like me are in an entirely different place than you are. And, in my opinion, the need to debate anthroposophy's role in waldorf education is much more acute than the need to speculate about the affairs of mrs Sawfoot. The former we can debate, it can be interesting and fruitful, but there isn't much to say about the latter — except that it's good she reported what was wrong in her school and that this led to something good, some improvements (hopefully). Anyway, that's my perspective, and it may perhaps explain why I fail to feel particularly enthusiastic about certain things.



from → [comment](#)

← [robygge-butikerna](#)

[utterly mad](#) →

151 Comments [leave one](#) →

1.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 5:06 pm

> I think the Steinermentary-folks have gone somewhat off the mark,

This is my general impression of what's happened here ... thanks for your summaries (this way I don't have to read it all).



2.

[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*

September 2, 2011 6:15 pm

As summaries they may be bad, though, since I may have failed to understand what they're trying to say and, most of

all, do. I picked a few details, and ignored the rest.

3.
[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
 September 2, 2011 6:39 pm

What you have ignored is my attempts to communicate with you, for example your quote above

“The point is about the misuse of power. And the problem is that anonymity feeds that. There was one overt story, now there are two, and an available platform for more.”

led you to say...

I honestly don't have a clue what you mean by 'there was one overt story, now there are two'.

which led me to reply.....

Obviously you are correct that there are more than two cases featuring hard evidence available on the planet. We are aware for example that numerous court cases are moving forward in various places and they do not involve anonymity or they wouldn't be happening.

I was meaning in the context of fairly recent cases featuring hard evidence where Steiner schools have identified someone as a whistleblower, targeted them and told lies about them to the Government and which we can feature on the Steinermentary site, as per the article. The similarities are very troubling.

We are happy to work with others to maintain anonymity as much as possible, through representations for example, but if any change is to happen, hard evidence is the only way to go.

I apologise for any potential inaccuracy you have found in my statement, and do not claim to be aware of all the historical facts regarding Waldorf criticism or whistleblowers. We started from the point where we experienced corruption and abuse and have moved on from there.

And that was hours before you created this page. So you are presenting this as if your point was not answered, and even answered with respect, acknowledgement and an apology.

Why?



4.
[alicia h permalink*](#)
 September 2, 2011 7:05 pm

‘And that was hours before you created this page. So you are presenting this as if your point was not answered, and even answered with respect, acknowledgement and an apology.’

I know you replied to that. That's why I referred people to your replies in the thread over at LSN. I didn't want to quote more than necessary because quoting occasionally leads to trouble, and I trusted that people would see that you had replied. The fact that you replied to that was why I didn't bring the topic up again in my next comment — you had already replied, it was dealt with, done; I knew you meant your case and the Sawfoot case and that you didn't mean to say that that was all that ever happened.

I copied only my own comments from LSN to here, obviously for copyright reasons (I've had enough stupid fights with people). I sometimes do that when I comment elsewhere (one reason is that occasionally comments and discussions simply disappear — transferring my contributions to the discussion to my own blog means I can be sure I'll get to keep them). But yes, this means that the discussion, if someone reads only my comments and doesn't follow the link, will be a bit weird, and will lack content. It's actually too much work for me to spend time rephrasing everything other people say so that they can't accuse me of copyright infringements. It's just easier to leave it out and link to the original thread. I'm not saying this method doesn't have drawbacks, it obviously does. Perhaps not everybody reads the link. But I hope some do.



5. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 2, 2011 7:10 pm

Actually, this is what I wrote in the first passage of this post:

‘I’ll repost my two comments on LSN in this post; you’ll find Steinermentary’s/Angel Garden’s comments in full if you head over there.’

I think it’s pretty clear, isn’t it? I guess most people will conclude that your answers are in your comments and that they need to leave this blog to read them.

6. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 2, 2011 7:25 pm

In this instance, where there is a conversation in comments I’d like to say clearly that I would rather you quoted me in entirety than leave something here which may mislead people as to my attitude, my politeness, or my integrity.

:)

And please feel free in future to check with me personally any matter which I know you can easily do since you have my email address.

:)



7. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 2, 2011 8:14 pm

Or I’ll just make my own life much easier and post my own comments. With links to the discussion. That way I don’t have to deal with people who regret engaging in discussion afterwards and so forth. Then they have to fight the other website owner instead.

I’m not actually paid to do this, believe it or not. There’s a whole world out there with people who have different tastes and preferences. I’ve actually been told off once before by you or your husband for allowing too extensive quotes from one of your many websites. Apparently I remembered this — and it came back to my consciousness when posting this post —, but somehow I feel there’s too much junk knowledge clogging up my brain. Stuff like that.

8. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 2, 2011 9:31 pm

That’s when you quoted an entire article of ours without asking for permission.

I don’t recall us telling you off, just gently asking you to do it differently.

Guess it’s a matter of perception again, but it’s somewhat different than taking replies out of context and hoping that your readers will check elsewhere for the full story — Diana obviously didn’t.



9. [alicia h permalink](#)*

September 2, 2011 10:31 pm

No, actually, I didn't quote any of your articles in its entirety — I have *never ever* done that.* Someone posted what appeared to me to be a comment of yours — a comment you had posted on one of your websites. I hadn't checked it thoroughly yet when whoever it was pointed it out. When it was pointed out to me, I took care of it and edited it as quickly as I could. It wasn't even a proper article.

You said it was bad netiquette or whatever. Perhaps it was. But then again — I don't meticulously check every comment on this blog. I just don't. And I don't write to ask for permission — I'd much rather delete if I suspect someone is quoting too much. And as for myself, I limit my quoting because I've had enough stupid shit anyway — and, as I say, I don't get paid to do this and am not emailing people privately. I much rather stick to a policy of not quoting. You see, even if I have your permission, next week you may feel like you don't want to grant me permission anymore and then you write to wordpress to say that I'm infringing and they shut off my blog. And, seriously, I don't have the time and energy to deal with other people's fuck-ups in this regard. I'm done with it.

If you had been paying attention to this blog, you'd know that I comment on stuff all the time. I assume that people actually go and read the links if they want to find out more.

*I have, however, posted a couple of blog posts drawing attention to your websites and projects — with a few quotes no doubt, but within fair use. You haven't contested any of these. I'm starting to contest my own decision to advertise your websites though. You do that so well yourself; in fact, your article on LSN had the aim of drawing people to your own project, not to actually debate the topics. You say it yourself in your latest comment. <http://bit.ly/q5OV2l> So why am I bothering? I shouldn't.

10. [Steve permalink](#)

September 2, 2011 11:13 pm

This feels like a huge distraction. It doesn't matter how much of the original post you quoted. I really doesn't and this really isn't the issue here.

I just don't understand where all this animosity is coming from.

All we're doing is trying to collate evidence — provable evidence — and post it on Steinermentary. Who is it a threat to?

Why has this caused such a huge problem? And you're not even an anonymous blogger!

What's really going on here?



11. [alicia h permalink](#)*

September 3, 2011 12:03 am

Evidence? Like the butchered 'interview' with David Mollet? Evidence — like in having actors play-acting real people giving interviews?

Get a grip. I don't know about documentary film-making, but I know I wouldn't give much for a documentary made with methods like that. That's the way things are.

And, yes, I have a huge problem with some content in Angel's comments on LSN and then here. I wish I had had the good judgment to just shut up. But I find them unpalatable. And the latest comment just shows that none of it was for discussion — it was for you to get people to your project. That was the whole point.

And, frankly, once I saw the Mollet interview — I knew I had been right in having doubts, and I think I was definitely right to caution people. I guess he's said he's ok with that butchering, but the technique itself is enough to raise alarm.

No, it's true — I'm not an anonymous blogger, actually, I'm not anonymous, period. I've known and still know and know of *many* people who have been involved in the steiner movement and who have real needs to protect their identities for the sake of their families and their work. And I don't fancy what Angel was saying about things like that. You two may actually gain from what you're doing. I'm not so sure about people who participate in your project, frankly (again).

'What's really going on here?'

I'd like to ask that myself, actually. Although, on second thought, I'm not sure I want to know more. I don't understand you.

I'm going to keep saying what I believe. Even if all I have to go on is my intuition that something's not right.

12.
[childrensbehaviour permalink](#)
September 3, 2011 1:16 am

Unfortunately, my wife went to that school with Mollet's daughter. Mollet is not a good witness to bring to one's cause. He has a reputation. I took him with a grain of salt.



13.
[alicia h permalink*](#)
September 3, 2011 1:30 am

Well, he is a waldorf teacher. They usually need a sizeable pinch of salt, and the ones with a reputation... well, salt is a good idea.

I take it it wasn't a pleasant experience.

I wish he'd been allowed to speak in full sentences, anyway. I mean, without such brutal editing. It would make more sense. And would feel less like they're editing to get the 'right' message across no matter what the guy said.

14.
[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 3, 2011 1:31 am

"none of it was for discussion"

oh, have i been wasting my time then? probably.

all the testimony is verifiable. it's not play-acting, well it is i guess, but it's called re-enactment and it's a perfectly normal and legitimate thing to do and it happens a lot, especially around weird environments where people don't want to be identified. Like with the mafia, or some weird cult.

I think you've made your view of us clear. Thanks for your views and for telling us how you feel about us. We do note that your opinions of our work such as expressed above have never been expressed by you before to our

knowledge, and we assure you that we will endeavour to represent you with respect at all times.

You're right that something's not right. But I don't think it's us.

Your distaste for us and our work is obvious but when we contacted you a few days ago, you were polite, courteous and helpful.

With respect, it is not really for you to say what our aim is. It's really surprising how obviously you think it is different to yours though, as if, by mentioning anonymity, we have somehow become the enemy. That is really very interesting indeed.

You haven't answered any of our questions, which makes us think that something else must have happened to make you so hostile, when all we have done, we repeat is to ask for hard evidence of the treatment and antics of the Steiner movement.

We note your advice to others to treat us with caution, (is this why Thetis stopped following us on Twitter today?) and we know that you have influence, but we can't help that. We don't feel that we are deserving of such rancour from you, even if our movie-making is not to your liking. I love your photos by the way.

We are not harming anyone in what we are doing, all interviews were freely given, knowing our story and situation. And the people whose words are spoken know they would be re-enacted and David knew he would be edited and he had seen some of our butchering before.

We are discovering a lot of interesting elements in the Steiner landscape, especially today! We will try not to feel that you are deliberately trying to sabotage our work, just because you can.

If it's a problem to you that we could possibly, maybe, make something good out of this that would benefit us personally in some way as well, well you could say that of any documentary film maker, we didn't really choose this subject, it chose us. But what happens in these schools is wrong.

The reason we feel so strongly about the anonymity is the acute realisation that if people did not feel that their children's particular friendships (if that's what it is) were not more important than principle and the health and well-being of all other children, then we would never have been in the situation we found ourselves and we would not be here talking "barking" as you put it, about it.

We know how much damage that anonymity has caused our family. Quite simply, if others hadn't kept quiet about it, we could have avoided the whole thing, a thing so ghastly, that we would never wish it on anyone else.

In fact we would feel complicit if we did not attempt to raise awareness of these matters.

That's why we are doing this work, and we didn't even start off by assuming it was necessarily down to it being a Steiner school, as you know, but what we have found out since then....WOW!

So really you have nothing to blame but anonymity itself, for us being here and doing what we're doing. (Was it worth it?)

And that's why we received that email mentioned in the article from a family who took out their child saying that our publicity "helped us to come to this decision immediately, realising that the school was not ignorant or innocent of the problem, but would seem to have a strange and hidden position."

Result.

That's their child they're talking about, and one family who didn't have to listen to false promises (all the flannel) while their child's self-esteem was ground into the dust.

We view that as a positive result. And that's just one of many such emails we have received over the years.

Is this what you want to caution people against?

A movie would bring the same awareness to many more people, and that's why we're working on this project which is constantly evolving. Time will tell.

it's a neat trick to dismiss our work just because we're using the skills we know to bring an issue forward – saying that we're being opportunistic – an ironic flip to an article asking for reconsideration of anonymity, not of us, we're already such easy targets, aren't we, but of others who could help foster change.

We re-iterate the request and the invitation.

re evidence. testimony is evidence. Sure you could be making the whole thing up. But you're not.

Are you?



15. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 3, 2011 2:00 am

'all the testimony is verifiable. it's not play-acting, well it is i guess, but it's called re-enactment and it's a perfectly normal and legitimate thing to do and it happens a lot, especially around weird environments where people don't want to be identified. Like with the mafia, or some weird cult.'

No. Then you have someone read from a document. You don't have someone play-acting, you don't have someone acting out an interview.

Verifiable? To whom? To you? I never doubted that. What does it tell me? Nothing.

As for wasting time — yes, apparently I have been wasting my time. It's pretty clear from that comment (<http://bit.ly/q5OV219>) what your intention was: not discussion. But hunting people for your project.

'It's really surprising how obviously you think it is different to yours though'

Ever since I learnt of your project, I've known its aims are different from my aims. It's only now that I realize I actually object to what you're doing. You may call that interesting, if you like.

'Your distaste for us and our work is obvious but when we contacted you a few days ago, you were polite, courteous and helpful.'

When you contacted me — five days ago, last sunday — I had not yet read your article over at LSN, I had not read your comments over there and those here, I had not seen your video. I had my reservations against your using actors — and this was months ago. I know I've commented on what you've done before — and I've sometimes disagreed, though not as harshly.

I am polite, courteous and helpful. Too much so, perhaps. I saw no reason not to be.

As for distaste — yes it has grown. I might even extend it to you. But really — all I've said is I find the comments distasteful and that I find your work/methods objectionable. I don't think I said I found *you* distasteful. I don't know you. I know what you present to the world. That's all. So don't try to make it seem as though I've said something about you as persons — I haven't.

'So really you have nothing to blame but anonymity itself, for us being here and doing what we're doing. (Was it worth it?)'

I have no idea; perhaps to someone it was. I'm not going to tell anyone to give up their anonymity though — people's loyalty are to their own children. Nothing strange about that.

'Is this what you want to caution people against?'

For the umpteenth time: I WANT TO CAUTION PEOPLE TO PARTICIPATE IN YOUR PROJECTS BECAUSE I DON'T THINK IT'S A GOOD IDEA AND I THINK THEY MIGHT REGRET IT.

Then they may decide for themselves. I urge them to look at the Mollet video first though. If they want to see their

messages butchered that way, well well.

‘it’s a neat trick to dismiss our work just because we’re using the skills we know...’

they may be skills you *know*, but they aren’t skills I *like*. They aren’t skills I like to see employed in a documentary. At least not a documentary I would care for. But other people may find it fine and dandy. People watch docu-soaps for Dog’s sake.

‘to bring an issue forward – saying that we’re being opportunistic ‘

Oh, I didn’t use that word!!

‘– an ironic flip to an article asking for reconsideration of anonymity, not of us, we’re already such easy targets, aren’t we, but of others who could help foster change.’

Not easier targets than anybody else. I think, actually, the parents your trying to enlist for your project might be easier targets than you. They can’t threaten people in their neighbourhood with the possibility of another documentary about them.

‘David knew he would be edited and he had seen some of our butchering before.’

I suppose this means the horrible, might I say extreme, butchering you put his interview through has not been — in its final form — approved by him. I don’t see how anyone could approve of that. I don’t know why anyone would like to watch it either. I’m sure I don’t agree with Mollet. But I’m old-fashioned — I think sentences have a beginning and an end. And this applies to documentaries as well.

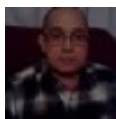


16. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 3, 2011 2:15 am

‘We note your advice to others to treat us with caution, (is this why Thetis stopped following us on Twitter today?) and we know that you have influence, but we can’t help that.’

Is that so? Well, I guess my black magic is working. Hard evidence for my evil spells.

I realized myself today that you have (at least) two twitter accounts, and I wondered if I was following both. I thought maybe one’s enough. Haven’t checked yet, though. Maybe you could provide a list — oh, what am I thinking... — I’m losing track, too many accounts, too many websites.



17. [Wiremu Haua \(@wiremuhausa\) permalink](#)
September 3, 2011 4:11 am

I’m not sure of the point of this disagreement. Both of you have found issues to do with the waldorf movement. I think you should look for commonality not differences. I know from personal experience that the education provided at Christchurch steiner lacks any creditable links to educationally peer reviewed pedagogy. I have never taught in a steiner school nor would I. However what I have seen personally does not stand up to the 20 years I have spent educating children in state schools. My step-children have suffered however unknowingly does not matter. To quote my ex wife and some of her friends that attended that school. “It comes back to haunt me that I have realised I am racist, undereducated and suffering from low self-esteem.” Sorry to ramble.

- 18.

[childrensbehaviour](#) [permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 5:56 am

Mycroft II@MycroftII has a right to his opinion. However I wonder if he's a trained teacher. If he was he'd know that steiner pedagogy just does not stand up to scrutiny.



19.

[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*

September 3, 2011 9:47 am

He's not a teacher.

Wiremu — I guess I have one problem and that is I can't find common ground with people just because they too have a beef with waldorf ed. I'm worried that if I endorse their project someone might find it trustworthy. It won't hurt me, but I don't want to be complicit.

It's not the first time I disagree with methods used by other critics. Although I now understand that they don't even see themselves as critics — they're 'whistleblowing'. And making a film which — not being that into watching



20.

[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*

September 3, 2011 9:55 am

Damn phone. Accidental hitting the send button.

... seeing youtube clips I hadn't quite understood the methods. No matter how awful Mollet is, that's really bad as a docu.

I lost track there, mid-sentence. But Angels comments at LSN pissed me off. And the rest followed.

Then they come with one bizarre 'argument' after an other, proving that my instinct was right.

There is no common ground. There's mutual about this. It's all about their project — and I think more about them than about waldorf really.



21.

[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*

September 3, 2011 9:59 am

Mind you, there's nothing wrong with being egocentric.

But claiming to be doing something to help others — and targeting sometimes still vulnerable families that have had difficulties already — comes with responsibility.

22.

[The Steinermentary Project](#) [permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 12:06 pm

Thanks @ Wiremu Haua

[I'm not sure of the point of this disagreement. Both of you have found issues to do with the waldorf movement. I think you should look for commonality not differences.]

Your words are sane. We are amazed that our work is so unwelcome, as opposed to just being criticisable.

I do think that we have been looking for common ground in this discussion, as we believe others will see if they read it. We have not found any though, in spite of trying all day.

We will have to leave it and go and do our work and conclude that if alicia wants to try and sabotage our efforts to expose abuses in the Steiner movement, then that is her prerogative, and if she uses a piece of video of someone saying a Steiner school basically ruined their life, then that's up to her too.

We are very shocked that she would go that far though. Especially as it's about editing, rather than the content, and as you say we should be looking for common ground.

I suppose you could say we've had an effect.:

It's pretty obvious though that alicia does not feel that there is any commonality, as the more we have tried to communicate, the nearer she has come to shouting, until ...

And we really don't think that the editing on such a short and hurriedly put together piece would stop someone who wanted to speak from talking to us – we'd be able to do a better job with more time. At least, she didn't complain about the lighting... phew :)

It's the anonymity thing that will stop people speaking out, whether to us or to others, which is what we were pointing out in the first place. What we have said is obviously a big no no.

I guess that is a real point of difference, and the real substance of all this. Not news to us obviously – that's why we felt it needed saying, although the extreme anger we've engendered does demonstrate how important it is. Sadly really.

If anybody reads all this they will see, whatever else, that we have clearly touched a nerve.

It's very strange to be told by a Steiner critic that our methods are distasteful, but that those who wish to remain anonymous need to be respected, protected even from the mention of anonymity being a problem, even though it is clearly that that basically resulted in us being in this situation in the first place.

Honestly? We expected a bit of flak because of all the secrecy that dogs the steiner movement. But we are genuinely shocked at the rawness of the nerve we've touched and the ensuing aggression.

alicia is worried that people might find our project 'trustworthy' if she endorsed it. it is, according to her, "distasteful".

"Angels comments at LSN pissed me off. And the rest followed." including the shouting.

"Then they come with one bizarre 'argument' after an other, proving that my instinct was right."

We would like alicia to show what is bizarre about our point of view, after all, we're not the only people to hold it....

"All that is necessary for the triumph of evil, is that good men do nothing" Edmund Burke

The strength of this reaction brings so many questions forward, it's hard to know where to start. it's almost as if there is a 'right' way to be critical of Steiner, that needs to be approved and "endorsed" to have any value.

Clearly this should not be true – it's entirely counter-logical. But if it is and someone who has admitted that they don't "understand" us, would nevertheless try and discredit us deliberately to others, then that would be heading towards censorship rather than any attempt towards respect or understanding. Even ridicule: [they don't even see themselves as critics — they're 'whistleblowing']

And we've also noticed that our comments are now up for moderation, so we'll see.



23. [alicia h permalink*](#)

September 3, 2011 12:07 pm

Childrensbehaviour — I got a tip saying that your website/blog — <http://childrensbehaviour.wordpress.com/> — contains some instances of *full text copies* of other people's work, and — making it worse — without proper attributions and without links to the original sources, many of which contain the works of people I know. Quoting and linking is of course alright — and legally speaking it falls under fair use — but what you're doing is a tad bit too much.

Same problem with this blog: <http://thetruthaboutrudolfsteiner.blogspot.com/>. I remember seeing that one a while ago already, and recognizing the texts there as coming from elsewhere. This text, to mention one example I happened upon months ago: <http://thetruthaboutrudolfsteiner.blogspot.com/2011/03/is-waldorfsteiner-cult.html> is taken, without attribution, from here: <http://www.waldorfcritics.org/active/FAQ.html#Cult>.

But there are longer and well-researched articles that have just been copied and pasted, in their entirety, without comment, without proper attribution. I have to ask what the purpose is of these two blogs, since they mainly seem to reproduce other people's work.

24. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 12:15 pm

[claiming to be doing something to help others — and targeting sometimes still vulnerable families that have had difficulties already — comes with responsibility.]

where have we targeted any families, alicia? I think you should be careful what you say. That's a serious accusation. evidence please.



25. [alicia h permalink*](#)

September 3, 2011 12:38 pm

Oh, so you're not trying to persuade parents to participate in your documentary? That's news. I thought that was the whole point of your LSN article.

'Help the Steiner Movement go public today and submit your evidence here.'

And, the 'Steiner Movement' is your own project. And by appealing to guilt, you try to make people get involved. At their cost, and to your benefit. In my opinion.

And, by the way, I think you should be careful and shut the fuck up. As I've told you numerous times — I have better things to do. I don't need to spend my time arguing with people who can't accept that I don't think highly of their project. You'll just have to live with me saying that people should be cautious about getting involved in this. Your behaviour proves that my warnings were right.

26. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 12:48 pm

following your last comment, with such a serious slur on us, we asked for evidence. we feel it is etiquette to give you the opportunity to represent yourself and your own words before we reconstruct them, even though your disdain for us means that we are not expecting you to say yes. But if you don't wish to speak for yourself, please don't complain about the actor we find to play you.

We could easily sort that out, and shoot you and Sune at the same time as you live in the same city. We have already asked him for an interview and we expect him to be just as open.



27. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 3, 2011 12:54 pm

Hard evidence, I guess. Well well. That could be just anything.

I would never participate. And I don't think Sune will either. Understandably.

Go fuck yourselves.

28. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 3, 2011 1:45 pm

You are wrong about the aim of the article, but you're not interested in that. Obviously we will ask people to submit evidence, but the reason we wrote the article was not that at all.

That was one line at the end of a rather long article.

You appear to be more interested in your own opinions, 'hunches' and suspicions than anything else, or in backing your rude attacks up.

So we will not get any fair hearing here and if anyone actually reads this, they will see that we have been trying to communicate with you and that you have been trying to trash us.

e.g..

question "where have we targeted any families, alicia? I think you should be careful what you say. That's a serious accusation.evidence please"

answer "Oh, so you're not trying to persuade parents to participate in your documentary? That's news. I thought that was the whole point of your LSN article.....go f**k yourselves"

Well you're wrong about that, need to repeat obviously.

We offered people the opportunity to present evidence. We have put forward a reasoned argument (that you haven't been able to refute), following our drubbing in the comments for why they should do so. If that is what you meant by "persuade" people, then that's your word, but if that's supposed to be evidence of us "targeting" families, then you should be called out, because that is BS and libellous. Please back up your claim of us targeting families or else retract that statement.

Oh but it's good enough for you, obviously, so yes I guess we'll have to live with that kind of ignorant libel, yes. and people can see that you haven't really answered our questions, and that you've made many accusations that you haven't backed up at all.

I think the target here is pretty clear, but as you say, we have to take responsibility for that by saying something so naughty.

Still at least you and Sune will finally agree on something. Maybe change can happen after all. :)



29. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 3, 2011 1:58 pm

‘That was one line at the end of a rather long article.’

And you come back to it in the latest comment — where you say discussion is a distraction and that you want to get back to the purpose, which is enlisting people for you project.

‘So we will not get any fair hearing here and if anyone actually reads this, they will see that we have been trying to communicate with you and that you have been trying to trash us.’

I am not so sure about that.

‘then that’s your word, but if that’s supposed to be evidence of us “targeting” families, then you should be called out, because that is BS and libellous. Please back up your claim of us targeting families or else retract that statement.’

You are repeatedly asking people who have been involved in waldorf/Steiner to give you ‘evidence’, to be part of your project and so forth. Sky-divers or train-spotters are not your target, there would be no point of getting them involved in your project.

And please stop your utterly silly ‘obey or’-act. It’s moronic.

30. Diana [permalink](#)
September 3, 2011 10:09 pm

“we feel it is etiquette to give you the opportunity to represent yourself and your own words before we reconstruct them,”

What the hell. Do you not realize this is unethical.

31. Diana [permalink](#)
September 3, 2011 10:14 pm

>having actors play-acting real people giving interviews

This is a really, really, really, really really really really bad idea.

I initially promoted your project, too, until I understood this aspect of it.



32. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 3, 2011 10:21 pm

Yes, I think you were even more critical of it than I was.

“we feel it is etiquette to give you the opportunity to represent yourself and your own words before we reconstruct them,”

What the hell. Do you not realize this is unethical.’

Thanks for saying so. Having tried to understand what they’re doing over the past few days, I have come to feel they don’t realize it.

If you have a minute, watch this video interview editing: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nwot4zToSn8>

33.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 10:25 pm

“The strength of this reaction brings so many questions forward, it’s hard to know where to start. it’s almost as if there is a ‘right’ way to be critical of Steiner, that needs to be approved and “endorsed” to have any value.”

The criticisms she has made are pretty easy to understand. There isn’t a “right” way to be critical of Steiner; there are, however, ethics involved. You aren’t above criticism for anything you do from other people who happen to also be critical of Steiner education. I’m sure you can understand this issue, why don’t you deal with it straightforwardly? The “we must have touched a nerve” spin looks defensive.



34.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 3, 2011 10:33 pm

Yes, correct.

Moreover, I think I’ve made the point many times that there is no ‘right’ way to be critical of steiner/anthroposophy/waldorf. If there were, I probably wouldn’t adhere to the right way myself ;-) (Dog, how boring it would be.) Actually, I’ve criticized the very notion that there is a right way. I think there are numerous ways.

35.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 3, 2011 10:39 pm

Oh, the famous David Mollett! He was on critics years ago. Didn’t he try to invent a Waldorf curriculum that didn’t include anthroposophy? On critics, we were pretty skeptical of his stuff. But I’m digressing. I’ll be back later.



36.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 3, 2011 11:08 pm

I saw there were some google hits to the critics archives actually! Many years ago.

‘Didn’t he try to invent a Waldorf curriculum that didn’t include anthroposophy?’

Ah. Another silly project.

I’m old-fashioned. I think if there’s to be waldorf, it should be waldorf with anthroposophy. That’s the only honest

way of doing it. And if you are to do it, you should do it honestly. Waldorf, what is essential to waldorf, comes from anthroposophy. Well, you know the discussion. But those kinds of discussions is where it becomes interesting.

37.
[childrensbehaviour](#) [permalink](#)
 September 4, 2011 12:53 am

Point taken. Will fix that. Am new to it. Thanks for the comment. Just wanted people to know.



38.
[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*
 September 4, 2011 1:20 am

Good. And, yes, I understand that. Blogging, or writing on the internet in general, doesn't differ from the rest of life in this regard, i e, borrowing material, quoting, references for quotes, et c.

39.
[childrensbehaviour](#) [permalink](#)
 September 4, 2011 1:26 am

Please have another look and make suggestions. I am more than willing to learn.

40.
 Diana [permalink](#)
 September 4, 2011 4:41 am

childrensbehavior, what kind of suggestions would you need? don't take other people's writings and just paste them into your own blog without attribution! it's a copyright violation. quote them, and give the link. don't quote someone else's entire post or article, either. a few lines is fine, and then give the url where people can go to read the rest for themselves. normally, a blogger adds his or her own thoughts. why would you set up a blog in the first place if you don't have anything of your own to say? there is no reason to simply duplicate things that are available elsewhere, and you'll have people plenty mad at you if you steal their stuff.



41.
[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*
 September 4, 2011 7:23 am

'a few lines is fine, and then give the url where people can go to read the rest for themselves.'

Depending on how long the original article is, and how much you discuss what is said in it (it can be difficult to discuss what someone else is saying without quoting).

'normally, a blogger adds his or her own thoughts.'

Though it is also exceedingly common to just quote a few lines/a passage and give a link — as a way of saying that, look, here's another article worth reading. But, obviously, just quote and then link. (Or if you quote from a book, give some kind of reference to the author at least, and not pass it off as your own.)

42.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 1:45 pm

Hi Alicia

Regarding quoting articles, I need to apologise to you when I said I recalled you having quoted one of our posts in its entirety.

It wasn't you: it was Thetis who had pasted it in a comment.

I just remembered that it had happened on your site, hence the confusion.

<https://zooey.wordpress.com/2009/11/17/repost-steiner-school-new-zeeland/>

43.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 2:06 pm

Alicia:

>Depending on how long the original article is, and how much you discuss what is said in it (it can be difficult to discuss what someone else is saying without quoting).

Yes, what I meant (if you're listening, childrensbehavior) is that you should only paste in a few lines AT A TIME if you're going to discuss them. This may be cumulatively quite a bit of material, but if you are interpolating your own comments, that's different from just plunking in a whole block of someone else's writing without comment. Copyright laws are very different in different places and I am writing from the US, where a notion called "fair use" plays a role in copyright law, and quoting someone at length for the purposes of commenting and critiquing is in general (not always) a good defense against being charged with copyright violation. If you just stick someone else's text on your blog without their permission and without crediting them, and you don't even comment, you are very open to being charged with a copyright violation.

I wrote:

'normally, a blogger adds his or her own thoughts.'

Alicia:

>Though it is also exceedingly common to just quote a few lines/a passage and give a link — as a way of saying that, look, here's another article worth reading. But, obviously, just quote and then link. (Or if you quote from a book, give some kind of reference to the author at least, and not pass it off as your own.)

True. I wasn't clear about the overall context. If you write one sentence or even just a word or two directing your readers to something interesting elsewhere, that is totally fine. When this is what the ENTIRE BLOG consists of, i.e., you don't (or very rarely) write ANY of your own material, that starts to look questionable. It just starts to seem like, What is the point of a blog like this? If you want to just run a sort of feed informing people of interesting links on a particular subject, twitter would be better suited to that. A blog tends to be for writing up your own thoughts at greater length.

44.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 3:22 pm

@Diana

The “we must have touched a nerve” spin looks defensive.

Of course, how ridiculous, and when everybody has been so polite! Lol.

Nobody has managed to refute the argument that not reporting abuses leads to more of the same though.

Is it really unethical to have pointed that out?

45.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 4:05 pm

Not reporting abuses can lead to more abuse, yes. That wasn't the ethical point under dispute, at least to my mind. There are also ethics involved in encouraging people to report abuses, however. Ask a social worker. I think it's generally acknowledged that heavy-handed techniques to get people to report are counterproductive, as well as wrong. There are ethics around exploiting people who report abuses, as well. The minute people start to wonder if maybe you're really doing this for your own purposes, your project is sunk.

There are also a lot of ethics around journalism and documentary production. I'm sure you're aware of them. Reenacted interviews basically suck. If there's no other way, there might be a small place on rare occasion for a reenacted interview – with full disclosure that the interview is a reenactment, full explanation of the situation, i.e., why the actual subject cannot or does not wish to be interviewed, and absolute assurances that the individual who is being impersonated is fully in agreement with this plan and was not subjected to heavy handed recruiting tactics – but even then such “interviews” could only play a small role and be used as a last resort in a documentary project. It wouldn't be something to base a project around, because it greatly lacks credibility, and really even mentioning such a thing is good enough to drive away many people who might otherwise want to work with you.

46.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 4:10 pm

And even then, I can't really see a value to a reenacted interview in most cases. If the potential interview subject is unavailable or unwilling, it would be best to abandon the video route. Just write up and publish what you know of the situation. Demanding people be interviewed who don't want to be interviewed really doesn't get people on your side. Quote the person etc. – tell your view of things, and add any quotes the person has made publicly.

Or if you feel their refusal to be interviewed makes them look bad, just announce that they refused to be interviewed. One reads this in news articles all the time: So and so refused to comment, so and so didn't return the reporter's call etc. The reader is very likely to conclude that the subject has something to hide. Make use of this device without further comment and you'll make your point and get a lot less flak. You probably won't win friends among critics of Steiner education, but that doesn't seem to be your goal.

47.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 4:15 pm

Steinermentary folks, I was very enthusiastic about your project when I thought it just involved encouraging Steiner parents and students to send in video footage of things actually happening in Steiner schools.

Interviews with actual subjects on video – ok yes that could be helpful, too, though it's a step removed – it's people reporting things that they claim happened, rather than actual video documentation of what happened. But it could still

be very powerful, if you did careful research and were able to corroborate the stories in any way.

Reenacted interviews – not good at all. A last resort at best.

Pressuring people to send video – whew, now we are WAY out there – the whole thing stinks.

This pretty much sums up my views here.

48.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 4:23 pm

And actually the word “reenactment” isn’t correct if there was never any original interview in the first place: “fabrication” would be a better word. Even if you feel you are faithfully portraying what you think the subject would say, if an interview never actually took place, don’t call it a “reenactment.” Call it fiction.



49.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 4:42 pm

Just very quickly, I will return later today. I have never said that people should not or that reporting isn’t a way to minimize risk for further abuse. What I did question was the use of the emotionally based guilt stuff. People have to get on with their lives. And I believe that the way the steinermentarist deal with this is, well, really bad. There are better places to report to than to them. And the subsequent handling if this only shows that people should be cautious. If there is abuse, report to relevant authorities in your country. Contact the real press with your story. But don’t trust people who pretend to help and then do the ‘do this or else’ routine we’re seeing here. And, no I can’t trust documentaries that are made this way — they aren’t good documentaries. This is bad quality. Unworthy of being called documentary.



50.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 6:14 pm

Sorry for all the typing mistakes.

I’ve said it many times now, but Angel’s approach in the comments at LSN played very much on emotion and guilt: participate in our project or you’re responsible for any continued abuse. People may have good reason not to, as I already explained. But then, somehow, it’s their doing if bad stuff continues to happen. I considered the comments aggressive in tone. I then suggested there are other people to turn to. Or other ways to get your voice heard. There are better ways, for those who want to do somethin or prevent wrong-doing.

Steve — yes I know and I remember that comment and editing it. You were right to point it out, and I should have been more vigilant and I should have edited it before you saw it. I agree with the principle (if you can call it that) that a quote and then a link is the right way to do it. (In fact, the quote is still too extensive, even after my editing it. It struck me when I looked back on it the other day when this topic came up here.)

Have to run again, more later.

51.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 6:32 pm

Diana

How does a request for information sent on the web, in a post, to no one in particular amount to “pressuring” people?

It’s certainly not unethical to ask people to represent themselves in an interview, especially if they have said personally insulting and even potentially libellous things about you, and are clearly saying that they are trying to warn others from involvement with you.

If you don’t like that challenge and refuse, then reconstructing the material which is already in the public domain, featuring those insults, warnings and libel, is not unethical. your word might be defensive, ours would be self-defence.

As long as you use the actual words and make it clear that the person saying them is an actor, it’s really just another form of quoting, which you lot obviously do love to do, albeit a bit more interesting to watch.

If you don’t like hearing words you’ve already written being spoken out loud, maybe you shouldn’t have written them.

As long as the viewer understands what they are seeing and hearing, what’s unethical?

there are other ways of doing it obviously depending on circumstances and the length of what you want to show.

if it was a sound-bite for example you might see one of those fuzzed out pictures with the writing across the screen... in quotation marks, but when it’s a whole diatribe of the like on this blog, it would not work like that and would be much more accessible by having the words spoken, with the words “reconstruction using an actor”.

It’s quite normal. i don’t think you guys have seen much tv. It would certainly be unethical if you allowed your actor say things that the real person didn’t say.

Luckily we are a bit more savvy than to open ourselves up to legal problems by doing something so silly. :)

Which begs the question, what makes you think the reenactments we have shown aren’t from actual interviews?

Of course, that’s a neat trick because we can’t prove that they are unless we release the actual recordings... which would put the people we’re protecting at risk.

52.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 6:45 pm

“But then, somehow, it’s their doing if bad stuff continues to happen.”

It’s not solely their doing because obviously, the problem what there before they got there, but keeping quiet and moving on just guarantees that other people will get hurt. How can it not?

It happened to us, remember?

When a local paper reported on our news recently, the journalist got a call from someone who was pleased that people were finally doing something about that school – his experience with the school dated back some 20 odd years.

20 years of children getting hurt both physically and emotionally because people don’t talk. That’s a lot of damage (and by the way we did have evidence of such hurt both before and after our departure).

So I’m sorry, but yes, people who keep quiet do have to share some of the blame because it could have ended a lot sooner, thereby saving many children. It’s a fact. You really can’t deny it.

It’s not fair to blame Angel because she pointed it out

53.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 6:56 pm

>How does a request for information sent on the web, in a post, to no one in particular amount to “pressuring” people?

I took a look at your comments after seeing what Alicia had to say, and I agree with her assessment that the appeal resorted very quickly to manipulation and guilt tripping. That’s pressuring people.

If you don’t like that challenge and refuse, then reconstructing the material which is already in the public domain, featuring those insults, warnings and libel, is not unethical. your word might be defensive, ours would be self-defence.

It is indeed unethical. LINK to what the person has said that you don’t like. QUOTE the person. Absolutely. Say what you have to say in your own defense.

Hire an actor to PLAY that person in a mock interview? You’ve got to be kidding. You are totally out to lunch.

>As long as you use the actual words and make it clear that the person saying them is an actor, it’s really just another form of quoting, which you lot obviously do love to do, albeit a bit more interesting to watch.

Bullshit. I think you will find (I suspect you have already found) that you don’t have a lot of takers for this, ‘cus it’s so obviously bullshit.

>If you don’t like hearing words you’ve already written being spoken out loud, maybe you shouldn’t have written them.

That’s preposterous. I’ve written, personally, millions of words on the Web regarding STEINER education, beginning around eleven years ago now. I am very happy – I am crowing with joy – whenever someone quotes me.

If I found a FAKE INTERVIEW WITH ME online somewhere, even if the person were literally parrotting my words, I would be beyond outraged. You seriously have got to be joking.

>As long as the viewer understands what they are seeing and hearing, what’s unethical?

Again – you claim to be documentary makers. Take a course in journalistic ethics. Actors impersonating other people, no, this will not fly. Could we please ask you to reconsider doing such a thing? If you are seriously interested in speaking out against Steiner education, please understand that most other critics will perceive you as seriously damaging critics’ credibility overall. This is a disastrous idea.

>there are other ways of doing it obviously depending on circumstances and the length of what you want to show.

Ya think?

>if it was a sound-bite for example you might see one of those fuzzed out pictures with the writing across the screen... in quotation marks, but when it’s a whole diatribe of the like on this blog, it would not work like that and would be much more accessible by having the words spoken, with the words “reconstruction using an actor”.

It’s a great idea, if your main goal is making enemies out of people who ought to be working with you.

>It’s quite normal. i don’t think you guys have seen much tv. It would certainly be unethical if you allowed your actor say things that the real person didn’t say.

Yeah that must be it i-I’ve never watched a documentary before in my life. (sarcasm)

>Luckily we are a bit more savvy than to open ourselves up to legal problems by doing something so silly. :)

>Which begs the question, what makes you think the reenactments we have shown aren’t from actual interviews?

I did not say they weren't. I have no idea.

>Of course, that's a neat trick because we can't prove that they are unless we release the actual recordings... which would put the people we're protecting at risk.

Wait ... I thought you thought all those people who wanted protection, didn't have any real need or right to protection?

Your idea stinks. Sorry. That's the best you're going to get from me.

54.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 7:32 pm

There's been a glitch in the copy and pasting – some comments were meant for Alicia, but in any case...

"the appeal resorted very quickly to manipulation and guilt tripping. That's pressuring people."

Please quote the part you feel does that because I personally can't see it.

"It is indeed unethical. LINK to what the person has said that you don't like. QUOTE the person. Absolutely. Say what you have to say in your own defense."

You're confusing written work and visual work. I'm afraid we can't yet link to the internet by pressing a button on the television screen :)

"please understand that most other critics will perceive you as seriously damaging critics' credibility overall. This is a disastrous idea."

So how do you feel about a critic doing their best to discredit the evidence someone has about serious problems in Steiner schools then?

"Hire an actor to PLAY that person in a mock interview? You've got to be kidding. You are totally out to lunch."

Reconstructing a conversation (albeit written in this particular case) isn't a mock interview. It happens all the time. I have seen countless programmes doing just that – simply because it makes all that information so much more interesting to watch.

"It's a great idea, if your main goal is making enemies out of people who ought to be working with you."

Well, we too thought Alicia was on our side and this entire episode has taken us completely by surprise.

Bear in mind also that our request to interview Alicia was after she attacked and insulted us. Read it in that context. (we were thinking of using a dog puppet to re-enact her – we thought she might appreciate that :)

"I did not say they weren't. I have no idea."

Yet, earlier on you said: "And actually the word "reenactment" isn't correct if there was never any original interview in the first place: "fabrication" would be a better word. Even if you feel you are faithfully portraying what you think the subject would say, if an interview never actually took place, don't call it a "reenactment." Call it fiction."

To me that suggests that your belief is that those interviews are simply reconstructions of bits and pieces written or spoken elsewhere.

"Wait ... I thought you thought all those people who wanted protection, didn't have any real need or right to protection?"

I realise the comments are very long, but not as long as the original article on LSN which I believe you may not have

read – based on your first comment I believe – you may have by now of course, but your last statement just shows that you haven't read all the information that was mentioned there and on these posts. Some people are brave enough to want to talk to us and name the school (that's the most important thing) but want their identity protected. That's what those interviews are.

55.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 7:48 pm



So one of these parents says her child was kicked off the monkey bars and landed on his wrist, with a piece of bark sticking out of his hand.

If it is all right to get actors to portray their parents reporting what happened, why don't you just go ahead and get some kids to reenact the actual episode? Show the kid getting pushed, show the bark sticking out of his hand, show the teacher (also an actor) sending the bully to time out in the library.

Would that be ethically all right, do you think, as long as somewhere on the youtube page, the word "reenactment" appeared?

56.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 7:52 pm

I'm not "confusing" written and visual work, I'm saying that if you don't actually HAVE a visual, then to reconstruct one is not authentic. If what you have is just something someone said or wrote, then maybe the most honest use of the material is to quote what they said or wrote? If you must make a reenactment and you disclose that it's a reconstruction or reenactment, that's better than not disclosing it, but the project isn't really useful. Just quote the person. It doesn't seem to have occurred to you that just because you know how to make videos, not everything a person might ever want to portray is amenable to your video camera. There are other ways.

By putting up videos that aren't real, you're undermining the ones that are, if you actually receive any from Steiner parents who want their "actual video evidence" put on the web. they will be very reluctant to put it there with your stuff, if they're sensible they'll put it up somewhere else on their own.

Sorry for multiple posts – I am having a problem again with things jumping around on the page, I think it’s just me.

57.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 7:54 pm

“” the appeal resorted very quickly to manipulation and guilt tripping. That’s pressuring people.”

Please quote the part you feel does that because I personally can’t see it.”

As soon as Alicia commented on why some people feel the need to maintain their anonymity, you all began trying to convince people that that wasn’t legitimate, and that if they remain anonymous for reasons such as their own children’s wellbeing, they’re putting other children at risk. That’s guilt tripping.

58.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:01 pm

I do not believe the interviews I saw on yourtube from steinermentary were “fabrications”; I trust you when you say they were real interviews, simply reenacted by actors because the parents themselves wished to remain anonymous.

But if I’m not mistaken you’ve threatened to “construct” an interview with Alicia, using her actual words but with an actor to represent her. That’s definitely crossing a line. You didn’t “interview” Alicia. People don’t automatically assume the status of “interviewed by Steinermentary” by virtue of having written something somewhere on the Web! Who do you think you are?

I have never seen a documentary of the kind you mention. I have seen faces blurred out and voices distorted to make the person unrecognizable – but the whole point of that is so that the person CAN INDEED speak for themselves. Unless the subject is actually dead or unable to speak (severely injured perhaps, or very elderly), and it is very clear that the action is dramatized/fictionalized, in a documentary the viewer assumes the people speaking are speaking for themselves, and the people one is watching are who they claim to be. One does not expect to read at the end, when the credits roll, that actually all these people were actors.



59.

[alicia h permalink*](#)
September 4, 2011 8:05 pm

Diana is spot on as always.

I’ve watched tv. You’re right — there’s a lot of junk on tv. There’s high quality tv — there’s really awful tv too. (And sadly more of the latter than the former.) I don’t think a steiner/waldorf docu should be competing in the junk category though, not if it’s going to be worth anything or make any change happen. I like good documentaries. I dislike bad ones. I think what you’re describing of your project places you firmly on the latter category, which is a pity. I wish I’d realized this before I read Angel’s comments on LSN, and later here. I wish I’d read what you’d written more thoroughly and I wish I’d paid more attention to the video material you’ve already produced.

You may say whatever you want — I have every right in the world to say these things. So stop with the silliness. I have no respect for your methods of working, your way to approach people, or for your rather intimidating attitude. This thread and the other provide an ample for people who might want to judge for themselves what you’re about. It’s not about what I say — it’s about what you say. It’s all in there. You can choose to ignore it and continue to believe that you behave decently. I think you’re digging yourself into a very nasty hole.



60. [alicia h permalink](#)*
September 4, 2011 8:10 pm

Don't worry about multiple posts, Diana. I'm going to resort to multiple posting myself. Not for the same reason but anyway...

61. Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:10 pm

"Bear in mind also that our request to interview Alicia was after she attacked and insulted us. Read it in that context."

Yes, and at that point, I was completely convinced that Alicia was right that people would be unwise to get involved with your project. When you know someone DOESN'T WANT to be interviewed, what you do is threaten to essentially interview her anyway! Hello. This is not the way to get people to cooperate. It's like, "Let us interview you or don't be surprised if we make up our own interview and post it anyway."

Perhaps this simply accelerated before you had had a chance to think this through, but you seem to have started off with good intentions and moved rather quickly to using your video camera as a blunt instrument.

62. Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:10 pm

Sorry to overrun your blog here Alicia ... I am off for a few hours now.

63. Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:21 pm

"people who keep quiet do have to share some of the blame because it could have ended a lot sooner, thereby saving many children. It's a fact. You really can't deny it."

Yes I can deny it. That's victim blaming. People have every right in the world to send their children to school, trust that the children will be treated well, and if they're not, remove them and try to repair the damage and tend to their wellbeing. Parents' first obligation is always to their own children.

You're absolutely correct that it is needful for people to speak out against abuses, but equally absolutely they cannot be expected to do this if it will entail their OWN CHILDREN'S continued suffering. If their children will be FURTHER victimized by publicity, it is understandable that many will try to avoid the publicity at that point.

There's a sense coming from you that your own project became more important than the children's wellbeing, at some point maybe you stopped being able to relate to these other ordinary parents whose main concern was helping their own children move on. One gets involved with the NEXT school and one's focus becomes volunteering etc. at THAT school and one wishes to leave the Steiner school behind for the sake of one's own children.

It is only a handful that proceed from there to further activism and I suspect it will always be only a handful. That may be regrettable but you really can't ask parents to not care if their own children pay the price.



64. [alicia h permalink](#)*
September 4, 2011 8:23 pm

I can't remember seeing such a documentary either — blurred, making the voice unrecognizable... yes. Sometimes someone might read from a statement by someone else who can't be present.

And the fact they actually say they're willing to enact an interview that hasn't happened... cheesus. I'm saying that in general — not because this was to be used against me. It would just as wrong if you did this with Sune. This is one step worse than reenacting verbatim interviews that actually did happen.

I can't believe why the usual ways of concealing an interviewee's identity are not good enough. For all we know, the person you're enacting may not exist, may not have given an interview with you, or may have withdrawn their participation some other way.

It strikes me that for all the wild editing you seem to be capable of, we never see that Mark Thornton fellow say or do anything all that outrageous on any of the film clips. And I have a feeling that you wouldn't have left that out if he had...

65. Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:27 pm

Yes, I could not figure out from the video just what Mark Thornton did, other than stand around looking serious. I don't doubt he did things that deserved some criticism; it may really just be a case where video is not the appropriate medium. If you don't actually have some footage of Mark Thornton doing something reprehensible, then video is just not effective, you either have to fudge it, or you have something rather confusing and ineffectual.

66. [Steve permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:30 pm

"If it is all right to get actors to portray their parents reporting what happened, why don't you just go ahead and get some kids to reenact the actual episode?"

Because we've tried to protect children as much as we can and using kids to reenact such a graphic accident doesn't feel right to me at all.

"By putting up videos that aren't real, you're undermining the ones that are, if you actually receive any from Steiner parents who want their "actual video evidence" put on the web. they will be very reluctant to put it there with your stuff"

I guess it'll be their decision. Our original plan was to have all real testimonies, like the ones of us which are also on the site, but as you well know, there's a lot of fear in the communities, so this is currently the best way we can do it. This is an evolving project though (it bears no relation to the original idea 1.5 years ago), so you never know: if we do get a lot of actual testimonials, we may indeed dispense with the reconstructions — it'll be a lot cheaper to boot :)

"As soon as Alicia commented on why some people feel the need to maintain their anonymity, you all began trying to convince people that that wasn't legitimate, and that if they remain anonymous for reasons such as their own children's wellbeing, they're putting other children at risk. That's guilt tripping."

We may have to end up having to agree to disagree on this because no matter how many times we repeat it, our point

of view doesn't appear to get through. I did write about this (again) in a post not too long ago at 6:45pm (Zooney blog time). Check it out – it's not too far up there.

"I do not believe the interviews I saw on youtube from steinermentary were "fabrications"; I trust you when you say they were real interviews, simply reenacted by actors because the parents themselves wished to remain anonymous."

Thank you. :) What you'd said earlier had make me think otherwise, but that's cleared that up.

"But if I'm not mistaken you've threatened to "construct" an interview with Alicia, using her actual words but with an actor to represent her."

As I said earlier, please take this in context: this "threat" happened after a day of arguments with Alicia insulting us, dismissing our evidence and vile cursing on her part. There was also a splash of tongue in cheek in there (hence the dog puppet idea) – I know it may be odd for people to still have a sense of humour in the middle of an argument, but that's how we cope with things. In fact, neither you nor Alicia are aware of this I believe, but this "method" is part of a satirical show we run on the web with politicians, but of course, those guys (and gals) everything they get :)

"One does not expect to read at the end, when the credits roll, that actually all these people were actors."

That would be absolutely wrong and indeed an unethical trick – totally agree with you there. If reenactments, reconstructions or dramatic recreations do make it in our film, viewers will be fully aware of that fact as it happens. Anything else is just plain wrong.

67.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:30 pm

Yes I think it is fair to wonder, based on those videos, if the actual parents withdrew their participation in the project.

68.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 4, 2011 8:34 pm

"using kids to reenact such a graphic accident doesn't feel right to me at all."

I'm not sure what the difference would be, why is one right (actors playing their parents) and the other not right (actors playing the children).

Surely it isn't squeamishness over the subject matter? Kids "enact" such episodes in their play all day long. Do you think they would be upset or something, pretending to push someone off the monkey bars? Do you think it's all right that child actors play in movies, all the time? How did Lord of the Flies ever get filmed :)



69.

[alicia h permalink*](#)
September 4, 2011 8:41 pm

No no no, Diana — I'm so glad to have you here, you don't know how glad. There are no words, except possibly: thank you so much for your presence and your comments.



70.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 8:44 pm

Of course, my own comments appear in a seemingly disorderly fashion — but I hope you'll figure out what I'm replying to. (I'm using wordpress on the phone at the moment. Not an ideal situation.)



71.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 8:53 pm

As for protecting one's children and the blame-sharing: Diana expresses exactly my thoughts and concerns in that comment. I wish I had put it that succinctly.

72.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 9:01 pm

Looking back at the 6:45 post as you suggest, but I don't see what else you want me to see there. People who are protecting their own children do not "share some of the blame" for bad things that happen to other people's children, that is just wrong headed. Of course some people are just cowards or don't care about other people's children. You can't change human nature. Steiner parents tend to be pretty idealistic, and many try very hard to reform from within before they give up on the school, and by the time they leave, they are seriously burnt, and really need to cocoon their family a bit in order to recuperate and repair everyone's sanity. Often, they are putting a lot of time and energy into tutoring, therapy, and helping the kids build new friendships or fit into a new community. Going the route of making a big public cause of the previous, unhealthy situation, some parents quickly realize they are just making things worse for the kids, prolonging the agony. It's tough on a kid when your old friends won't speak to you anymore. the kids need mom and dad to be totally focused on the future, the new friends etc.

If you want to encourage people to speak out, your approach needs some serious tweaking. I would suggest you consider limiting it to your original intent: "actual video evidence." I initially thought I as going to be seeing footage from CLASSROOMS or Steiner festivals or at least on STEiner campuses, taken on handheld devices and filmed very discreetly, or photos snapped on smart phones. I still think that is a fantastic idea. Reconstructed interviews, actors playing parents telling what happened to their kids, are NOT actual video evidence. If there is any justification for them at all – and I'm skeptical – they are probably a net negative for the credibility of your site and the usefulness of the aforementioned "actual video evidence"; they cast doubt on it, and that's a shame.

Now I really am off!!!



73.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 9:03 pm

Steve. I'm not insulting you. I tell you what I think. Your gibberish about me dismissing your 'evidence' — hey, I am skeptical. I don't consider youtube videos — especially not reenacted interviews or butchered ditos — 'hard evidence'. Or even evidence. And as for vile cursing — believe me, there *is* a place for that. You didn't curse much perhaps — instead you post one 'do this or else' after an other. That tells me more about your approach to this (and to your work) than any cursing, no matter degree of vileness, will ever tell anybody about me. (I prefer cursing. Any day.)

74.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 9:05 pm

Oh lordy lord (or should that be dogly dog?)

“I like good documentaries. I dislike bad ones. I think what you’re describing of your project places you firmly on the latter category, which is a pity.”

You’re criticising something you haven’t even seen (and please don’t confuse the snippets available online as the documentary, even though there may be some pretty good ones among all the butchering)

“And the fact they actually say they’re willing to enact an interview that hasn’t happened... cheeses.”

You’re confusing “interview” with “sendup”

“Yes I can deny it”

If they’re not responsible for the next child getting hurt, how can we be responsible for supposedly making them feel guilty about not doing anything?

“I could not figure out from the video just what Mark Thornton did”

He may not be doing much, but his actions/inactions may be breaking human rights law. Sounds like you want to see more :)

Oh, btw Diana, you can READ more about what he and other members of the school did by going here:
<http://www.titirangisteinermessenger.com>



75.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 9:15 pm

No Steve, I haven’t seen your documentary. Quite obviously. I have read your own descriptions of how you work though. And I know I wouldn’t appreciate these methods put to practice. In any documentary.

76.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 9:26 pm

“Yes I think it is fair to wonder, based on those videos, if the actual parents withdrew their participation in the project.”

Bloody hell, it goes on and on... How could those videos make you believe they withdrew their participation? It’s stated at the beginning what’s going on... anyway, I thought you “trusted” us. I could of course show you the release forms they’ve signed, or make you listen to their interviews... oh damn, I can’t, and you know why... guess you’re back to having to “trust” me.

“Of course some people are just cowards or don’t care about other people’s children.”

Very true and you can’t make those people feel guilty anyway. BTW the guilt word was never uttered by us. We don’t believe asking for evidence is making people feel guilty. Like you Diana, we’d love to have covert video from a steiner classroom.

But to get those covert recordings, you have to ask for them. No two ways about it. If some people feel guilty when reading our request because it reminds them of the time they could have made a difference but didn’t, I’m afraid I

can't help that. They didn't, they probably won't now (maybe some will), but those aren't the people we're after. Sadly, we can't "target" the ones we are after, because we don't know who they are, hence the general appeal.

How do you think other documentaries are made? They go and look for the evidence. That's what we're doing.

But now if we can't even ask because someone might get upset... well, no wonder nothing's changed in 20 years. :(

77.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 9:47 pm

"No Steve, I haven't seen your documentary. Quite obviously. I have read your own descriptions of how you work though. And I know I wouldn't appreciate these methods put to practice. In any documentary."

Ah, but you haven't seen the dog-puppet we picked up to be you: <http://www.1888toys.com/images/view.aspx?productId=2574&index=0>



78.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 10:11 pm

Steve — I have no problem with the dog puppet. I would find it objectionable if you went on to pretend I've actually been interviewed by you. But I'm also convinced that whatever I say, or how vile I am, it's irrelevant to your documentary. Wrong material. Doesn't fit the purpose. Which is why this was so ridiculous to begin with.

79.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 10:21 pm

Thing is Alicia, some documentaries, like ours, evolve as they are made. We ourselves don't fully know where it'll go because we're actually in the middle of the story.

So nothing's irrelevant.

Like this spat. Will it be relevant? Will it appear in the movie in some form or another? Who knows? Will it at least get made into a video? No idea. But have we taken notes? We did. On everything, because maybe, it'll be important. We just don't know yet. Just like we don't know if we'll use a (better edited) version of David's interview, or the reenacted ones, or Mark Thornton, or anything else. Everything's up for grabs until the story's done.

There may even be some re-enactments of bullying with children! :)

Time will tell what gets made and what ends up on the virtual cutting room floor.

Glad you like the dog though :)

Woof.



80.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 10:30 pm

I think the people who consider participating in your docu deserve to know what your ethics are. For example re methods. Of course you can't know exactly what the final result will look like. But you do know already which methods are acceptable to you and which are not, for example. If you haven't sorted out these ethical basics, I'm not sure you should be making a movie that involves real human beings, real human fates, life stories which may include sadness, sufferings and vulnerability.



81.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 4, 2011 10:42 pm

Also: I like dogs, but I wish you didn't try to pretend that what you wrote to me was a joke — it was clearly intimidating, and you very clearly tried to bully me into acquiescence, into shutting up, because I shouldn't say anything, you had so generously given e the 'opportunity', and so forth.

I will say clearly, though, that if you, in any way, involve me in your project, it is against my expressed and very explicit will.

And although I enjoy humour, I'm not particularly enjoying your 'jokes' whose sole intentions are to make you look less like arseholes because you were 'just joking'.

There's nothing fun about Angel's tone either — neither here nor on LSN.

I'm going to mock you though because sometimes that's all you can do when people are acting ridiculously.

82.

[Steve permalink](#)

September 4, 2011 11:16 pm

It wasn't "just a joke" but there was an element of humour involved, yes, as mentioned in a previous comment. We felt attacked by you so we retaliated. We felt you were being the "arsehole". Different perspective from different sides of the fence.

It's obvious we disagree on a lot of things. But I also believe that there's been a heck of a lot of misunderstanding and from our point of view, we feel that we've been attacked. Viciously. You attacked our evidence, professionalism, even our own experiences simply because we were sticking to our point of view and couldn't understand what the problem was. You even attacked our methods without knowing them, just based on your gut feeling apparently. Only now do you ask about them. Of course we have a method and we are polite to many, many people — we wouldn't have got all our interviews (with more to come) otherwise.

But sometimes we feel we have to defend ourselves and our camera can become an effective weapon. We've used it on Anne Tolley, minister for education in NZ, a few times and it's been immensely satisfying :)

"I'm going to mock you though because sometimes that's all you can do when people are acting ridiculously."

I certainly agree with that point of view.



83.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 5, 2011 1:00 am

Sorry if I mistyped asshole. It very easily happens on the tiny phone keyboard. I take it you understand I meant asshole. And not whatever else I might have accidentally typed. I might be Swedish but I can spell asshole in several

languages.

But you see, your ‘joke’ was very much in line with your working methods otherwise. You actually admit to do (re)enacted interviews. Diana mentioned fiction — this method fits fiction. And, actually, you mentioning Sune at the same time you mentioned me leads me to think that this opportunity you offered, and its consequences for non-complying, might extend to other people. You know he won’t do an interview with you. Are you planning to fake an interview?

Be that as it may, you can’t possibly expect to make the ‘documentary’ you’re making and be exempted from criticism, disliking, even contempt... and what you term ‘attacks’. This talk about ‘attacks’, by the way, reminds me of something.

Maybe it pisses you off that someone who had a bad time in Waldorf doesn’t automatically support what you’re doing. But maybe that’s the precise reason I can’t support you. This has happened before. I don’t support anyone because they seemingly are on the right side. Sometimes that’s just too superficial.



84. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 5, 2011 1:40 am

You talk about evidence. What you have is actors reenacting interviews that may or may not have happened. It’s stuff on youtube, ffs. I might just as well regard the Akasha chronicle as ‘hard evidence’.

You may not believe it Steve but your wife’s behaviour on LSN and then here was enough to raise alarm. Then I began to look further. Diana explained very well how the approach — inducing guilt to entice cooperation in your project — comes across. That IS part of your methods too. And then it just got worse.

I don’t fancy people who consistently display an attitude of ‘do this or else you are/we will do this/etc’. And this you have done. I wonder how much you’d like to interact with someone employing the same behaviours that you do, quite frankly.

85. Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 4:50 am

“Bloody hell, it goes on and on... How could those videos make you believe they withdrew their participation? It’s stated at the beginning what’s going on... anyway, I thought you “trusted” us.”

You’re missing the point. I do believe you. I’m trying to explain what is wrong with the approach. Can’t you get this? ANYONE will wonder if the interviews might be faked, or why the parents wouldn’t speak for themselves – did they change their minds, did it never really happen in the first place. Don’t you see this is simply the problem with the approach? If you post fake, “reenacted” interviews, you FORCE the viewer to wonder why a reenactment was necessary. IT ISN’T CREDIBLE.

It’s up to you what you do, of course, but I think you’d be well advised to consider that this type of misunderstanding is inherent in what you are doing. There is another way – avoiding these dubious methods and going back to your original plan to solicit only “actual video evidence.”

86. Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 4:54 am

“There may even be some re-enactments of bullying with children! :)”

Oh, that’s just great – I gave you an idea. My aim was to show why what you are doing is a bad idea, by comparing it to something I was sure you would definitely agree was a bad idea. Instead, I talked you into doing something else that is extremely ill advised.

This whole thing has a really bad vibe.



87. [alicia h permalink](#)*

September 5, 2011 10:41 am

I find the reenactment of the scene somewhat less problematic. If the children who act are experienced I don’t it’s that huge of a problem on the individual level.

It might be a problem for the film anyway but less of a problem than (re)enacting or possibly even faking interviews. And if the method is used, it must be because there’s a need to visualize the a certain physical event as it is thought to have occurred. I’m not sure that need exists. But potentially. But these interviews? It’s bizarre and cast serious doubts on everything. There are technologies to anonymise interviewee’s and you could refer to things people have said and quote statements they’ve made. Interviewing actors instead is plain fishy.

88. [Diana permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 2:12 pm

>if the method is used, it must be because there’s a need to visualize the a certain physical event as it is thought to have occurred. I’m not sure that need exists

I don’t mind the idea of the child actors but I think it’s just one step further removed from reality. Are you going to hire actual actors (i.e., TRAINED actors) or are you just going to enlist your kids or the neighbor kids or something? Are you going to hire forensics experts, or maybe a professional jury coach, to make sure it is credible? There are professional ways to reenact something, e.g., in a court of law, but if you don’t do that, and I’m assuming you wouldn’t because it would surely be prohibitively expensive, then you have nothing but a tape of some kids playacting. We have a show in the US called Funniest Home Videos where people send in goofy tapes of themselves falling off bicycles etc. You could send your tapes there.

Otherwise, go back to trying to get “actual video evidence,” and if you can’t, find a new project!!

Consider that there are several hundred of us around the world who have been working for more than a decade on the problem that you have just involved yourselves in over the past year or so. We would appreciate it if you not damage our credibility with your ill-advised stunts.

89. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 2:13 pm

["I don’t fancy people who consistently display an attitude of ‘do this or else you are/we will do this/et c’. And this you have done. I wonder how much you’d like to interact with someone employing the same behaviours that you do, quite frankly."]

‘consistently’, really? I’ve just explained that it was a response to your own rudeness, (and libel) and can’t find another instance.

Whereas you don't even give us a warning, or ask any questions but just lay straight into us, and i wonder how much you'd like to interact with someone employing the same behaviours that you do quite frankly.

Well, we haven't done that to ANYONE who's had a shit experience at a Steiner School and we never ever will, because we know that there's more to it than meets the eye.

It's a joke. We're supposed to 'understand' why people think it's fine to leave HUGE holes for children to fall into, but nobody, least of all the Steiner Critics is going to make any effort at all to understand our point of view, or our intentions which you're happy to make up as you go along without asking any QUESTIONS.

you have STATED what they are so many times without even asking.

And you're supposed to be the people who know what can happen at Steiner schools and Diana has so kindly s p e l t out what people might be dealing with after something like that. As if we didn't know. Patronising twaddle.

Perhaps you just know everything. That would explain a lot. And I do think that's what you would like us to get.... – We know everything, we've been doing this for ages, you're shit and you're dodgy you're new and you're nobody and it's going to stay like that because we're going to tell everyone to steer clear of you, so fuck off. Very reasonable, very polite.

I don't fancy people who behave like that much either, frankly.

90.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 2:33 pm

I think you should back off. The problem is your own aggressiveness – clearly.

The critics do welcome newcomers, all the time. No one's excited to find a camera in their face the minute there's a disagreement. You're hostile.

I was immediately enthusiastic about your project and announced it on the critics list months ago. I later regretted this as I took a closer look at your tactics.

91.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 2:37 pm

We're not "pretending to help" or people wouldn't be thanking us, would they? I know enough about alicia to know that if someone said something really nasty about her, she would go ape, I've seen her do it, so why is she being sonasty is the only word that comes to mind. Are those people who thank us shmuks then? go on, say so. or have they been 'duped'? or something by our worthless crap? it does sound like you must have a rather low opinion of them....

These are actual people who have been able to avoid having their children damaged by a shitty school because we didn't think our children were actually more important than theirs. They thanked us. Is that a problem for you? Does it make you think we did it for money? For fame? Does it make you think that we think we're the only people who have ever done that? Aren't you going to ask us? No, you're not.

Does that make you think we don't love our kids enough? Another judgement. I know there IS going to be one.

And if it's that, now or later, well that just means that we are politically miles apart.

Isn't that the basis of socialism? "there but for the grace of god go I?", oh but I forgot about the whole liberal thing.....

Attacking our work, attributing motives to us that you don't and can't know, because you've just made them up, and then using our shocked response as evidence of 'subsequent handling' which proves how shit we are is manipulative in the extreme. You'd call it soon enough if someone did it to you, and again, I've seen you do it.

We've been drubbed here, no two ways about it, and people can see that. You're great at that alicia, how you can do that and make it look like something else, but hold on, isn't that what you're accusing me of doing?

We were actually teasing you about quoting you with a puppet, I can see that a sense of humour isn't something you might expect us to have after your attacks on us, but don't forget, we've already been trained.

We went to a Steiner School, first training in being treated like shit.
Then we stood up and took a HUGE load of flak for doing that, second load.
Now we've been drubbed on here, but we're trained now, so although it is deplorable, we're tougher.

I only said the "quoting you with a puppet" send-up thing because you were quite rude with your fuck this and that etc., (and libel).

but it does have a serious side because you shouldn't write anything that you're not ready to see up there. We're not under any obligation to be quiet about the fact that Steiner critics can be so nasty to people. and as long as we stick to the facts, we can represent whatever we like. it's called satire. so if you don't like it, sue us.

what was that about "emotionally based guilt stuff", so you haven't laid that on us here with a big fat greasy ladle? Oh well, if you're sure. trying to make us feel guilty because other people might feel guilty....what do you call it then?

This blog isn't a private document is it, that's why all the nasty things you're saying about us are visible for everyone to see, and judge all of our work based on your opinions So it's only fair if the same is true for you. except your exposure of us will be here because you've said that's all you do, blog. Whereas ours....could be anywhere because we are only visiting.

And that is another reason why we're not here f-ing and blinding, as you say you like to do, because this isn't the only place we go and we need to avoid that kind of thing and be a bit more business-like about things because we want to move ahead and get on with our lives and while we're doing it, oh yes we want to stop other families having to suck up the fact that they're only in an already horrible situation because nobody flagged it up.

92.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 2:40 pm

>it's called satire. so if you don't like it, sue us.

You should look up the meaning of that word, it's supposed to be FUNNY.

93.

[The Steinermentary Project](#) [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 2:42 pm

["And actually the word "reenactment" isn't correct if there was never any original interview in the first place: "fabrication" would be a better word. Even if you feel you are faithfully portraying what you think the subject would say, if an interview never actually took place, don't call it a "reenactment." Call it fiction"]

There was ALWAYS and WILL ALWAYS be an original interview, or a written statement, signed off to us. Otherwise it would be fiction. We have transcripts of every single thing we have put up, it's all straight from the horses mouth. And if you say it isn't again after that simple clear statement – that's libellous.

You are totally misrepresenting us, our work, our intentions with the intention of defaming our reputation.

Truly, if your viewpoint were any narrower you could thread a needle with it.

Perhaps you are all plants as we've been suspecting for a while now....

94.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 2:47 pm

And if my point isn't clear, I don't think anything you've said was aimed to be funny, it was simply nasty. You can't just introduce a dog puppet into an argument like this and figure everyone will laugh now and it's fine. Do you think people are stupid? Is this how you approach interview subjects?

My patronizing twaddle was an attempt to explain why not every parent wants to go public about their Steiner experiences. "As if we didn't know" – well, you don't act like you know – you diss people for this.

And you seem not to understand that once you have threatened EVEN ONE person that you will concoct an interview with them that never happened, engaging an actor to portray them without their permission ... if you do this EVEN ONCE people will see that you are unable to check your aggression and therefore are not trustworthy. Calling it a "send-up" and comparing it to satirizing politicians does not work, people get what you are saying and do not want your hostility turned on them.

Parents can see how this can turn on a dime, and how they might lose control of their own material if they sent it to you. I join Alicia in urging Steiner parents to avoid these people.

It isn't hard to open a youtube account or upload videos there. I hope Steiner parents will in the future make increasing use of this tool. Turning over your story to others is something to be wary of. Tell your own story yourself, you do not need to turn it over to people making a documentary unless you UTTERLY trust them and being wary is the best policy.

95.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 2:49 pm

>There was ALWAYS and WILL ALWAYS be an original interview, or a written statement, signed off to us

Oh really? Alicia gave you an interview and signed a written statement authorizing you to publish a "send-up" of her featuring a dog puppet?

Yeah, there will "always" be a signed statement ... until you get mad at the person, then it's a "send-up" etc etc.

96.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 2:52 pm

>Perhaps you are all plants as we've been suspecting for a while now....

LOL. go to waldorfcritics.org and have a look around. I've been there since 1999, the year our son left Waldorf, and I am not anonymous, I think every detail of our Waldorf experience has been published. And if you think Alicia's a plant (on her own blog?) you might check in with Sune Nordwall, who I believe has researched most every detail of Alicia's Waldorf experience not to mention her personal life, and can probably vouch for any details.

97.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 2:56 pm

Alicia you posted above:

<http://bit.ly/q5OV2l9>

Where is that supposed to go? It appears to be dead.



98.

[alicia h permalink*](#)
September 5, 2011 2:59 pm

Diana @12.12pm: exactly. If that kind of thing is to be done at all, that's how. You see it done well occasionally, though, but it certainly is a method to be used wisely, only with good judgement. And only when the event described needs that kind of hands-on illustration. With their reenacted and even mock interviews, I don't think it would be a advisable to use this methods. The project is too questionable as is.

99.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 3:02 pm

Looking back at the beginning of all this, you didn't ask any questions at all, to find out whether that might open communication. or to find out why my attitude was so strident, you just laid into us, straight away with anger and a great big megatruck load of judgement and to protect the community from being tarnished by guilt at the very mention of standing up.

Well, we haven't done that to ANYONE who's had a shit experience at a Steiner School and we never ever will, because we know that there's more to it than meets the eye.

Well here's the reason I was so strident. I'm a mother. That's right, a mother with a camera and a point of view who has a filthy experience at a Steiner School. I'm not going to apologise to anyone for that.

It's my duty to protect my kids and one of the ways I do that is by showing them that some things are worth standing up to. I'm protecting them from falseness and lies, just as important as anything else. And before you flag up 'overburdening' them or some such nonsense, bear in mind how many millions of children live on the streets, are being trafficked, abused unbearably right now. Kids need to learn the difference between right and wrong. It's a massive luxury to have any control about how that occurs, certainly not something we should be taking for granted.

Not like the young man who bullied my kid so mercilessly, he's learned that you can get rid of people you don't like and nobody will say much against it.

A bit like your blog really, I notice all the usual faces are hanging back while the mauling occurs.

Full respect to those 'hundreds of people' round the world, who are working tirelessly to 'out' this movement in all it's horror. But I really don't believe that any of them, who are busy standing up in one way or another, are really going to judge us as harshly as you just for not making constant references to them all the time.

One reason is they're too bloody busy trying to change it! I salute them, and frankly diss all those who sit around gabbing instead of doing exactly that, especially those that try and represent that gabbing as actually doing something, they're the worst.

So that's fine then. We understand each other well.

I agree, to all your cohort, REPORT THE ABUSE TO THE AUTHORITIES., not us. we wouldn't even need to be doing what we are doing if more people did and had done that! I think that was the original point? Oh but never mind that, you wouldn't want our original point to be audible or visible would you?

It's ok when you say it, "report to the authorities" but when we do we're making people feel guilty. don't get that. but i know you'll have a really angry answer. If people report it to the authorities then we can report it from there anyway since it will be PUBLIC. easy really.....and the whole point.

So do your worst, and we'll do ours.

I've never heard such a load of mealy mouthed old matrons.

Hanging around here has been really rather like being at, and hanging out of, the Steiner School. And as such, with all the complacency and judgement, the ignorance and fury about documentary making, and the attempts to SILENCE AND SABOTAGE. It's really very similar.

So thanks. Thanks for your indulgence. I think we'll just go and get on and leave you old-timers to slag us off in peace. We've got shitty butchering to do, remember. Anytime you think of us, that's what we'll be doing, whether you like it or not. Or don't think of us, just forget us.

I agree with Steve, looking at the way you've responded to us, it really isn't surprising that people don't know and that more children will get damaged and made sad.

You seem to HATE the fact that someone is doing something different. How do I know? All the judgement and the lack of questions. The clear admission that you don't understand, but you're going to damn us anyway.

Sure Diana would like to see covert footage, so would we, that's why we've set up a site to show it on if anyone wants to do it and we think there are others who can see the value in simply exposing what's really going on. Someone sent in something already, but they may be the last ever for all we know. We can't do everything, we do have a life to get on with. The Steinermentary site isn't our documentary site at all, it's for others, as and when.

If you had any sense, and we're so shit, you'd just be quiet and let us sink, why all the honking?

I don't have to do things your way, and if people are so intelligent and make good choices all on their own, as you say they do, then they don't really need you to warn them of us do they? So why are you trying to do that so hard? worried that if you don't warn them in capitals, that they might not feel like that?

If you don't warn them, won't they be able to discriminate all on their own? What are they – spineless? have all these people been filleted or something? Sounds like you think so....

So you'd better make sure you butcher us, just to make sure that nobody thinks you're endorsing us,

well they'd have to be pretty much stupid for there to be any chance of that. Maybe that's what you think of them so you've got to keep at it.

What are we going to do to anyone who approaches us? Well, if they want us to host something, as with the papers from the Norfolk school, we'll just put them up. If they've managed to get some covert footage, we'll host that, and if they want to do an interview, even one where they are represented by an actor (paid), we will do that. We will even do that from written statements, so we can do it remotely.

Everything we put up will be signed off and we will ALWAYS name the school. That is the whole potential value.

And oh yeah, we're going to ask them questions. oooooooo

That is just so wrong isn't it.

Steve's just pointed out that you've just said that alicia hasn't signed anything off. That's different that would never have a place on Steinermentary. That's not what it's for. Alicia will take her chances if she wants to say libellous things about people. I've already said, that's called Satire. We don't do only one thing. ANother potential reason to

slag us off. hooray!! At least we found quite a nice looking dog :) Haven't you guys ever seen Spitting Image or anything?

But back to testimony.....ANYTHING could be fake, using an actor is nothing. You just don't know what you're talking about. That blurred person might not be the real person anyway, and it might be an actor but they're not saying so.

Just make sure and remember not to watch any of it, don't watch anything because you don't know, it might have been edited. and try your best to make sure nobody submits anything (else), then the whole anonymous celebrity steiner critic gravy train can continue to trundle along in its self-congratulatory way and we'll be history. Happy now?

I'll get back to my footage butchering then. bye. :)



100. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 5, 2011 3:10 pm

Steinermentary @12.13pm: why do I need to ask questions? From the way you present yourself and your project, I know what I think. And you keep writing and it just gets worse. I, like Diana and many others who've been involved in this stuff for a while, were very supportive of you. I linked to your stuff from blogposts. Commented, and criticized a few things. I tweeted about your stuff. Obviously I realize how clueless I was and regret it. But your reception among critics have not been what you describe. Most people were probably interested and positive.

You may think I am vile towards you, but your comments on LSN before I had even commented are quite telling.

101. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 3:16 pm

You have been vile towards me and it is not justified because my comments were 'quite telling' in your opinion. It is always wise to ask questions.

102. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 3:19 pm

read what you have written, you can see how vile it is.



103. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 5, 2011 3:19 pm

Steinermentary @12.37: you're doing a great job undermining your own project.

I have no idea who thanks you. For all I know, you could be inventing the people thanking you and then have actors enact the scene. It's just not possible for an outsider to your project to know what you're faking or not. Especially since the façade of reliability has crumbled to pieces.

104.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 3:22 pm

If you think “mealy mouthed matron” is the worst I’ve been called LOL. Why am I not surprised to read a sexist slur as your next trick? Keep it up, you are explaining to your own potential customers what happens if someone gets involved with you, and things don’t go your way.

As to this site for uploading videos, someone already set that up a few years ago. It’s called youtube. I think you have an overall inflated idea of your own importance. I am sure that your “in your face” approach works well for skewering politicians, you just need to consider that these tactics are not the best for convincing people whose children have been injured to step up to the microphone. This isn’t the way. Sorry!

105.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 3:24 pm

>I notice all the usual faces are hanging back while the mauling occurs.

It’s a holiday weekend in the US, those “hanging back” are probably at the beach.

106.

[The Steinermentary Project](#) [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 3:30 pm

there is just no point continuing. it’s obvious you want us off here and away, so we’ll go and we’ll try not to look at the nasty things you’re saying

you could be inventing the people thanking you and then have actors enact the scene. It’s just not possible for an outsider to your project to know what you’re faking or not. Especially since the façade of reliability has crumbled to pieces.

could be, aren’t, have already said that. see, it’s just nasty.

why isn’t it nasty alicia?



107.

[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*
September 5, 2011 3:31 pm

Steinermentary @12.40-something: that’s hysterical. You seem utterly unaware of what you wrote to me, what is it, two days ago.



108.

[alicia h](#) [permalink](#)*
September 5, 2011 3:34 pm

Diana @12.47: thank you. And I agree with every word; very well said.



109. [alicia h permalink](#)*
September 5, 2011 3:41 pm

Steinermentary @1.16pm: I had no questions to ask you, for christs sake. What I needed to know was there. And now it's all over the place.



110. [alicia h permalink](#)*
September 5, 2011 3:49 pm

As for usual faces hanging back, I suggest that the Steinermentary folks don't have a clue where the usual faces are hanging!



111. [alicia h permalink](#)*
September 5, 2011 3:53 pm

I don't see how it's nasty to tell you how your project might be perceived. If that is your definition of nasty, though, it seems like a splendid idea to look away.

112. [The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 3:58 pm

Had enough now.

It's very convenient that you know we can't reveal our sources and insinuate that all our evidence is fake, but since you've got a dusty law degree, you should know that the burden of proof rests on one doing the accusation.

So prove your allegations or shut up.

Otherwise, it's just libel.

113. Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 4:08 pm

You wrote to Alicia:

"we feel it is etiquette to give you the opportunity to represent yourself and your own words before we reconstruct them, even though your disdain for us means that we are not expecting you to say yes. But if you don't wish to speak for yourself, please don't complain about the actor we find to play you."

You dug this hole for yourself. This would make anyone considering working with you rightly wary. It suggests you

have no ethics.

114.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 4:12 pm

that's right, i did say that, because of a libellous comment that alicia had made. as we've said several times it was kind of tongue in cheek. I had observed earlier that alicia seemed to have a sense of humour.

alicia in this situation is like a politician, as someone mentioned, spoonable, she's out here in the public domain saying things publicly and anyone has the right to call her to account if they are provably untrue, especially a documentary maker.

creating something out of actual words that have been published is not fake.

115.

[The Steinermentary Project permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 4:17 pm

spoofable, damn autocorrect.



116.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 5, 2011 4:25 pm

Steinermentary: you do have a reading comprehension problem. I never said I knew your sources or the veracity of them. It *doesn't matter* what your sources are — it doesn't matter that you can't reveal them either — when your own behaviour casts doubt upon your project. All your sources may be as genuine as can be, but you ruin their value by doing what you're doing; if your methods are fishy, this will reflect on everything.

You see, your sources — no matter how true — are useless the moment you and your project lose credibility. And as you purport to be docunentary film-makers, that would be essential, I take it.

117.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 5, 2011 4:29 pm

“we think there are others who can see the value in simply exposing what's really going on”

That's exactly what I think, too. That's not what a reenactment is. That's not even what an interview with someone reporting something is, though that's a lot better than a reenactment. The reenactments are where the problems begin; it's a method of questionable value.

To be totally clear: I supported your project when I first heard about it. I immediately posted to the critics list (a yahoo group that has been running since 1995) that this was an important new project. I never posted about it again because I regretted it. I took a closer look, saw the reenacted videos, and felt this was a questionable method. But to each his own; I simply said nothing more. I couldn't make sense out of the Mark Thornton video. It isn't at all clear what happened, other than you trailed this guy around with your camera because he did some things you didn't like. I would probably totally agree with you regarding whatever it is he did, but the video project started to look not particularly well thought out and I wouldn't want people to go submitting videos to you on my recommendation, so I

shut my mouth then.

Now all I see is that you put up the reenacted interviews with 3 parents. I don't disbelieve you that these are literal transcripts of interviews, but I think it is not at all a convincing start to such a project. You should at least have waited till you had some "actual video evidence" of something; "reenactments" should play at the very most a very small part, and they might have some credibility if you had ALREADY established your credibility with some air-tight "actual video footage" of ... something.

On top of that, the only thing one finds are videos of yourselves putting up posters. Great, but that only belongs there if there is something else, something more substantial. It's like you are documenting the history of a project that doesn't even exist yet. Take it easy! Get the thing off on the right foot before tooting your own horns so loudly.

I follow Alicia's blog very regularly, and went to the links she provided of your comments on LSN. I totally agreed with her that guilt-tripping people that it is not right to be anonymous, is off the mark. Just way off the mark. Perhaps YOUR preferred way of dealing with trouble is to start shooting video. It isn't everybody's way, and people have their reasons.

But the nastiness that ensued just made it wholly evident that you aren't to be trusted. That's when one begins to wonder if reenactments were necessary because people changed their minds about your project. One can easily see why that could happen.

So once again I would caution people to think twice before sending video footage to you. It's a simple enough matter to upload a video to youtube, without intermediaries with their own agendas.



118. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 5, 2011 4:34 pm

No, I'm not like a politician. I, like almost everyone these days, am a person who's on the internet. I discuss things. I keep a personal blog. I have been elected by noone, but am immensely happy that there are people who like to read what I write.

I guess that if you think someone who, again like almost everyone else, is on the internet and, in addition, chooses not to be anonymous, is like a politician... then, well, I guess you have odd conceptions of the world. And that there are hundreds of millions of people — blogging, facebooking, tweeting — who are like politicians.

Do you realize you just presented more arguments in favour of preserving one's anonymity online?

119. [Pete K permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 4:39 pm

This is very sad. I thought these people were legit. Now it seems they're here to undermine the credibility of critics. I think the very best approach here is to expose the Steinermentally unstable people involved in this project and distance ourselves from them.

For the dim wits at Steinermentary Project – DECEIT is what Waldorf Critics are fighting AGAINST! If we needed to lie in order to make our point... there wouldn't BE a point.

Hopefully, prospective Waldorf parents won't confuse *these* people with Waldorf critics.

120.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 4:46 pm

“Tongue in cheek” threats to post “send-ups,” with hired actors or puppets, are not a good way for documentarians to get the cooperation of potential subjects. Maybe some good will come out of this if you get that figured out. Telling people that you consider everyone who ever posted anything online anywhere a target for satire, just like politicians or public figures, is also not helpful. Everyone has potentially already been “interviewed” by you whether they like it or not, if they’ve ever contributed to a Steiner discussion online.

121.
Diana [permalink](#)
September 5, 2011 4:51 pm

And just to be clear with you on this, too: you may have quickly concluded I’m a mealy mouthed old matron, but I’m not as dumb or as shy as I look. Maybe it’s just “gabbing,” but I’ve received plenty of threats for it, and I am an open book, in terms of who I am and where I live. I’ve not been worried by threats of “libel” etc. from Steiner supporters for more than a decade now, so I can assure you it would be a waste of time to try that on ME. Alicia is quite fearless, but I’m only perhaps a few degrees less so.
Back off.



122. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 5, 2011 7:13 pm

Pete — indeed.

I’m afraid that what this might lead to is not that abuse is prevented but the opposite — because criticism will be so easy to dismiss. It might prove to be a golden opportunity for those waldorf schools that rather blame other people than deal with the problems they actually have.

I feel that I did the right thing — only regret I didn’t react sooner. Of course, the necessity to react became blatantly obvious only last week.

It is possible that this topic, this concern over their project, should be dealt with on the critics list too — so that there will be no doubt about it, so that it’s absolutely clear several of us aren’t supporting this. It might be assumed otherwise — ‘of course, if it’s against waldorf critics support it’. I don’t want to be seen as someone who can’t think critically — this is even more important when it comes to steiner/waldorf critical projects.



123. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 5, 2011 7:29 pm

The libel crap is indeed a very tired and cowardly routine. Legal clowning.

It’s just as silly when you do it as when Sune does it. I think the law deserves some respect for its content and purpose; it’s not some kind of a multi-tool for bashing up ‘opponents’ with.

124.
Diana [permalink](#)
September 6, 2011 1:37 am

“I’m afraid that what this might lead to is not that abuse is prevented but the opposite — because criticism will be so easy to dismiss.”

That’s what is so depressing about this, and why I was embarrassed after I initially endorsed their project so enthusiastically and without adequately researching it first. Reenacted interviews will be dismissed as a joke, and rightly so. They diminish our credibility too.

125.

Diana [permalink](#)
September 6, 2011 1:42 am

And the other thing I don’t understand is why if they’re so scornful of people who want to be anonymous, why would they even consider publishing reenactments? Why don’t they stick to their own principles and only work with people who are willing to testify on camera?



126.

[alicia h permalink*](#)
September 6, 2011 8:52 am

Indeed. And when you’re willing to employ such a method, it makes no sense to complain that people are not stepping forward. The tactic is worse than plain old anonymity.



127.

[alicia h permalink*](#)
September 6, 2011 9:32 pm

Because I’ve been without a computer lately, some things were left unanswered. I’ll try to be brief. I also want to apologize for the writing and spelling mistakes, missing words, et c, in my own comments above. And also for missing a few comments entirely (like one where Diana asked for a link that was dead.)

On September 3, 2011 12:06 pm

‘We will have to leave it and go and do our work and conclude that if alicia wants to try and sabotage our efforts to expose abuses in the Steiner movement, then that is her prerogative [...] We are very shocked that she would go that far though.’

Your methods would, if you actually got that movie of yours finished and watched by anyone, sabotage criticism of Steiner/waldorf education for years to come. You’re handing the waldorf movement the opportunity to dismiss — to laugh at — criticism on a plate.

‘It’s very strange to be told by a Steiner critic that our methods are distasteful’

It’s not strange at all — it’s what you ought to expect from people who can think independently.

‘Even ridicule: [they don’t even see themselves as critics — they’re ‘whistleblowing’]’

Actually — that’s what Angel herself wrote in reply to one of my comments at LSN. That they didn’t consider themselves critics but whistleblowers. I guess she was ridiculing herself then.

‘And we’ve also noticed that our comments are now up for moderation, so we’ll see.’

That happens automatically when there are two or more links in a comment. Or if it’s three. It’s a setting in wordpress.

That said, I'm not above putting people on moderation, if it's needed.

And I need to get back to this, too, because it's absolutely appalling:

On September 4, 2011 6:32 pm

'If you don't like that challenge and refuse, then reconstructing the material which is already in the public domain, featuring those insults, warnings and libel, is not unethical. your word might be defensive, ours would be self-defence.

As long as you use the actual words and make it clear that the person saying them is an actor, it's really just another form of quoting, which you lot obviously do love to do, albeit a bit more interesting to watch.'

You're actually admitting that you consider enacting interviews that never happened is alright. This would never ever be a part of a credible, quality documentary.

'but when it's a whole diatribe of the like on this blog'

One could reasonably question not just the ethics of your method but whether reproducing a 'whole diatribe' would actually help the documentary. If my writing was really a 'whole diatribe', who'd want to watch that, one wonders...

On September 4, 2011 11:16 pm

'You attacked our evidence, professionalism, even our own experiences simply because we were sticking to our point of view and couldn't understand what the problem was. You even attacked our methods without knowing them, just based on your gut feeling apparently. Only now do you ask about them.'

I initially 'attacked' your method to induce guilt to elicit participation. I knew about the reenacted interviews. Then I gradually became aware of the other methods. You've described them.

I haven't attacked your experiences. But at this point, I'm talking about today when I'm writing this, I don't believe in them anymore. I actually thought there was something to them. Now I just don't know — and I don't care. And I guess that amounts to the same as saying I don't think things happen the way you present them. Your unprofessional — yes — behaviour places doubt in my mind; I can't help but think you may have made parts, most or even all of it up. And I will never know. And now it doesn't matter.

On September 5, 2011 2:12 pm

'We have a show in the US called Funniest Home Videos where people send in goofy tapes of themselves falling off bicycles etc.'

Oh, this is broadcast on Swedish television since... I don't know when. Long time. At least 15 years. It's still on. As documentary, it's actually slightly better than (re)enacted interviews. Though some goofy accidents seem... staged, too.

On September 5, 2011 2:37 pm

'I know enough about alicia to know that if someone said something really nasty about her, she would go ape'

I 'go ape' when I think people are doing really stupid and damaging things.

On September 5, 2011 2:37 pm

'I can see that a sense of humour isn't something you might expect us to have after your attacks on us'

I expect humour to be funny. You're reconstruing intimidation as humour when you need to back away from the ill-advised things you've said. I can't see how you thought that after how you had behaved, I would have a sense of humour about it.

'We're not under any obligation to be quiet about the fact that Steiner critics can be so nasty to people.'

Definitely not. But your methods of presenting this supposed nastiness would undermine your own credibility.

'This blog isn't a private document is it, that's why all the nasty things you're saying about us are visible for everyone to see'

Absolutely. That is the point: for people to see my own words about this. My own words, presented by myself. I'm very happy for people to see that.

'except your exposure of us will be here because you've said that's all you do, blog.'

That's true, I write. I don't put 'hard evidence' — or even plain crap — on youtube.

On September 5, 2011 2:56 pm

<http://bit.ly/q5OV2l9>

Where is that supposed to go? It appears to be dead.'

It's this one:

<http://www.localschoolsnetwork.org.uk/2011/08/some-very-good-reasons-why-steiner-schools-shouldnt-have-state-funding/#comment-10584>

@ September 5, 2011 2:52 pm

'And if you think Alicia's a plant (on her own blog?) you might check in with Sune Nordwall'

LOL! Yes, Sune can definitely vouch for my not being a plant. I'm not sure Sune answers their emails though. Unless he realizes this is a big opportunity for the waldorf movement.



128.

[alicia h permalink](#)*

September 6, 2011 9:36 pm

I also like to point out that some of the early discussion happened here, in addition to at LSN:

<http://zooey.wordpress.com/2011/08/20/the-steinerwaldorf-free-school-question-once-more/#comment-11324>

It's worth looking at.

129.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 6, 2011 10:11 pm

>One could reasonably question not just the ethics of your method but whether reproducing a 'whole diatribe' would actually help the documentary. If my writing was really a 'whole diatribe', who'd want to watch that, one wonders...

That's another reason this "reenactment" thing is not a good idea. Somehow they've got the idea they can "reenact" anything. Blog posts are a different animal than interviews. It would be no good "reenacting" (or "enacting") a blog post. It's a different medium, it works differently, it wouldn't translate. If you wrote it on a blog, and someone "enacts" it, it is NOT authentic, it is a layer of dishonesty. The interview being portrayed didn't happen. The communication would not be an honest one.

I was actually listening to someone speak in a meeting the other day, this guy (a colleague) was getting a little ranty on a topic he obviously felt strongly about, and I suddenly found myself thinking, "This sounds like a blog post." It sounded like he had written it on a blog, then decided he wanted us to hear this, and sort of memorized his own blog

post to act out in a meeting. The effect wasn't right.

130.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 6, 2011 10:14 pm

>Though some goofy accidents seem... staged, too. (Funny Home Videos)

Yeah, some are staged. They actually invite people to stage certain things, around holidays, certain types of practical jokes etc.

The notion that just because it's on video it is "actual" evidence, automatically real and true, is mistaken. That is not to say video evidence isn't useful – I still think it's a great idea. But there has to be firm ethical boundaries, and that seems to be lacking here.

131.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 6, 2011 10:19 pm

thanks for the link, I had just copied it wrong ...



132.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 6, 2011 11:31 pm

I sit here fantasizing about how they'd enact one of Sune's websites. I'm amused, but that's perhaps only because I'm awfully tired, and would find any silly notion amusing. That, Sune's stuff, and my 'diatribes', sure must make the whole thing unwatchable. The only thing comical about it would be the utter unsuitability for the medium.

133.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 7, 2011 4:51 am

>how they'd enact one of Sune's websites.

LOL! Now that you mention it ... despite the unsuitability of the medium, the entertainment value would be priceless.

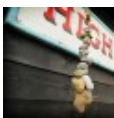


134.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 7, 2011 1:45 pm

It would be. At least for those initiated into Sune's peculiarities. The rest would shake their heads in disbelief.



135.

Esther Fidler [permalink](#)

September 8, 2011 2:08 am

Just read through all of the comments. Gosh. Not sure what to say without either being sued or misrepresented in an interview.

My idea for a documentary would be to have someone go through Steiner 'teacher training', then secure a job in a school, all the while undertaking covert filming. This could then be professionally edited into a documentary which would highlight the totally wierd and un-educational nature of Steiner schooling.

Any takers? I'm already a qualified teacher and work full time so wouldn't be available, though if I'd come across SW and you lot in my twenties before mortgages and the like I'd have been totally up for it.

136.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 8, 2011 3:25 am

It's an intriguing idea, but imagine the expense. The person would be giving up a couple of years of their life, and having to pay the tuition as well. Also I suppose it isn't ethical. Is it? I would have qualms. I was thinking maybe someone could get funding to do this, but the funder might not consider it ethical.



137.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 11, 2011 6:58 pm

Sorry, I realized I never got back to this. Yes, a very interesting idea — but imagine the work it would take! It's perhaps more reasonable to think people who have gone through the program and come out unconvinced might want to do something about it. But it wouldn't really be the same.

Anyway, I know Steve listed the Steinermentary project's websites, but unfortunately I can't find the comment. I don't think he listed this page though:

http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2011/2/28_Out_of_the_indications_of_Rudolf_Steiner.html

There they seem to be endorsing their own project as if it wasn't theirs. Also, one gets the impression that the post was posted on February 28. I don't think it was; that is the day of the project launch. There are other indications that it might have been posted later than that.

Be that as it may, I wonder why they aren't open about who they are and that they are, essentially, endorsing their own project, boosting themselves?

(I wrote about that newsletter they mention, my post is from March 22, and I sure as hell didn't know they had written about it.)

138.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 12, 2011 2:57 pm

Hm. One gets the definite impression these folks often bite off more than they can chew, then blame other people.



139.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 22, 2011 6:13 pm

the demented fuckwits have written an article in which they happily display their own methods and lack of brain-power. In this article, which is filled with lies (I won't call it misunderstandings, because I think they're doing this deliberately), they interview themselves in third person — to create the impression of... I don't know what? It just looks terribly idiotic.

I'm not going to link to it, because this blog is not to be used to advertise their dishonest projects.

I definitely wish to repeat my warnings though — don't get involved with these people. Just don't.

They think it's a bad thing that a waldorf critic does this to them — but I'm never going to support stupidity. It's not my cup of tea. If I have to support people like them — I'd rather not be a waldorf critic at all. In fact, I'm quite fed up with it. I don't want to be in a group — no matter how loosely defined — that is associated, in any way at all, with people like this.



140.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 22, 2011 6:28 pm

We're having a little interview here.

Mr Dog: 'So who are these people from New Zealand who destroy my opportunity for a nice walk, like, immediately?'

Me: 'They were really horrible for no reason at all. I didn't do anything. They just can't read, or can't understand, or I don't know what.'

MrD: 'But that can't be all? Why aren't we going on a walk instead?'

Me: 'No, they were also faking interviews on youtube and stuff. And being beligerent in general...'

Mr D: 'Youtube? films with bunnies?'

Me: 'No, I'm afraid not. It would have been chopped up bunnies if so...'

Mr D: 'Oh, nom nom, I like that...'

Me: 'I'm not sure you understand.'

Mr D: 'But why did they have it in for you, then?'

Me: 'Because they were just stupid and expected everyone to agree with their methods, because they're on the "right" side. And because they think they're doing something good when they're not — when in fact they might be destroying the good that's already been done. I mean, really, this just means waldorf criticism gets a bigger credibility problem. Everybody on the waldorf side can just point to these people's methods... and laugh. Rightfully so.'

Mr D: 'Ok... the "right" side... is that the side where you eat bunnies?'

Me: 'I don't know. But imagine having to get a long with a dog who is deluded, out of his mind, really crazy and loves cats... imagine having to get along with him just because he's a dog.'

Mr D: 'OH YUCK!! YUCK!!!! YUCK!!!!'

The End.



141.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 22, 2011 6:28 pm

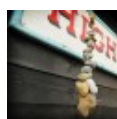
100% authentic. Hard evidence. Et c. Not on youtube. This is an exclusive for the ethereal kiosk.

142.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 23, 2011 12:57 am

They are attention hounds. What they do is all about THEM, not so much about Waldorf. I found their melodrama about how badly they've supposedly been treated rather silly. They're just mad because not everyone thought what they're doing is great just because they're critical of Waldorf/Steiner. And they have a paranoid notion that critics of Waldorf are some kind of club that we're trying to keep them out of. News flash: over the years I've talked to probably thousands of Waldorf critics, there is no club, if you just tried not acting like jerks, maybe you'd find a more sympathetic reception.



143.

Esther Fidler [permalink](#)

September 23, 2011 1:04 am

You were all pretty nice to me...despite my beligerance and love of cats.

144.

Angel Garden [permalink](#)

September 23, 2011 9:54 am

"To encounter Lichte's claim that the original post contained factual errors, Ansgar wrote an addendum three days later, in which he said that he could not determine what those errors were. I'm quite certain there weren't any — at least no substantial errors that would justify the removal of the entire post. And if there were errors — why didn't Lichte just name them, so that they could be corrected? No, he just wanted the post to disappear, because it didn't please him. This is not acceptable (that, for what it's worth, is my viewpoint, not a statement of fact).

Readers of this blog know I've had my own share of, eh, issues with Lichte — a past which makes me hesitant to bring attention to this again, but, thinking about it, I realize I dislike this thuggery too much not to — so I think I kind of understand a bit about what might have occurred. It makes me think that the contested post ought to be posted all over the internet — if only to drive home the point that you don't win by being a thug (calling someone's mother? wtf?). Because it's just not ok"

It appears that you only hold this point of view when it applies to someone else. Why not parade our "rubbish" all over the internet yourself if you're so confident about it? You and Diana have just moved into a position of criticising something publicly that you're not even willing to share with others.....even though your quote above says you don't like thuggery. (So much so that you gratuitously linked back to your online mobbing of us at the end of your post about Lichte.)

There are obviously good reasons why you don't want people to know about this, here's just one....

What I said in the not-to-be-shared interview was:

"I think Alicia h., Diana and the rest have reduced themselves unnecessarily in their treatment of us, she could have made positive criticisms politely which we would have appreciated. As it was, even when I gave her ample recognition, apologising immediately for my mistake, she didn't even acknowledge it."

Not as Diana stated above:

“They’re just mad because not everyone thought what they’re doing is great just because they’re critical of Waldorf/Steiner”

or as you said:

“Because they were just stupid and expected everyone to agree with their methods, because they’re on the “right” side.”

The two positions just don’t match up, as anyone who examines the evidence will also find, because that apology was in the original comments at LSN.

Oh, but you’re not going to let them.....because it’s much better if people just accept that everything we say is “lies”, that our evidence is illegal, or that an interviewer doesn’t exist because..... oh wait,because you say so.



145. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 23, 2011 10:02 am

People can use google. This blog is not an advertising space for your project. You doing fake interviews with yourself — there just has to be some limit to the stupidity. Why you quote my post about Ansgar’s situation is incomprehensible. If you want to cooperate with Andreas Lichte, you will have to look for him elsewhere, not here.



146. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 23, 2011 10:06 am

Oh — maybe you don’t read german so you didn’t understand the post I linked to in that post.

Anyway. I this is enough for now — I don’t intend to parade your shit on the internet. Not anyone else’s either.



147. [alicia h permalink*](#)
September 23, 2011 11:24 am

‘What I said in the not-to-be-shared interview was’

INTERVIEW?! It’s not really an interview, is it? — it’s you talking to yourself and you, yourself, publishing it on another website of your own. Ostensibly to create an impression that your project is endorsed by some kind of media source independent of Steinermentary.

But I guess ‘interview’, ‘evidence’ and so forth are words with no meaning to you. You just fill them with any crap you like.

‘that our evidence is illegal’

What the fuck? I’ve said your ‘evidence’ is no evidence, and that I don’t care for your kind of ‘evidence’ because of the way you present it.

Do you really think I’m so stupid — and ignorant about the law — as to think there’s anything illegal in making silly enacted interviews and posting them on youtube? Then, apparently, you don’t know me.

148.

Diana [permalink](#)

September 23, 2011 6:13 pm

I did share the Steinermentary project on the critics list months ago. I later regretted that I had endorsed it so quickly and uncritically. And yes, any idiot with a google button can find Steinermentary in 5 seconds; you don't need us doing publicity for you. Though the relationship between the multiple web sites may not be immediately clear.



149.

[alicia h permalink*](#)

September 23, 2011 8:15 pm

Re endorsement: yes, I have the same feeling — I have tried to track down the posts I've posted on the blog, and have inserted a disclaimer that I wrote very quickly, so it's sloppy, but at least if someone finds these old posts, they will know that I have doubts.

No, I don't think the relationship between the websites is clear — and then there's the Tititrangi-messenger (or whatever its name) website too.

I don't keep myself updated about their websites — I saw this new post because there was one (1) incoming visitor from their post to one post on this blog. It could just be them clicking on it.

Trackbacks

1. [hey! « the ethereal kiosk // zooey](#)
2. [thuggery « the ethereal kiosk // zooey](#)

please leave a bark, growl, tail-wag or a comment!

Enter your comment here...



Guest



Log In



Log In



Log In



Email

(Not published)

Name

Website

☐ Notify me of follow-up comments via email.

☐ Notify me of new posts via email.

Post Comment

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

>>> On 3 September 2011 20:20, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> > They don't make Thornton appear like an asshole anyway. They aren't
>>> > spectacular. So it's hard to know if he's spectacularly evil or
>>> > anything. I guess I should have read their letter too, but I tried a
>>> > few and they were very long and I know much of the story from their

>>> > other articles.
>>> >
>>> > Not sure anonymouse is foolproof, but I thought it was better than
>>> > nothing. I think you mentioned it a while ago. I didn't know what it
>>> > was. I realized it's much simpler than other methods where you have to
>>> > download programs and blah blah. In particular as I don't use it much,
>>> > so it's not worth the fuss.
>>> >
>>> > On 3 September 2011 20:13, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >> what a great metaphor! 'a small herring in the mouth of a whale.' I
>>> >> love it.
>>> >> Well, good. I should use anonymouse. What did you think about the
>>> >> letters?
>>> >>
>>> >> On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 7:06 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>>
>>> >>> I tell you a secret: I used Anonymouse.org when visiting their website
>>> >>> today. I wanted to read the letters Mark Thornton wrote them. I was
>>> >>> fascinated by the fact that he says so little in their film clips -- I
>>> >>> assume that he can't have said many horrible things because then
>>> >>> they'd include them.
>>> >>>
>>> >>> I never use anonymizing web services otherwise. I just realized they
>>> >>> will see it's someone from Sweden, and I'm probably the only one in
>>> >>> Sweden who ever visited their website. Well, me and Sune. And I didn't
>>> >>> want them to know more.
>>> >>>
>>> >>> She would. He'd be like a small herring in the mouth of a whale.
>>> >>>
>>> >>>
>>> >>> On 3 September 2011 20:01, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> wrote:
>>> >>> > she is huge. Like a giantess (as in Harry Potter) and not in any way
>>> >>> > like an
>>> >>> > angel. She could devour him.
>>> >>> > where were we? Oh this is their site, but Steve knows all about
>>> >>> > computer
>>> >>> > technology, so can probably see you following me on there if he's
>>> >>> > looking.
>>> >>> > amazon films - news
>>> >>> >
>>> >>> >
>>> >>> >
>>> >>> > On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 6:50 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> She wouldn't ask him; she'd devour him. After she'd determined the
>>> >>> >> star constellations were right. I can see him, being eaten. I'm
>>> >>> >> clairvoyant, of course.
>>> >>> >>
>>> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> On 3 September 2011 19:45, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> wrote:
>>> >>> >> > it's interesting how much people will say on camera, as
>>> >>> >> > self-publicity.

>>> >>> >> > But
>>> >>> >> > these people tend not to want to be celebrities. I suppose in the
>>> >>> >> > 60s
>>> >>> >> > there
>>> >>> >> > hadn't been this 'hate-campaign'.
>>> >>> >> > I'd watch it too. But there isn't any way he'd come out of it as
>>> >>> >> > he
>>> >>> >> > sees
>>> >>> >> > himself, it would be a disaster for him. Even if anthros made it.
>>> >>> >> > Especially
>>> >>> >> > then. And what would Angel ask him? She's a fucking astrologer,
>>> >>> >> > as
>>> >>> >> > Joe
>>> >>> >> > told
>>> >>> >> > me several times.
>>> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> > On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 6:35 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> > A documentary about Sune, that's something I would watch. For
>>> >>> >> > the
>>> >>> >> > shere oddity. I really want to know what his life is like. For
>>> >>> >> > real.
>>> >>> >> > It intrigues me. But you're right, it might have to be a
>>> >>> >> > wildlife
>>> >>> >> > expert.
>>> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> > There's another Swiss/German documentary from around the 60s.
>>> >>> >> > It's
>>> >>> >> > equally fascinating. This guy who grew up in the next village
>>> >>> >> > managed
>>> >>> >> > to get the documentary done -- and to get lots of people to
>>> >>> >> > speak.
>>> >>> >> > People who had met Steiner and all. To speak to an outsider as
>>> >>> >> > though
>>> >>> >> > confidence wasn't even an issue -- he would never have
>>> >>> >> > accomplished
>>> >>> >> > that with threats and anger. What is sad is that this probably
>>> >>> >> > won't
>>> >>> >> > happen again, because people don't have that trust. They know
>>> >>> >> > that
>>> >>> >> > in
>>> >>> >> > the production process they don't have a say anymore -- and they
>>> >>> >> > know
>>> >>> >> > too well that people will lie to get what they want. But both
>>> >>> >> > these
>>> >>> >> > films are great, and I think the fact that they weren't made by
>>> >>> >> > anthros made them great. But how often do anthros trust
>>> >>> >> > non-anthros?
>>> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> > -a
>>> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> > On 3 September 2011 19:18, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> > wrote:

>>> >>> >> >> > well you have to have a certain affection for it to understand
>>> >>> >> >> > it
>>> >>> >> >> > -
>>> >>> >> >> > not
>>> >>> >> >> > necessarily like it but find it worth delving into. And people
>>> >>> >> >> > are
>>> >>> >> >> > interesting when they talk about their passions.
>>> >>> >> >> > 'The teachers speak, and that's where it goes
>>> >>> >> >> > wrong from a PR point of view.'
>>> >>> >> >> > Yes, and they have the right not to be edited out of what
>>> >>> >> >> > they're
>>> >>> >> >> > saying. To
>>> >>> >> >> > get them to speak at all was quite a skill. Someone should
>>> >>> >> >> > interview
>>> >>> >> >> > Sune,
>>> >>> >> >> > but it may have to be a wildlife expert from inside a hide. At
>>> >>> >> >> > night.
>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> > On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 6:05 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> > There are indeed great documentaries in this. They won't make
>>> >>> >> >> > a
>>> >>> >> >> > good
>>> >>> >> >> > documentary though. It's going to be hideous, if they ever
>>> >>> >> >> > finish
>>> >>> >> >> > it.
>>> >>> >> >> > With ridiculous actors and people not allowed to speak full
>>> >>> >> >> > sentences.
>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> > There was one, Swedish, from the 1960s. The anthros hated it.
>>> >>> >> >> > But
>>> >>> >> >> > it's
>>> >>> >> >> > beautiful (I have that feeling that, even though the
>>> >>> >> >> > film-maker
>>> >>> >> >> > considers them utter loons, he has some kind of affection for
>>> >>> >> >> > it...
>>> >>> >> >> > for not making it ugly). The teachers speak, and that's where
>>> >>> >> >> > it
>>> >>> >> >> > goes
>>> >>> >> >> > wrong from a PR point of view. I have to watch it again one
>>> >>> >> >> > day;
>>> >>> >> >> > I
>>> >>> >> >> > just sent a copy of it to a young man in Järna. He's dutch,
>>> >>> >> >> > has
>>> >>> >> >> > been
>>> >>> >> >> > in that anthro youth program they have there, and is a
>>> >>> >> >> > documentary
>>> >>> >> >> > film-maker to be. I figure none of the people he knows in
>>> >>> >> >> > Järna

>>> >>> >> >> >> will
>>> >>> >> >> >> ever draw his attention to that movie ;-)
>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> I think you're doing the right thing not to have anything to
>>> >>> >> >> >> do
>>> >>> >> >> >> with
>>> >>> >> >> >> them anymore. There are limits. If one thinks about
>>> >>> >> >> >> priorities,
>>> >>> >> >> >> one
>>> >>> >> >> >> should spend no energy dealing with people like that -- the
>>> >>> >> >> >> world
>>> >>> >> >> >> is
>>> >>> >> >> >> full of decent people, fun people, and so forth. Cold,
>>> >>> >> >> >> selfish,
>>> >>> >> >> >> boring
>>> >>> >> >> >> twits are really not necessary for anything. (That's why
>>> >>> >> >> >> they're
>>> >>> >> >> >> standing on the door-steps of the ethereal kiosk; they have
>>> >>> >> >> >> to,
>>> >>> >> >> >> they
>>> >>> >> >> >> would never understand the concept anyway. And they're not
>>> >>> >> >> >> getting
>>> >>> >> >> >> in.)
>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> 'In some ways it was a good thing we found out what they were
>>> >>> >> >> >> like
>>> >>> >> >> >> before they got going in any serious way. We must not be
>>> >>> >> >> >> associated
>>> >>> >> >> >> with them.'
>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> I agree -- and at least we've made sure that it has been
>>> >>> >> >> >> pointed
>>> >>> >> >> >> out.
>>> >>> >> >> >> That there's something fishy going on, and that people should
>>> >>> >> >> >> be
>>> >>> >> >> >> careful what they get involved in (which applies to all
>>> >>> >> >> >> situations
>>> >>> >> >> >> really). We can call ourselves whistle-blowers ;-)
>>> >>> >> >> >> Angel's
>>> >>> >> >> >> style
>>> >>> >> >> >> in
>>> >>> >> >> >> those comments on LSN did, I believe, make people think
>>> >>> >> >> >> 'what?'
>>> >>> >> >> >> --
>>> >>> >> >> >> but
>>> >>> >> >> >> Angel and Steve will probably think the problem is other evil
>>> >>> >> >> >> commentators (like me).
>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> -a
>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> On 3 September 2011 18:30, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >> wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >> > that's not to say there isn't a great documentary in this -
>>> >>> >> >> >> > there

>>> >>> >> >> > is!
 >>> >>> >> >> > But it
 >>> >>> >> >> > should be more whimsical. More about human folly and the
 >>> >>> >> >> > desire
 >>> >>> >> >> > to
 >>> >>> >> >> > keep
 >>> >>> >> >> > believing in something in spite of all the evidence. About
 >>> >>> >> >> > why
 >>> >>> >> >> > there's a
 >>> >>> >> >> > longing for other worlds (especially for certain people who
 >>> >>> >> >> > haven't
 >>> >>> >> >> > the
 >>> >>> >> >> > kudos they'd like in the real one.) And so on.
 >>> >>> >> >> >
 >>> >>> >> >> > On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 5:20 PM, Melanie Byng
 >>> >>> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
 >>> >>> >> >> > wrote:
 >>> >>> >> >> >
 >>> >>> >> >> > they are French. That's bad enough ;) But I think it's
 >>> >>> >> >> > Angel
 >>> >>> >> >> > they
 >>> >>> >> >> > find
 >>> >>> >> >> > hard to take. They're also cross that the children don't
 >>> >>> >> >> > speak
 >>> >>> >> >> > French,
 >>> >>> >> >> > which
 >>> >>> >> >> > considering how easy it is to learn a language in infancy
 >>> >>> >> >> > does
 >>> >>> >> >> > seem
 >>> >>> >> >> > a
 >>> >>> >> >> > bit of
 >>> >>> >> >> > a loss. But to a French family the lack of education and
 >>> >>> >> >> > the
 >>> >>> >> >> > chaos
 >>> >>> >> >> > is
 >>> >>> >> >> > grotesque. I use that word advisedly.
 >>> >>> >> >> > Yes, she shouldn't be on the internet. But this is EXACTLY
 >>> >>> >> >> > how
 >>> >>> >> >> > she
 >>> >>> >> >> > speaks,
 >>> >>> >> >> > the cadence and the veiled threats. They weren't aimed at
 >>> >>> >> >> > me
 >>> >>> >> >> > of
 >>> >>> >> >> > course,
 >>> >>> >> >> > at
 >>> >>> >> >> > the time.
 >>> >>> >> >> > He's thinking - why did that nice woman stop talking to
 >>> >>> >> >> > us? It
 >>> >>> >> >> > must
 >>> >>> >> >> > be
 >>> >>> >> >> > Alicia's fault. And also he must know we've communicated.
 >>> >>> >> >> > He
 >>> >>> >> >> > must
 >>> >>> >> >> > think

>>> >>> >> >> >> if
>>> >>> >> >> >> only Thetis would make an appearance, or the events in
>>> >>> >> >> >> France
>>> >>> >> >> >> are
>>> >>> >> >> >> mentioned
>>> >>> >> >> >> he can defend himself and suggest I'm over-reacting, and
>>> >>> >> >> >> that
>>> >>> >> >> >> since
>>> >>> >> >> >> I
>>> >>> >> >> >> haven't answered any of their emails I clearly would
>>> >>> >> >> >> rather
>>> >>> >> >> >> wreck
>>> >>> >> >> >> their
>>> >>> >> >> >> project than discuss it sensibly and that this would be
>>> >>> >> >> >> the
>>> >>> >> >> >> right
>>> >>> >> >> >> 'etiquette'.
>>> >>> >> >> >> But I don't care about them enough to answer their emails.
>>> >>> >> >> >> I
>>> >>> >> >> >> blocked
>>> >>> >> >> >> her
>>> >>> >> >> >> the minute I knew Joe was on the plane home. I unfollowed
>>> >>> >> >> >> because
>>> >>> >> >> >> they
>>> >>> >> >> >> tried
>>> >>> >> >> >> to direct message me. I don't want ever to talk to them
>>> >>> >> >> >> again.
>>> >>> >> >> >> Not
>>> >>> >> >> >> because
>>> >>> >> >> >> what they did was terrible, though it was pretty shitty,
>>> >>> >> >> >> but
>>> >>> >> >> >> because
>>> >>> >> >> >> they're
>>> >>> >> >> >> entirely untrustworthy and mendacious and manipulative and
>>> >>> >> >> >> above
>>> >>> >> >> >> all,
>>> >>> >> >> >> selfish. You're doing the right thing advising people not
>>> >>> >> >> >> to
>>> >>> >> >> >> trust
>>> >>> >> >> >> them
>>> >>> >> >> >> and
>>> >>> >> >> >> I'm grateful you've done so, it's really good that critics
>>> >>> >> >> >> know
>>> >>> >> >> >> too.
>>> >>> >> >> >> In
>>> >>> >> >> >> some
>>> >>> >> >> >> ways it was a good thing we found out what they were like
>>> >>> >> >> >> before
>>> >>> >> >> >> they
>>> >>> >> >> >> got
>>> >>> >> >> >> going in any serious way. We must not be associated with
>>> >>> >> >> >> them.
>>> >>> >> >> >> I feel it's important to be honest, and that means
>>> >>> >> >> >> stressing

>>> >>> >> >> >> >> that
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> although
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> the Waldorf movement can be a danger to those already
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> involved,
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> and
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> there
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> have been a few attempts to intimidate others (some
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> serious)
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> most
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> of
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> the
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> time they are ineffectual. You said this very clearly and
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> isolated
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> why
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> most
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> families don't want to campaign against their schools. To
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> use
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> similar
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> tactics to certain anthros, as they're doing, is to lose
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> the
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> point.
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> We
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> want
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> the movement to be honest, we think the education isn't
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> very
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> good,
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> but
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> we're
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> not prepared to use any tactic to convince others we have
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> a
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> case.
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> In
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> fact we
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> need only to persuade policy-makers to read and take
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> seriously
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> the
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> material
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> that's already out there! It's been said very clearly
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> before.
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> Now
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> it's
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> finally being more widely accepted. When people are more
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> aware
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> what
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> this
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> education system is it loses popularity, the brand is
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> tarnished.
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 4:39 PM, alicia h.
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >> It's possible she shouldn't be on the internet, because

>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> she's
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> not
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> handling it. And it's clear she's calling the shots; he
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> seems
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> a
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> bit
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> awkward, trying to blame everyone else. (Interesting how
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> he
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> tried
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> to
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> make me sort-of-responsible for you unfollowing them on
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> twitter
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> --
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> he,
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> of all people, must be aware there might just be another
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> reason
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> for
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> that. Maybe tried to lure me into saying I knew
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> something.
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> Rather
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> clumsy attempt, if so...)
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>>
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> It must be very difficult for the grandparents. They
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> could be
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> mad
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> too,
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> of course.
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>>
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>>
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> On 3 September 2011 17:22, Melanie Byng
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> wrote:
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > well I hope they have fucked off now.
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > If she's in Aldershot she's with her mother, who is
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > dying
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > of
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > cancer.
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > So
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > what
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > the hell is she doing on your blog? How does she have
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > the
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > energy
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > to
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > devote
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > to arguing with you - or to sell the documentary?
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > Anyway it's a folie a deux - he's doing everything she
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > says.
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > Even
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > his
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > parents won't speak to either of them anymore, so upset
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > are
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > they
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > about
>>>> >>>> >> >> >>> > what's happening to the children. Though for all i know

>>> >>> >> >> >>> > his
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > parents
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > are
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > equally mad. Who knows? Why do I know any of this
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > stuff?
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > Jeez.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 3:15 PM, alicia h.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> Oh, absolutely right. All of it.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> On 3 September 2011 15:44, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> <melanie.bying@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > no, not you. I don't think she means me, except I
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > did
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > point
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > out I
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > knew
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > quite
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > a lot of the people I've commented on from the South
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > Devon
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > school
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > -
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > or
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > Plymouth Uni. John Burnett, Alan Swindell et al. But
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > we
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > haven't
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > socialised
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > with them for years.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > You're right that in a village, or any smallish
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > community
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > it's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > v
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > difficult
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > to make a stand about something which others endorse
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > or
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > even
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > think
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > is
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > fairly
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > harmless. I do know people whose children are at the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > school
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > here,
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > although
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > they're getting far fewer. I have to walk my dogs
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > past
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > their
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > houses
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > and
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > meet
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > them via my own offspring or other friends and it

>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > would
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > make
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > life
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > difficult
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > if they knew who I was. But not very difficult and
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > as
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > time
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > passes
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > even
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > that
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > will be less.
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > But as you say, if you have smaller children or have
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > only
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > just
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > left
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > it
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > can
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > be agonising for families. And children care very
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > much
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > about
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > their
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > friends,
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > who are sometimes all they care about at a school.
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > Parents
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > who
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > feel
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > they
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > have made a bad choice generally don't want to cause
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > more
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > sadness
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > for
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > their
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > own children. We all understand this very well,
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > which is
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > why
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > we
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > don't
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > put
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > pressure on parents to come forward even though it's
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > frustrating
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > -
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > I
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > got
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > the impression from information they gave me that A
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > & S
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > have
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > already
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > done
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > this. Admittedly some of the ex-parents behave v
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > oddly
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > (Steiner
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > attracts
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > some bizarre individuals) but you cannot force them
 >>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > to

>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > say
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > what
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > you
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > want.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > It's complex - some still like Steiner, or they like
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > school
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > and
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > feel
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > hurt, or refuse to read anything about anthroposophy
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > -
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > Cathy
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > gets
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > this
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > all
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > the time in Yorkshire. Suddenly they say 'But why do
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > you
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > hate
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > it
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > so
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > much!'
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > And put down the phone.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > So you have to go back to the pedagogy, and show
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > evidence
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > of
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > teaching
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > materials, and the historical context, and cite
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > anthros
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > in
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > their
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > own
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > words.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > This is hard and takes diligent research, but as
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > Dawkins
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > told
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > us
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > 'I
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > don't
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > like anecdote, I like evidence,' and then he smiled
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > at
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > his
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > own
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > abruptness.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 2:25 PM, alicia h.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > The baboon stuff seems to have shut them up
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > temporarily.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> > I stil wonder if she meant me or someone else:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >

>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >> >> >>> >>

>>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> On 3 September 2011 14:32, alicia h.
>>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> <zzzooy@gmail.com>

13

>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > to
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > trust
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > people who say, basically, 'obey us or...'.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > They seem to have become very interested in my
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > blog,
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > yes.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > I'm beginning to have the experience they don't
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > know
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > what
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > they're
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > doing, period. But it's almost superfluous to say
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > so...
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > It's obviously not possible to find any 'hard
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > evidence'
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > for
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > it,
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > but I
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > do wonder if they didn't help create the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > situation at
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > school.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > It's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > bad for their children though.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > -a
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > On 3 September 2011 14:24, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > nothing she says makes sense! Round and round
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > she
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > goes.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > She's litigious btw - but here she has no case
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > over
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > word
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > 'target'.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > It's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > like Singh's 'bogus' only you're not saying it
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > in a
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > newspaper,
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > she
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > is
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > not an
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > association and anyway they ARE targeting
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > certain
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > people -
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > as
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > you
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > say.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > Target: 'select as an object of attention'.

>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > what
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > they're
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > doing, period. But it's almost superfluous to say
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > so...
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > It's obviously not possible to find any 'hard
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > evidence'
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > for
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > it,
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > but I
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > do wonder if they didn't help create the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > situation at
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > school.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > It's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > bad for their children though.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > -a
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > On 3 September 2011 14:24, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > nothing she says makes sense! Round and round
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > she
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > goes.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > She's litigious btw - but here she has no case
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > over
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > word
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > 'target'.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > It's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > like Singh's 'bogus' only you're not saying it
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > in a
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > newspaper,
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > she
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > is
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > not an
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > association and anyway they ARE targeting
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > certain
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > people -
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > as
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > you
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > say.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > Target: 'select as an object of attention'.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > That's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > one
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > of
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > word's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > meanings. It is interesting that she's
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >> > immediately

>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> On 3 September 2011 14:05, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > ha.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > flickr-359589943-image.jpg 800×532 pixels
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > On Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 12:47 PM, alicia h.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > <http://zooney.wordpress.com/2011/09/03/hey/>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > On 3 September 2011 13:02, alicia h.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > I don't think she has a clue. I don't
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > think
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > either
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > of
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > them
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > is
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > particularly interested in other people.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > Must
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > go
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > out
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > with
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > mr
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > D...
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > I don't see why anyone would participate
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > in
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > their
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > film.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > They'd
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > probably say they gave the opportunity --
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > but
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > imagine
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > what
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > they'd
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > do
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > to the footage. I have never seen a
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > quality
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > docu
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > that
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > butchers
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > what
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > people say in the way they did with
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > Mollet.
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > On 3 September 2011 12:52, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> >>> >> >>> > > wrote:

17

From: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Subject: (No Subject)
Date: 6 September 2011 11:51:54 am GMT+01:00
To: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>

I do not intend to offer you any help with your documentary. I am not prepared to publicise press releases. I am surprised if you imagine (if indeed you do) that I would place private information in the public domain, especially when it concerns children. I have given you no indication that I would do so. I am not sure what 'Respect me and mine' can mean except a request for me to behave ethically.

This discretion does not however place me under an obligation to support actively your professional activities.

I am certain that your primary concern is the health of your mother and the well-being of your children. Be assured that my priorities are similar with regard to my own family. As you are doubtless aware, my attempts to draw attention to Free Schools funding for the Waldorf movement in England are drawing to a close. If, as we believe to be quite likely, at least one Steiner school gains public money, it will be the responsibility of the British press to analyse the implications of this in a wider context.

I am writing this as a response to your attempts to contact me. I do not intend to continue any communication on this matter.

On Sun, Sep 11, 2011 at 10:50 PM, Mike Collins

wrote:

Noted, thanks. I never did like the tone of their communications. I'm not on any of the private lists any longer, I consider them unsafe so far as confidentiality and security goes.

On Sun, Sep 11, 2011 at 7:52 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
hello Mike - looking forward to the next blogpost.

Just a note to let you know that on personal experience (mildly but unpleasantly and involving one of my own children) Angel and Steve, formally from the New Zealand Titirangi School are not trustworthy. Comments posted on Alicia's blog bear this out.

It's not a good idea in our view to encourage Steiner parents to view their sites or get involved with any possible (but frankly unlikely) documentary. They've relied on our goodwill publicising their activities which we won't do from now on. They have very little means, but are potentially litigious and certainly capable of dishonesty or misrepresentation.

You may already know this from one of the private lists but I felt I had to let you know just in case this wasn't the case.

Cheers! Melanie.

From: Ms Angel Garden <angelgarden@mac.com>
Subject: Do you have anything to add?
Date: 14 September 2011 5:25:21 pm GMT+01:00
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>



<http://haveyoubeenmobbed.blogspot.com/2011/09/how-do-you-know-when-youve-been-mobbed.html>

Steve and Angel

Forwarded conversation

Subject: **can you see**

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:01 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

any content on this page?

http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2011/9/22_Steiner_critics_mob_Steiner_Whistleblowers.html

It's just an empty, grey column on my computer.

I found it because, supposedly, it contains a link to my blog (on click).

-a

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:05 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

no - nothing. They're idiots.

I suppose I ought to see if they've outed me. Does that mean going outside the anonmouse?

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:13 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Maybe it's an empty page, lol! As empty as their arguments.

I don't know. I guess perhaps yes. I've been hesitant to do it -- I

figure they'll know it's me (since it's a visit from Sweden), and given that I have a blog, with content they don't like, I fear they'd contact my internet provider, or something. But maybe that's unnecessarily paranoid.

Google hasn't indexed your first name anyway:

http://www.google.com/#sclient=psy-ab&hl=en&source=hp&q=site:www.amazonnewsmedia.com+melanie&pbx=1&oq=site:www.amazonnewsmedia.com+melanie&aq=f&aqi=&aql=1&gs_sm=e&gs_upl=29022130146111304001717101010121159162514.31710&av=on.2,or.r_gc.r_pw.r_cp.&fp=f468585998098c1f&biw=1600&bih=674

No hits.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:18 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

I wondered what to do if they did name me. In some ways it would be a relief. In other ways not so much :(

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:20 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I wonder if it's one of their hard evidences, i.e., video. If so, the clip might be available on their youtube-channel too? Why do they post this on Amazon film, not on their steiner website?

It wasn't on Steinermentary's youtube, but I haven't checked amazon films.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:22 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

well, that's the big question -- what to do? not easy to say.

not too many read their websites though.

On 22 September 2011 17:18, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:30 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

the dog-puppet perhaps? How idiotic.

Statement, if needed, would be that our concern is to act with decency, as we would like the Steiner movement to.

Your blog is your own concern anyway, and your purpose is only to reflect on the ideas that interest you. You don't owe them a platform.

 From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
 Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:33 PM
 To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

there is text. I got it when clicked 'view source' -- for some reason, the browser can't display it. It looks funny but I'll copy it here anyway, since it's possible to read:

<p style="padding-top: 0pt; " class="paragraph_style_1">The couple at the centre of the Titirangi Steiner school case, currently in front of the Tribunal of Human Rights in New Zealand, say they were “mobbed” by Steiner critics for encouraging people to speak out about abuses in the Steiner movement.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">A well-known Steiner critic, Alicia h., attacked the couple, after Ms Garden, wrote an article on the <a

title="<http://www.localschoolsnetwork.org.uk/2011/08/some-very-good-reasons-why-steiner-schools-shouldnt-have-state-funding/>"

href="<http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.localschoolsnetwork.org.uk/2011/08/some-very-good-reasons-why-steiner-schools-shouldnt-have-state-funding/>">Local

Schools Network looking at the case of the Norfolk Steiner school in which Jo Sawfoot was acknowledged by Employment Tribunal to have been ‘targeted’ as an irritant. The judge described Ms Sawfoot as a whistleblower. You can read about this case <a

onclick="window.open(this.href); return false;"

title="<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2016998/Assault-pupil-6-cost-Steiner-school-100-000.html>"

href="<http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2016998/Assault-pupil-6-cost-Steiner-school-100-000.html>"

onkeypress="window.open(this.href); return false;">here and <a

onclick="window.open(this.href); return false;"

title="<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/education/8649751/Steiner-school-faces-100000-payout-to-whistle-blowing-teacher.html>"

href="<http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.telegraph.co.uk/education/8649751/Steiner-school-faces-100000-payout-to-whistle-blowing-teacher.html>"

onkeypress="window.open(this.href); return false;">here, and

download the court papers <a onclick="window.open(this.href); return

false;" title="<http://www.steinermentary.com/SM/UK-NISS-Tribunal.html>"

href="<http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.steinermentary.com/SM/UK-NISS-Tribunal.html>"

onkeypress="window.open(this.href); return false;">here.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">Given how similar the targeting techniques were of the two schools, including lying to Government bodies, Ms Garden's article on LSN expressed how encouraging she found the judgement, and further encouraged others to come forward with such cases.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">The Steiner critics mobbed the couple online, saying that asking others to speak out was the same as pressuring them, by making them feel guilty. Unable to answer the question "if people don't identify the schools where children are mistreated, how will it stop?"", the blogger alicia h., along with another critic Diana, went in for a mobbing, which took place on Alicia's

blog and met a gruelling 16 points in this <a

title="http://www.overcomebullying.org/mobbing-indicators.html"

href="http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.overcomebullying.org/mobbing-indicators.html">online

test.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">Angel Garden, mother of the three children who were expelled from the private Titirangi Steiner School in West Auckland, says an anonymous Steiner critic, Thetis Mercurio, joined in the mobbing by remaining silent about circumstances known to her which may have had an effect on whether criticism was seen to be justified and whether it continued.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">Angel Garden described the situation she found herself in....
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"It was really horrible, Alicia did all the classic techniques, questioning everything about us, running us down and using stigmatising language, saying it was our fault and we made everything up including people thanking us, and that they needed to warn people off us etc., and the main thing that is levelled against whistle blowers, that we're out for ourselves....
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"The anonymous critic known as Thetis Mercurio asked me to write the article, because of the need to publicise the fact of having got our case in front of the Human Rights Commission. Yet when the critic weapons laid into us, she did not come forward. Thetis and Alicia are good friends. We would like Thetis Mercurio to come forward and explain why she did not

prevent her friend from mobbing us by using accusations such as that we are just out for ourselves, when Thetis knew perfectly well the reason why I wrote the article and she could have stepped in and told the mobbers that which would at least have got them off that angle!

</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“There were five of them in total, Alicia h, Thetis Mercurio, Diana, Esther Fiddler and PeteK, all of whom are very vocal in the anti-Steiner movement.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“Alicia first objected to a comment I made which she found dismissive of Steiner critics, she came in pretty hard with a my friends have done a lot more than you for Steiner criticism kind of thing" and I immediately apologised and acknowledged her point, but she just ignored that and went off on her 'guilt trip' number, which was the beginning of the duffing up that we received.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“There was only one line inviting people to send in testimony, but that infuriated Alicia, who interpreted a general invitation as me "guilt-tripping" and targeting people. It was OTT. Alicia and Diana couldn't answer the question "if people don't come forward how will it stop?", but they had a very strong viewpoint that "most people just get on with their lives”, and they obviously think that this is the ‘normal’ response.”
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">Oddly though, in this instance, that viewpoint seems to have led them to attack two people who have worked hard to bring awareness to the several issues raised by what happened to their children.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“The mobbing has made us realise that there are many agendas in "Steiner criticism" that might be hidden. The strong agenda around secrecy, with Thetis Mercurio hanging back and just watching us getting mobbed by her friend, seems like a continuation of the secrecy that exists within the schools, and the Steiner critics rank-pulling might indicate that some similar unofficial but powerful hierarchy may exist within the critics community. There was just no reason for the critics to be so vicious towards us. And there is very little we could do to call Thetis Mercurio out, since she's anonymous!
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“The critics stated that to just ‘get on with your life’ is the common thing to do apparently as a virtue, whereas we, who thought it would be over quickly, went in to try and make a change and were due to have the meeting with the trustees, which was very supported by many at the

school, and then, instead, we were foisted out. So we stood up, and what happened next was so extraordinary, in terms of the whole skuttling and reorganisation that went on, that it did take us a while to realise none had the will for it at all in face of the pressure to conform.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“Then we realised that we were also in an absolute legal vacuum regarding children’s welfare, which we set about looking into."
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">The couple have worked hard to expose the gaps in the law on private schools in New Zealand, earning commendation from opposition Education spokesman Trevor Mallard.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“We’ve always been careful to examine how much of what happened to our children and ourselves at the hands of the school was down to the Steiner connection. But we discovered that, being a private school, there is simply no law governing the welfare of children at that school, and we were immigrants, so really we’ve done quite well in getting it onto the Tribunal Director’s desk and that was only through publication.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“That’s why it’s so satisfying for us that someone used our information to avoid their own child getting hurt and why we appreciate them letting us know about it.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“The fact that alicia and Diana said that other people’s testimony featured by us might just be fake, and probably is, even those people thanking us, is just really really unkind. There’s no other way to put that unfortunately. It’s rubbishing them just as much as us, and it’s in pretty bad taste really especially towards those people in our videos who wanted to make a statement but didn’t feel they had any choice but to do it anonymously, which was supposedly the position the critics were trying to ‘defend’ when they attacked us.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“That’s just another point that shows that the mobbing happened for its own sake and not really to defend any particular point of view.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“After this event we can only assume that those for whom the need for anonymity so that they can ‘get on with their lives’, near or within the same community that they have some ‘criticism’ of, that what happened to them was mild enough that that would be possible. We think there is a big difference between the two things, people who have had to fight and

may have lost much, to keep their self respect and try to alert others, and those who wish to maintain their lifestyle as a first priority, whom we must assume are not really being anonymous about anything particularly bad, as to keep silent about things that really would put other peoples kids in danger, on the basis of your kid's school friends, we think would be repugnant to most people, so we just assume that what happened to us is entirely different and that's why those critics just don't understand us. For us it was nothing to do with lifestyle.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"That's why we found Pete K's dropping in to make a "how sad, these people seemed legit" comment so disappointing. We would have expected him to understand, since he's been very litigious and outspoken all along and had to fight fiercely. Yet he didn't seem to realise that he'd just joined in with a mobbing, and hammered into a family who are simply trying to make a difference. It was pretty disappointing to be frank since he seemed not to have even read the blog and didn't question any of the crass assumptions that were being made there. And he almost certainly isn't aware of Thetis Mercurio's involvement.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"It's also interesting to note that we've got TV companies denying Steiner parents a voice on the pretext that they won't put the kids on the telly on the one hand, and on the other there are Steiner critics using the fact of having spoken out at all as a reason not to be given a voice, since others may feel guilty for not doing so. With such restrictions on being allowed to speak, and so many difficult 'requirements' to meet it's hardly surprising that the uninitiated still think Steiner Education is a softer, better alternative, which means the movement keeps growing and the unsuspecting will keep falling into big deep holes."
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">Asked what the agenda of the critics was in slamming people who are appearing on the desk of the HR tribunal, Angel said:
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"I don't understand it at all, it is worrying that anonymity should be placed so clearly above the welfare of children who aren't yours, as if they aren't as valuable somehow as your own "identity". Elsewhere Alicia h states that "If critics had known all these things before choosing waldorf, they would have chosen differently" yet she told us to "shut up".
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"The original article on LSN only asked a couple of questions about anonymity, but Alica said that was "targeting" people, a word that also appeared in the

judgement of the Norfolk Steiner school. When Alicia was picked up using such a provocative word though, she did fudge it and back-pedal quite hard by saying that she meant 'target' in the sense of us not trying to attract trainspotters. So she wasn't meaning 'target' at all in the sense of the article. It's a classic mobbing tactic, talk it up big, throw mud at you, but if you call them out, they'll throw it into the ridiculous basket. Mention the libellous element in claiming that your work is all fake, your footage illegal, and the big guns disappear, to be replaced with a strain of hilarity - trainspotters.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"We are astonished that these people think that they somehow own a territory called "Steiner Criticism", and will police it in this way in the face of the evidence of abuses that some people document and then use that information to call the schools to account. Are the Steiner Critics an organisation? If so, where's the constitution?
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"We are very unwilling to classify ourselves as Steiner "critics", anyway, looking at the judgement in the Jo Sawfoot case, and alicia's comment that she found discussing the weird philosophy of Rudolf Steiner more interesting. She, of course, has now made it clear that we're not one of them and they all need to be warned off.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"We identify more with Jo Sawfoot's approach as it is more similar to ours. We don't want to engage with the nutty anthroposophy of Steiner education, we would rather stick to the facts, which are, in Jo Sawfoot's case that she's been targeted as a whistleblower in a kindergarten. That was the court judgement.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"We did not expect our whistleblowing to have the effect that it did, that's certainly something that needs to be said. We thought that if we stood up that in 24 hours it would be history, because there were so many people in the school saying that it was great someone was finally doing something about it. In the end, some people, who have all left the school, decided that they would like to give testimony and they asked us to reconstruct it, due to the lifestyle reasons that Alicia and Diana have advocated. So why they are slamming us for that I don't know.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">"Alicia and the other critics are not honouring them or their choice, by slamming us for that or saying that because an actor is speaking the words of another person, while the screen tells you that it's a "reconstruction" that it means that it's "fiction". It wasn't true, it's just another mobbing tactic. <a

title="<http://www.overcomebullying.org/mobbing-indicators.html>"
 href="<http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.overcomebullying.org/mobbing-indicators.html>">Have

a look at the test!
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“Obviously we are not much understood by Alicia (indeed she said as much) or the others who joined in the with the mobbing. But just because you are ignorant of a way of responding to something, or doing things, that is not reason to attack people.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“There is a lot of Steiner related testimony online, but a lot of it is not attached to any school. Even though Steiner schools use the whole, “it depends on the individual school” thing as a huge buckpass, nevertheless I'm not sure that it's whistle blowing to just leave the identity of schools out when publishing such material. It's quite a clever tactic in a way to tar the whole movement by just letting it hang there that it could by any Steiner School. Not really sure about the ethics of that though.”
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">So how does it feel to have been attacked by those from whom they might have expected help or at least an attempt at understanding?
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“Well looking into it a bit more, these are just the kinds of things that happen to whistle blowers, although we didn't expect to be whistle blowing the Steiner critics in this way, I think people should be aware of how autocratic it's all become. After what happened to us, we feel it is urgent to make clear to people who may think of standing up, how hard it might be for them, when even groups who they might turn to for advice, help or support, may turn on them savagely if they are perceived to be a threat. That kind of thing, in whistle blowing terminology is called “secondary wounding” and it's fairly standard unfortunately.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“And in a way that proves the point because why should there be a movement of people opposed to Steiner criticism, with it's own rules etc.? Doesn't that just mean that it's not being very effective, since it's getting so cosy?...
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“The reason that the Steinermentary project is self-generating is because only those people who wish to stand up and give straight back the atrocious aggression that has just been shown to them by a community, will access it, and therefore it is for them. Others, such as those who don't want people to know who they are, in being “critical”, or who want to spend a lot of time discussing the indoctrination effects of a cult education,

have plenty of places to go. Our time in Steiner was so short, we have no knowledge of those things, as we weren't really indoctrinated.”
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">So aren't you trying to take over Steiner Criticism with your Steinermentary site?
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“God no! I can't think of anything worse than getting too attached to it all... We just made Steinermentary to mark his 150th birthday. It was our present to Rudolf Steiner, that's all, we thought that it would be a good idea to provide this sort of platform in case people got brave and wanted to put video up. The mobbers ridiculed our site saying that YouTube already exists, but people wouldn't necessarily find this material on YouTube where there is such a glut. We're still looking for evidence, but if it's just us and now the papers from the Norfolk case, so similar and on the other side of the world, then Rudolf is a very lucky boy to have such ethical advertising. After this we'll be clarifying our policies and our priorities for outing abuses in this school movement.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“As far as PLANS is concerned, we of course recognise Dan Dugan's contribution to the “canon” of Steiner criticism, but we feel that he is more than that, and that such an old campaigner will know all about the hype and just be glad that someone else is doing some work. We don't know, we wrote to him ages ago but we never heard back.”
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">So how do you feel about the Steiner Critics now?
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“I think Alicia h., Diana and the rest have reduced themselves unnecessarily in their treatment of us, she could have made positive criticisms politely which we would have appreciated. As it was, even when I gave her ample recognition, apologising immediately for my mistake, she didn't even acknowledge it.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“Basically she seems to have been looking for an excuse to lay into us, and me writing the article gave her that excuse. As far as Thetis Mercurio is concerned, we hold her responsible for not calling off her friend by simply telling her the truth, what her motivation for that was is totally beyond me, she came over as so supportive.....but she's used her anonymity as a weapon in this instance.
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>

<p class="paragraph_style_2">“The mobbing makes it harder to take anything positive from the criticism, because, if there are important bits to think about in there, they are so covered in

attacking, ridiculing, accusatory and frankly libellous statements,
that it's a pretty toxic job to go and look for them.
</p>
 <p class="paragraph_style_2">
</p>
 <p class="paragraph_style_2">"It is possible that as

alicia h. is someone who didn't have a choice about staying in Steiner
education, she may not have much understanding of people like us who
are prepared to stand up and take stringent action on our own
children's behalf even in the face of such open aggression. That's no
excuse for her being so slap-happy. This kind of behaviour certainly
will not help the reputation of the Steiner Critics."
</p>
 <p class="paragraph_style_1">
</p>
 <p class="paragraph_style_1">Keith Thompson
ANM
</p>

*****!

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:34 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I haven't read it yet, but I noticed they talk about themselves in
third person again ;-) Now I must fetch my microwaved soup...

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:41 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I should have included on this from the beginning. The
Steinermentary folks have put up a new website:
http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2011/9/22_Steiner_critics_mob_Steiner_Whistleblowers.html

You can't see any text via anonymouse, but because I don't want to go
on their websites non-anonymously, I clicked 'view source' and got the
text. It's in the message below (although somewhat difficult to read,
because it includes the html-code).

They interview themselves about us. Totally ridiculous. You're
mentioned, so is Thetis, but only as ThetisMercurio -- thank Dog.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:44 PM
To: , Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Seems she thinks you're with them, Mel. Or maybe she does this to

provoke you? Difficult to tell. Esther has become a Fiddler.

-a

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 6:56 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: >

she had better not start on After today's tweeting, even is hiding under his desk.

Angel has clearly gone mad - actually I'm guessing that through the hard-to-read text. First they report themselves in the third person, then they switch to the first: 'why? Why? Thetis - why did you turn on us?'

I did suggest she wrote something for the LSN, before I realised she was unreliable, some weeks before - when it was announced that Frome and Leeds were to be interviewed as free schools. I felt that a reflection on the situation in NZ regarding the accountability of Steiner schools would be interesting. She then (weeks later) had his idea about whistle-blowing, the original draft was muddled but I bore in mind that she'd been looking after her dying mother and said I was happy to help her make her ideas more coherent. I didn't do this, of course, after they behaved so capriciously towards Joe.

I imagine that anything I do is an excuse to out me. Silence is an excuse. Why do they want to 'call me out'? What have I done?

Remember I talked about inhibited grieving? Let's assume the mother is real. Angel is on self-destruct, because nothing she's doing now is helping anyone - not her family or herself or her cause.

What a mad screed.

On Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 4:44 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Seems she thinks you're with them, . Or maybe she does this to
provoke you? Difficult to tell. has become a Fiddler.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 7:52 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc:

That third person thing they're doing really adds to the madness.

(It's not entirely unuseful though:

<http://zoey.wordpress.com/2011/09/02/comments-lsn/#comment-11848>.)

Yep -- I figured that was the real story behind it. Though it doesn't really matter, considering what happened later. Also, what really did it wasn't the article (though it was not very good), it was the comments she wrote on LSN. None of us had understood what they were

about. We just assumed it was probably ok, even though not all ideas seemed that brilliant (like the reenacted interviews).

'Why do they want to 'call me out'?

I suspect they want to call anybody out -- if someone shows the least resistance, they begin to demand things. Which is obviously a bit scary -- I don't trust people who behave like that, and I think it makes them unpredictable.

I notice from their tweets that they have updated stuff about their methodology:
<https://twitter.com/#!/steinermentary/status/115410566591430656>

Not sure it's worth reading though -- these people are a big waste of time.

I wonder about her mother because I've been having blog visits from France every day lately (a few days to a week ago they spent LOTS of time researching me... which is what alerted me... that many visits from the same computer in France!). You know the location I mentioned to you earlier, Mel. I know it's them now, because one old post they linked to from their new post was visited this morning -- and it's a post that nobody visits anymore. (I had forgot all about it. It's this one: <http://zooey.wordpress.com/2009/11/09/4pm/>) I take it that they visited it before they posted that post. They have been going through some of the things I've written about Lichte.

Now -- THAT would be a match made in heaven! They and Lichte. Let's hope they find each other!

So she's still in France. I think they've been in France for a couple of weeks now. Either her mum is dead or she was never ill.

-a

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 8:11 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com>
Cc:

or maybe she wasn't THAT ill. She rarely wanted to talk about her when we communicated, which seemed very odd.

But I would be very surprised if she were clever enough to pretend that much information and tell it to Richard too - who would have spotted if it didn't make sense. I hope.

They are a waste of time, yes!! I loved your chat with Mr Dog. I hope they read it.

Anyway - Lichte is clearly dreadful too, so I hope they meet up and f**k with each other and then hate each other and spend the rest of their lives slagging each other off, thus leaving the rest of us alone.

 From: **alicia h.** <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
 Date: Thu, Sep 22, 2011 at 8:24 PM
 To: Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com>
 Cc:

It may not be so easy to spot these things -- not if the person is used to making things up, telling half-truths, exaggerating, lying...

Mr Dog is a skilled interrogator. He stares at you and nags until you give in.

It's exactly what I thought too -- about them and Lichte. They deserve each other.

 From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.bying@gmail.com>
 Date: Fri, Sep 23, 2011 at 5:34 AM
 To: "alicia h." <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
 Cc:

We identify more with Jo Sawfoot's approach as it is more similar to ours. We don't want to engage with the nutty anthroposophy of Steiner education, we would rather stick to the facts, which are, in Jo Sawfoot's case that she's been targeted as a >whistleblower in a kindergarten. That was the court judgement.

I wanted to highlight this.

I've made up a bit of comment, if you quote it without citing the source I will sue your a***:

...We don't want to research anything, or understand any subtlety: damn the pedagogy, we just want to defend our reputations. We want it handed to us on a plate and with any luck we'd like a nice fat payout from the Titirangi school. The fact that Jo Sawfoot is still highly supportive of Steiner ed (though now virtually unemployable) is irrelevant to us, as she looks very likely to get those mega-bucks....

Their argument bounces around like a pinball, anything that goes 'ding' is good: liking Steiner, saying happy birthday to Steiner, people shouldn't defend their 'lifestyles' - it can't have been THAT bad - what happened to us was WORSE only we went to the trouble of making films with actors saying their words (so that they could carry on defending those 'lifestyles') so their experiences must have been quite bad...

But at the time it served our purpose. Now we're not so sure we would defend their anonymity.

It seems that [redacted] didn't reply to them - he was wiser than me. It seems they'd like him to come forward and defend them too, or he is also an enemy. As for me, I am using my anonymity as a weapon. Which is as good a reason as any to disarm me.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Sep 23, 2011 at 10:18 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc:

The more they write, the more appalling they seem. That can't be their intention...

Btw, now -- this morning -- they're in Paris. Maybe they're going back to the uk. Or flying to New Zealand. Their kids should be in school now!?

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Sep 23, 2011 at 12:09 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc:

I wish I could quote you on that -- but I guess they might figure it's you and that it would enrage them ;-)

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 7:12 PM

Subject: Re: silly buggers

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

no no, don't worry. I'm just irritated. Eyes are one thing -- it's really getting on my nerves. Really great idea with an adhesive plastic lens (like plastic foil -- strange), saved me a lot of money

! probably time (I avoided buying glasses that I can only have a short time before changing again), but they're striped and blurry, and the head aches somewhere between the eyes just behind the forehead. Also, I spent the evening trying to hunt down a thing to buy for my phone -- like pre-paid internet access for 6 months -- but the shops don't know what I'm talking about although the product does exist and the phone company says these shops have it. I need to download a few apps, and I hate to have to do it paying per kB. Highly annoying. And then, mr Dog whining and feeling sorry for himself.

On 28 September 2011 20:01, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> thank you so much for taking all this trouble, especially when your eyes are
> so bad

>
> On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 2:20 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>

>> oh, no, this is far more interesting and exciting. At least for Sune!

>> On 28 September 2011 15:19, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>> > we can deal with him.

>> > she is poised and waiting - in a library. It's like the unveiling of

>> > Belle

>> > de jour (the high class tart) only far less interesting.

>> >

>> > On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 2:16 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

>> >>

>> >> I've seen you rt her, but I wasn't actually following. Am now!

>> >>

>> >> On 28 September 2011 15:13, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

>> >> > cool!!!

>> >> >

>> >> > On 28 September 2011 15:09, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>> >> > wrote:

>> >> >> Sally Osborn (sallyosborn) on Twitter

>> >> >>

>>>> On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 2:09 PM, Melanie Byng
>>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> wrote:
>>>>
>>>> what about though? It can only be fabrication.
>>>>
>>>> On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 2:08 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> wrote:
>>>>
>>>> I wonder if he's writing a web page right now.
>>>>
>>>> On 28 September 2011 15:07, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> > where is she -- is she real and modern or an ancient
>>>> > mythological
>>>> > being
>>>> > too? ;-)
>>>> >
>>>> > On 28 September 2011 15:04, Melanie Byng
>>>> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> > wrote:
>>>> > I've asked my sister to stand by..
>>>> >
>>>> > On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 2:01 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> > wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > If they have told him it says a lot about them. Not that it
>>>> > says
>>>> > a
>>>> > lot
>>>> > about them that we didn't already know. But nevertheless...
>>>> >
>>>> > On 28 September 2011 15:00, Melanie Byng
>>>> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> > wrote:
>>>> > > then you have to say they did it, if it so transpires.
>>>> > >
>>>> > > On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 1:59 PM, alicia h.
>>>> > > <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> > > wrote:
>>>> > >
>>>> > > > Or he's somehow guessing somebody is in the position to
>>>> > > > tell.
>>>> > > > But
>>>> > > > he's
>>>> > > > not a good detective...
>>>> > > >
>>>> > > > On 28 September 2011 14:58, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> > > > wrote:
>>>> > > > > I think they've told him.
>>>> > > > >
>>>> > > > > On 28 September 2011 14:55, Melanie Byng
>>>> > > > > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> > > > > wrote:
>>>> > > > > > you could ask - why, what's yours?

>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 1:53 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> I mean tweet. Confused. Thinking of facebook
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> statuses...
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> On 28 September 2011 14:52, Melanie Byng
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> > status?
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> > On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 1:52 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> > wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> you have to watch sune's latest twitter status. I'm
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> seriously
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> worried.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> On 28 September 2011 14:40, alicia h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > not that it seems likely, but they could still
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > have
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > friends
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > they
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > haven't yet alienated. Perhaps they've asked to
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > use
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > their
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > computers.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > Well, it's theoretically possible ;-)
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > On 28 September 2011 14:16, Melanie Byng
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> > internet cafe in Guildford: About Us
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 1:07 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> haha, no. I guess it's safe to assume they are
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> in
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> that
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> area.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> It's a
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> pretty consistent pattern.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> On 28 September 2011 14:06, Melanie Byng
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >> >> >> wrote:

>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > if they do anything that strange or evil, it
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > wouldn't
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > take
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > long
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > to
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > track
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > them down at least.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 1:05 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> > wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> well, people do strange things, and perhaps
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> strange,
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> evil
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> people
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> do
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> even more strangely evil things...
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >
>> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> On 28 September 2011 14:04, Melanie Byng
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > it's what you do, isn't it, when your
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > mother
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > is
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > dying.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 1:03 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > ah, well...
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > On 28 September 2011 14:01, Melanie Byng
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > the hospital will be in Guildford
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > Home | The Royal Surrey County Hospital
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > -
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > NHS
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > Trust
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > One call from R to this
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > team... Palliative
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > Care
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > On Wed, Sep 28, 2011 at 12:49 PM, alicia
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > the comments were posted in Guildford
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > Surrey.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > Another
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> > internet

>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> provider, another computer (they're
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> always
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> on
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> Macs
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> and
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> Ipads
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> --
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> now
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> it's a Windows ;-)). I wonder if
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> they've
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> borrowed
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> their
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> relatives'
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> computer to submit the comments.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> On 28 September 2011 13:46, alicia h.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > i added that to my update (angel
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > garden).
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > The
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > darkly
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > ironic.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > Of course, she misses the point. Tom
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > isn't
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > outing
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > or
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > threatening
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > anybody. I edited his comments when
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > he
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > used
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > full
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > name
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > of
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > Berlin teacher. But it was easy to
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > just
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > edit
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > name --
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > with
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > Angel's
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > comment (the one about you) there
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > really
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > wasn't
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > anything
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > to
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > edit.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > I
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > couldn't have made it acceptable for
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > publication.
>> >> >>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> > It's

6

7

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Oct 2, 2011 at 7:56 PM
Subject: Re: activity today?
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

even the gnomes avoid the worst places. Unless there's gold there.

On 2 October 2011 20:53, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
xactly. And riven with tunnels made by burrowing gnomes.

>
> On Sun, Oct 2, 2011 at 7:52 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>

>> It's like the surface of the earth compared to within. Mildly crazy on
>> the surface. A burning, manic hell at the core.
>>

>> On 2 October 2011 20:51, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> i think we have only scratched the surface. Underneath a thin veneer of
>>> lunacy is a thick layer of boiling mania.

>>>
>>> On Sun, Oct 2, 2011 at 7:43 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>

>>>> oh dear Dog. She really is wacky.
>>>>

>>>> On 2 October 2011 20:23, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>> btw R told me today that Angel had been trying to force her mother to
>>>>> take

>>>>> some experimental treatment that the docs were not keen on. The
>>>>> mother

>>>>> wouldn't declare she wanted to take it in front of the docs, which
>>>>> was

>>>>> the

>>>>> only way it was going to happen (as they do respect the wishes of the
>>>>> patient). Angel was convinced that it would work, even tho the trials
>>>>> had

>>>>> not been done and she has no medical training and the docs were not
>>>>> keen

>>>>> and

>>>>> her mother was not keen and Richard, when asked over the phone during
>>>>> a

>>>>> call

>>>>> re Joe, was not able to give an opinion.

>>>>> It may be that since they have made docs about yam being some

>>>>> mega-drug

2

Forwarded conversation

Subject: Fwd: rant from Angel and Steve (Steinermentary)

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 6:36 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

confidential, I guess, but I thought you ought to know. Is my reply ok?

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: 12 October 2011 19:33
Subject: Re: rant from Angel and Steve (Steinermentary)
To: Dan Dugan

Dan (and the Pen -- please feel free to forward this, Dan),

The person Angel and Steve can't stand is neither me nor Diana -- it's someone else, an anonymous critic in the UK. I just discovered yesterday that Angel and Steve has set up yet another website (this time a blog) where they publish not only the comments I wouldn't let them post on my blog but an extensive rant about how this person failed them. She did no such thing. Angel seems to feel that everybody has responsibility for what happens to her -- everybody has obligations towards her. The only thing they have not so far done, is reveal the identity of this person -- and we fear that it will be their next step. I found the blog because they name me, using my full name. We have decided to not give this blog any attention whatsoever -- we don't want it to get a boost in the search engines. Hopefully nobody has found it, except me and her, and we hope it stays that way. It's vile. Don't give it any attention, if you can avoid it, please.

But this, initially, had nothing to do with Diana and me -- although we are perhaps those critics who have been most closely involved in this, after we found out. They're angry with me now, though, among

other things because I refuse to allow them to post evil rants against someone I care about and who has done a lot more for waldorf criticism than Angel and Steve have ever done and will ever do. I also criticized their methods more generally. (Faking or 'reenacting' interviews with former waldorf parents and students. They threatened to fake an interview with me although I've never been interviewed by them and have been clear I don't want to be involved in their film project. Any response to them -- in email, in discussions online, et c -- is enough for them to 'enact' an interview where they have an actor repeat what you've written. Worth remembering if you interact with them.)

The 'lack' of response that they refer to has to do with this critic's refusal to engage with them after they've behaved like asses, quite frankly. Not responding is probably the wisest thing she could do, considering they have a hold on her (her identity).

Angel's and Steve's self-pitying in that letter to you, Dan, is absolutely pathetic given the circumstances.

-alicia

On 12 October 2011 19:11, Dan Dugan ·

wrote:

> Got this today:

>

> Begin forwarded message:

>

>> From: Steinermentary <rudolf@steinermentary.com>

>> Subject: An Open Letter to Steiner / Waldorf Critics

>> Date: October 12, 2011 6:02:18 AM PDT

>> To: undisclosed-recipients;;

>>

>> Greetings

>>

>> We have today published an open letter to Steiner critics on the Steinermentary Project site:

>>

>> www.steinermentary.com/SM/Luciferocity-Critics.html

>>

>> We vehemently dislike being in the position of needing to do this, and certainly could never have imagined that we would be using this site for such a purpose.

>>

>> Unfortunately, however, the actions of some critics have made it necessary to canvass opinion from all on the behaviour of those few and we will be drawing conclusions about how representative of all critics their actions have been by the responses, or lack of them, to this letter.

>>

>> We're looking for more addresses to send this to but in the meantime, please pass this link on, as the issues raised are very important for the future of Steiner criticism and we wish to be as representative as possible.

>>

>> Best wishes,

>>

>> Angel Garden and Steve Paris.

>

> Geez! If they can't get along with Alicia and Diana, I would hope they would just go about their business without them. I don't see any value in pages of ranting. Personally I propose to respond to that effect. Opinions?

>

> -Dan

> copy to Alicia

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 6:57 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

I can write to dan too. Horrible for everyone.

All we did was remove our child from the situation and then not interact with them. Had they not appeared on your blog, I wouldn't even have told you.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:06 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I read their web page they sent Dan. Have you read it? It's vile, and now that they're advertising it, I'm not sure ignoring it will make it go away. Given what's in there, you might wish to think about the police again. Have you spoken to Richard anymore about it?

I wrote an additional email to Dan, I copy it here:

An addition, now that I've looked at their website:

My tweet, about derailing threads, had nothing whatsoever to do with them -- I joked about myself going off babbling about the possibility of Sune in pearls in a thread that was otherwise mostly (I think) serious. They did not participate in that thread, it happened after they were banned, although Sune was there. There was certainly not anything aggressive about the derailing, and I don't even think Sune thought so (though you never know...).

The passive aggression comes from, I guess, the harrassed anonymous critic who is not responding to them any more. Diana and I are presumably responsible for the active aggression -- not agreeing with their methods and just not being helpful and supportive anymore.

As for this:

'Alicia Hamberg has clearly positioned herself as a protector of

Steiner Critics generally, with significant influence and the apparent power to "endorse" projects.'

... I'm very willing to position myself as a non-critic. I've said it a billion times to them -- I disagree with their methods. I am an individual, it is my right. I'm not speaking on behalf of anyone.

Their problem is that when the anonymous critic -- who is influential on twitter -- and I -- much less influential, but who have a blog that not that few people read -- stopped supporting them, they didn't have much else. So they feel 'everybody' has turned against them. I do think people should steer clear of them though, and I've said so. They are a risk, both a personal risk and a risk for waldorf criticism as a whole.

This:

'Likewise the anonymous "Thetis Mercurio" has been happy to be a kind of public face of Steiner criticism, if that isn't a conundrum! Yet her syrupy welcoming of distressed newcomers, all conducted through a pseudonym, disguises the fact that other things are going on in the background. So abusive is this combination, not only to adults, but also to children, that we sincerely believe that the only value in our recent experience is that we can now flag it up to others as another 'hole in the road' for them to avoid.'

and this:

'how "Thetis Mercurio" has demonstrated what can really only be described as grooming behaviour towards our child?'

Should be grounds for ThetisMercurio to sue them. They're obviously escalating their attacks on her. Vile.

'We are not prepared to take Alicia Hamberg's word for her power to speak for all critics'

I obviously have NEVER uttered any such words. I just wish to point that out. I speak for myself and nobody else.

Ok, I can't go on reading this now. But this web page is a more organized version of that new blog I mentioned in the previous email.

You're welcome to forward this too, of course. But if I were to wish something, it would be that these people are given no attention.

-a

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:07 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

oh Dog how I wish I'd never brought that stuff over there. If I had just left the LSN thread when she was being an idiot. I could have warned people there, and it would have been the end of it. Well, there's no saying they wouldn't have turned up anyway -- but there wouldn't have been a thread inciting them.

On 12 October 2011 19:57, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:10 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

i guess it's obvious why they have been browsing my blog for material though... they have a lot of sins to pin on me ;-)

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:26 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

I'm so sorry you had to be involved in this - you've done nothing wrong. Promise x

Richard is going to write to Dan - don't worry, he can't mind us reading that email.

Richard wants to read the link - but anonymised - can you do that? And send it to him:

The other idea is that it is suggested to them (I don't know by what means) that you will remove the page about her if they take down these pages.

Can your parents give you any advice? or maybe you don't want to involve them. That is a horrible slur - that I groomed her child. I don't know what to make of that.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:27 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Richard says he wants to read it - but we may well call the police.

x

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:31 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I can send you both the saved html copy I have -- that should be even safer. Although I do think anonymouse is to be trusted. I'll send both, in a sec.

Good idea. Not sure I would want to remove comments and all of it though -- would have to think about it. But wait -- comments were disabled on that post, so that would be ok.

Well, the question is -- how would you explain this situation to someone who's not been seeing it happen!? I almost have to laugh at the idea. They would get dizzy.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:33 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I have attached my saved copy of web page. Try that first.

If that doesn't work, there's the anonymoused version of it:
<http://anonymouse.org/cgi-bin/anon-www.cgi/http://www.steinermentary.com/SM/Luciferocity-Critics.html>

-alicia

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:34 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

it's the new post on the Steinermentary site

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:35 PM
To: Richard Byng <richard.byng@pms.ac.uk>

----- Forwarded message -----
From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:33 PM
Subject: Re: rant from Angel and Steve (Steinermentary)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:38 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Yes. Did you get the email -- I sent it to both you and Richard. I hope it works. Must go out with mr D now. I'll be back soon, so if it didn't work, I'll try again.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:40 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

it's very black - funereal... but he's reading it.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 7:56 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

he should receive a medal for fortitude. As usual with Angel's rants, it's not just vile, it's practically unreadable. It's very VERY long. Thank Dog that the worst nuts always go on and on and on. I skimmed through it -- have to read it thoroughly later. If I dare.

And why did she choose that tweet of mine? I was joking about my own obsessing about Sune as Eva. Which clearly was a derailment, but nothing truly bad. Of course, I was having fun, which is an obstacle to serious hard evidence whistle-blowing...

-a

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 8:49 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

<https://twitter.com/#!/steinermentary>

I hope none of those who follow them will spread this shit.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 11:10 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com>

we didn't write to dan so far - I'll leave it to him for now. I don't mind him knowing who I am though. I would prefer it if he knew I'm not a child-molester :(

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooley@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 11:36 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

He understands that already, of course -- but I think it might be a good idea to get in contact with Dan anyway. If these morons continue, he knows what it's about. Not that I don't think he knows it, he does. But I think he needs to get it. Even if he's read their rant -- which obviously isn't in his taste -- he might not entirely get how bad this is. He didn't with Lichte, which was not this severe. He's a good guy, but with people who rant he just shuts off -- he thinks they're some random loons he can disregard. You're reasonable and can express yourself, so you have an obvious advantage with Dan. Their looniness will seem even more loony.

I told him I had talked to you about that email and that you might get in touch with him directly.

Actually, I feel like just quitting twitter too -- I'm not doing it, not now. But they pasted my tweet -- with my face and my name -- a tweet that had nothing to do with them AT ALL, as the intro to that page. And they're ranting my name worse than Sune is. I need to not think about this, perhaps. I wrote an angry comment on my blog, then didn't post it. I thought -- no matter how nasty they are, they should be given NO attention. I shouldn't have written those three-four-five tweets either. Maybe I should lock my tweets temporarily, I don't know anymore.

I also wonder about that Wiremu person. Like three days ago, he sent a friend request over facebook, and I accepted it, I don't really think about these things a lot. I'm not at all sure about him and his connections to them, but of course it's only now that the distrust is there. I post most things I post publicly on facebook, I don't consider privacy a lot. But I did block them, so I'm sort of unsure about Wiremu. Or whatever his name is. On Facebook he's Shane. Maybe I should have at least asked him first.

-a

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Oct 12, 2011 at 11:57 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com>

well, you don't have to trust him. I think he's genuine, but that doesn't mean he isn't about to accuse you of offering to marry him and then leaving him at the altar. In a manner of speaking.

If I were you, I'd concentrate on your writing (off-blog) and release yourself from any obligation to comment on Steiner schools in England and so on. Blog for your own pleasure. Some people turn off comments on their blogs.

I didn't recommend people followed you to get info re steiner schools - I think I felt things were changing. If you want my honest opinion, I think the blog has served its initial purpose for you. But I don't know what you'll do with it next.

R and I are quite mellow - after a worrying evening. I will write to Dan.

Mx

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:06 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

and I think Dan should support you, not just write off these idiots as ranting loons who are still thought to be 'on the right side'. There's a difference.

If I weren't convinced that Angel thrives on attention and the feeling of being victimized I would attack them harshly. If I didn't realize she's all in for the kick of getting revenge -- it's so damn clear now.

I can't think about it. It's better that I don't think about it, because then I will feel tempted. I have a temper problem and my computer should be automatically turned off when my adrenalin rises... What an absurd day.

Well, they have things on their minds and don't need Angel and Steve...

-a

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:13 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

ok, I understand why.

Dan is quite loathe to get involved, I've noticed.

R is quietly robust - he thinks clearly and acts strategically. This has improved with age, you can look forward to controlling your rages in time. At the end of this is his clinical judgement, which she seems to have forgotten.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:14 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

'well, you don't have to trust him. I think he's genuine, but that doesn't mean he isn't about to accuse you of offering to marry him and then leaving him at the altar. In a manner of speaking. '

That's exactly what could happen, at least with someone who has Angel's kind of mind. Luckily most people aren't like her, So I won't do anything hasty about him. Three people on FB like the Steinermentary Project's page --- he's one of them, I noticed... So maybe I need to keep an eye out.

It would be so boring to turn off comments -- they're so much fun! With a few exceptions. But so much fun happens in them.

You were right not to recommend that -- and I won't be tweeting a lot about Steiner schools. Occasionally yes. But it's been a conscious choice not to tweet or retweet everything; as I said, most of my followers don't care. I rarely put anything on facebook either, and the only time I post links to my blog is when I post photos.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:16 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

this is a good move imo. For you, though you've been hugely helpful in the last couple of years.

Wish me happy birthday!

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:19 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Oh age is such a blessing when it comes to these temper things. I'm not perfect yet, but I'm getting more restrained all the time. A few angry tweets are nothing in comparison to what could have been. I could have been writing a scathing blog post right now, and I'm not. I may never be clear and strategic, exactly, but I can improve ;-)

Dan thinks, I believe, that some things are just petty and stupid, and thus not worth wasting energy on. There's something to that attitude...

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:21 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:21 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:24 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

The thing that stops R and I calling the police is how to explain it. 'You are who exactly? What's an avatar? Did you meet this person on the internet?' And so on.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:26 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:27 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Good night!

Yes, I know. It's totally crazy. And then once those obstacles are dealt with, there's explaining Angel and Steve. Where they come from. And why this even started. And what happened next. Oh dear Dog. Not even He can have patience with it.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:28 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 1:08 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Written from bed: i need to remember to remind myself how much Angel thrives on being 'wronged' -- if I remember that, I will more easily abstain from giving her this.

I've fallen into this trap, but I will try my best not to again. I better put it in writing like this because it makes it a clearer resolution.

She hopes I will do it because you won't. Those sites and blog posts were pure provocations. And when the blog failed to get attention, she had to take it a step further. Emailing people and so forth. There's perhaps no right way to do it -- if one responds, she's wronged, if one doesn't, dito.

In those emails to the school, as well as in those films, the tendency is there, clearly.

'Have you stopped beating your wife?' is a type of mock question (put to imaginary person who may never have beaten anyone) used to illustrate debate or interrogation technique -- when there's no way for the accused to respond. Both with a yes and a no, he implicates himself. It's an impossible question. Anyway -- that is what Angel's accusations look like. And if you don't reply, preferably on video tape, you're a suspect too.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 9:16 AM

To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

yes - that's exactly what we felt after her behaviour toward Joe. It didn't matter what we said to her, it would be seen as an attack. We knew that ignoring her would cause problems but challenging her might be worse.

because I won't respond, she has to become more and more provocative. If I responded, it would get even worse, plus she would out me. Then I would stand accused of proposing to molest? Damage? Assault? a child in my own name.

It's curious that both she and Sune are convinced I must be doing something 'under the surface'. She may get this from reading Sune, but she states it in her rambling. Both are paranoid but she is delusional.

I chose not to read in depth, so I'm afraid I haven't concentrated on what she's written about you and Diana. That isn't because I don't think it's as important! I advise not drawing attention to their twitter account or pages, I will ask someone from the LSN to be on their guard. I am a little more concerned if Sune repeats any allegations about me 'grooming' children and disseminates this to the media, because a great many people know who I am.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 9:49 AM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

What she wrote about you is so bad that were she to publish your name, it's clearly libel. What she wrote about me isn't half as bad -- for one thing she can't make the same kind of claims since i never met them... It's more a matter of seeing my name beam like a mad flashlight all over the page... (no I haven't read it all -- I'm not sure she even knows the last names of Diana and Pete -- don't remember if she used them... Mine obviously. She even mentions falk -- it's a tiny bit weird, I'd say, of her to implicate him too. For all here obsessive blog reading it might not have occurred to her that he's not a critic!)

Because she feels wronged and victimized and she still can't get people to join her side and support her version and supposed suffering, you *have to* be doing things under the surface. To her, being in contact with people you know since before is probably enough. Maybe we have a child grooming occult cult going on.

If Sune does that... Well, I hope he won't. He doesn't always go for stuff like that. I think there's a chance he won't. When he writes to people privately he wants to be seen as serious. Which means making direct allegations like that might defeat his purpose. It's more he's going to make allusions to your deficient personality. More subtly. But Sune being subtle is a bit like an elephant anyway.

Yep -- no attention.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 10:20 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

The most ironic thing is how she tweeted some quote about forgiving your enemies because that would anger them the most. And when her enemies ignore her anyway, when they should be fuming (over her generosity, presumably) -- she launches new attacks! 'Forgiving' didn't help, apparently ;-)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 12:48 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

this has made me temporarily apathic again (I need to take a walk or something), but I just learnt from Angel, on twitter, that war is the absence of love. Oh, the wisdom, how profound!

Hope you're having a splendid day! Hopefully in the absence of war. No I won't mention the war. Don't think about that dreadful woman today.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 9:45 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

an old friend of mine just emailed me. He had googled my name and found out I was a mafia boss of some kind ;-)

Oh Dog, I hope I will laugh at this by this time next year...

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 11:32 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

I had a second sleepless night, wondering what to do. Just had a lovely email from my friend Graham Strouts, (skeptical environmentalist) who called her posts 'arm-waving'. I thought that was an excellent way of describing her activities.

I propose to write satire. Do you want to read it? I don't want to send unsolicited humour.

I suspect it's too dangerous for her to out me (Graham said she would then need to substantiate her accusations - the reality - which may not have occurred to her, is that the airline will have a record that some of her 'facts' are incorrect).

Sam was sent the email - or threat as it really is - and hasn't replied. As they have effectively said that any failure to reply will be seen as an admission of GUILT, I imagine most 'critics' will be guilty. And they will be guilty if they don't agree, or if they don't agree enough and so on.

So I guess they'll post more stuff accusing various critics and bystanders of heinous crimes against their project, 'their children, their livelihood and so on. How far will they take it to get attention?

Maybe satire would be the only way, if it continues. I have a few ideas which kept R and I laughing last night. Including the idea that HE should have spotted that she has a flaming borderline personality disorder, and was deficient in not spotting this at the first mention of her name.

Worth noting is the fact that they do not have the means to make a documentary about Steiner ed - there is no one supporting them, no one who would buy their work, no backing. It is entirely fantasy.

Mx

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 12:10 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Yes, I do want to read -- absolutely! I could need it. Humor is the only rescue in this situation.

(The satire idea is splendid too -- arguing against these people is futile. But everyone else will enjoy satire. They will feel mobbed and persecuted of course. As always.)

I've written something for the blog. I'll send it to you before I publish. It is not about them directly, but I felt a need to explain my thoughts about what I do. It is, in a way, a distancing myself from the crap without acknowledging it. Which is a bit tricky, admittedly.

'As they have effectively said that any failure to reply will be seen as an admission of GUILT'

It's so ironic that they do this, and then they don't get that this is the way to make more 'enemies'. People just don't want to be addressed that way, no matter where their support initially lay. No matter what's happened. I think there may be some room for using this methods against organisations or their representatives, but towards private individuals it's just a bad idea.

I think Graham is right -- they can't out you because of what they themselves have written about you.

Their project is in pieces, and that's why they have all this time on their hands to do this. They may have to join forces with mr Light. Mrs Bliss-Ninny may be sympatetic too, but she was pro-waldorf. Other than that, they don't seem to have much. Maybe they fear that those they had already interviewed (if they existed), would withdraw their participation.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 12:36 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

they don't have anything.

From what she said to me, it's quite usual for people to withdraw their support. She always described it as a surprise (one woman apparently threatened to sue them) but now we can see why that may happen.

Sam seems to think that I could diffuse the whole business by having a chat with Angel, I think she feels it's my fault for not talking to Angel after Joe got home. I can't get her to understand the pathology. It's very painful.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 12:45 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

chatting with her is pointless -- the woman is self-obsessed and will never care for the perspective of the other person, even if you explain your thoughts and feelings. The only thing I could think of would be if you had written a short email saying you will break off contact and cannot help with the things you had initially said you'd help with. Just a neutral bye bye, sorry, can't do it, things got in between. But now that I write this, I get this feeling that you and R did write something, right in the beginning of this affair? In any case, that's the only thing I can think of, and I'm not sure it would have made any difference. Chatting, not. How do you chat with someone who is full of ultimatums and threats? I'm sure it would be possible to chat with Steve, he's not got her pathology -- but not as long as he's under the angelic spell.

I totally see why that would happen (the withdrawals)... if you do a film like that, confidence is everything. I suspect Angel is surprised a lot -- because she seems to get into trouble with people a lot... and never is it her fault ;-)

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 1:05 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

borderline... they threaten suicide too, and she may have threatened other things, which is why Steve may not want to risk leaving the children with her if he's ever thought of escaping.

I did write the email - I sent you a copy. Diana wondered what the consequences of that would be. Everything we did had a consequence. Not doing anything had a consequence. Not only regarding her - you have to remember that Joe is also involved - that being conciliatory towards her was to suggest that his experience was not valid, that his feelings could be sacrificed for the sake of hers. At the time particularly this was something we couldn't do, he was more important. And if I had written anything conciliatory then, they would be using that against me now.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 1:18 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Yes -- I thought I remember something like that happening long ago. I located it and refreshed my memory. I thought then and I still think that's a good letter. Have you showed it to Sam? I don't honestly know what else I would do with such a person as Angel -- except announce my intention to avoid further contact. She is not even entitled to know the reasons for it.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 1:33 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

yep - she isn't. I did send it to Sam. I think she thought it was not conciliatory enough, or too confrontational. She feels, I think, that it was initially my business to sort it out so that others didn't have to become involved. She is afraid of the consequences. She is so good a friend in other ways, I just have to accept that this is what she thinks.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 2:03 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

tricky, but I'm sure it will be ok in the end. She'll understand. I think. Sometimes being more conciliatory is not an option.

And in a way it isn't entirely your business -- their behaviour follows a pattern, and they're (at least pretending to be) making a film that will involve people who may get hurt in the process, because of this behaviour. Sure, the situation you ended up in is a bit different -- but the pattern in their behaviour is pretty consistent, and that's what makes them a risk to everyone.

Again, it's the same way as with Lichte -- there's a pattern, and it repeats itself, and lots of people have to put up with his behaviour, no matter how conciliatory they've been. People who try to be diplomatic, find themselves being the target of abuse too, sooner or later. Sadly.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Allan Beavis**
Date: Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 2:28 PM
Subject: RE: can't get rid of me that easily!
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Hi Melanie

Not common knowledge but I am on committee of LSN so will flag up the Angel Garden issue with the Founders....

Best wishes

Allan Beavis

From: Melanie Byng [<mailto:melanie.byng@gmail.com>]
Sent: 13 October 2011 11:54
To: Allan Beavis
Subject: Re: can't get rid of me that easily!

what a wonderful email, thank you.

I need to ask you to talk to the moderators at the Local Schools Network in case Angel Garden tries to post anything there. She's written an open letter to 'Steiner critics' - as if we belong to a club - accusing Alicia Hamberg and an American editor, Diana Winters, of many heinous crimes against her - then she describes her encounter with my family and repeats the allegation that I was 'grooming' her daughter. It is nuts of course, but she's tweeting that my leaving twitter is a response to her accusations. It was not, but I don't know how I could have stayed. Her tactic is to demand that each individual receiving this rant choose whether they are for or against her - clearly if they're not for her they join the ranks of the enemy.

While she uses my avatar name there is very little we can do, if she uses our real names we will have to seek advice. Meanwhile the best thing is to ignore it.

I'm sorry to have to write about such a nasty business - coincidently it's my birthday today. I just had a huge bunch of flowers delivered and haven't even seen who they're from!

Mx

On Thu, Oct 13, 2011 at 9:44 AM, Allan Beavis

wrote:

Hi Melanie

Well you have done sterling work in highlighting the madness and underlying philosophy of Steiner schools. I was vaguely aware of the doctrines of the founders and was a little surprised at how Steiner learning was held in such awe by some people. Your tweets, articles and various contributions have absolutely raised more awareness of what they do, so Thetis can retire knowing she has changed things.

It is frightening how individual groups (whether religious, "holistic", corporate or political) are getting their claws deep into state education, all with the help of our Secretary of State. From your posts and links, I began to take more seriously some allegations that American friends have made to me about the way philanthropy in the US has effectively set the political agenda for education. The big three - Gates, Walton and Broad Foundations - head a movement that has contributed something like \$4bn to charter schools. They train interns and employees into their education philosophy which is then translated into public office when they become heads of charter chains, or district schools chancellors. Is this - as in Steiner schools - ultimately social engineering? Very likely and I'm no conspiracy theorist. And it has relevance here too - the hedge fund company which controls ARK

schools has been implicated in murky dealings, discussion of which has been stifled by libel lawyers Schillings. It was clear that your criticisms of Steiner struck a chord – the usual line of self defence there is to attack, belittle and menace. But you are right.

You will probably find that as Thetis is retired, your stalkers will just back off you. If not you must report it to the police. Keep a diary of what happens.

I can sympathise with the amount of work this all takes. I have full time job in opera so find that, with the schools campaigning, I am "working" an 80 hour week. On top of that, I have just been elected a Parent Governor at my son's school so this week have been inundated with papers and documents to read, most of which is going over my head. I am still a novice in education issues and wanted to be a governor so that I could fully understand how a school functions and what its challenges are.

I despair of Gove, of the current coalition, of that Labour kickstarted and can't, won't, now stop. These divisive policies will effect generations to come, they way they think, they way they interact, they way they accept certain behaviour and thoughts are acceptable. I've lost acquaintances through my schools campaigning. I've even had to re-assess friendships with people I thought shared my values. Odd how education suddenly informs all areas of your life. None of this would have happened to me if Toby Young hadn't written that stupid Spectator article making fun of our school. He has a lot to answer for!

I will miss Thetis, as will so many people but at least I now know Melanie.

Best wishes

Allan Beavis

From: Melanie Byng [mailto:melanie.byng@gmail.com]
Sent: 12 October 2011 22:56
To:
Subject: can't get rid of me that easily!

dammit, it was only after I deleted Thetis that I realised I'm no longer immortal and can't fly. I'd got used to travelling on winged feet and don't own any shoes.

In all seriousness, I had planned to leave twitter after the last free schools announcement. I've been campaigning (with others) about Steiner ed for nearly three years, researching and disseminating information became a full-time job. We are all exhausted by trying to explain such a bizarre thing to an audience that until recently were hardly interested. Now they are, and I hope the media does its job - BBC Somerset has been brilliant - for the first time someone else is asking difficult questions.

I was involved in Steiner ed for five years, I helped to start the Greenwich Steiner school! So I know how ill-informed new parents can be. Years after leaving Steiner I began to learn more about anthroposophy. When I saw they were going for free schools funding I felt I had to help make people aware that it was much more complicated than 'holistic education'. I think we succeeded, mostly because although what we've been saying is hard to believe, it's true, and all you need to know is that the proponents of the Steiner movement lie, to parents, to governments and to children.

So - I didn't want to lose touch with you or what the LSN is doing, and I'm glad I've got your email.

Thetis has a web-stalker, Sune Nordwall (MycroftII) who has written pages about her on his sites, usually accusing her of being other women who have written negatively about Steiner, or the writer of a forthcoming book on Steiner's secret doctrines. They can't be any madder than his un-secret ones. I haven't the faintest interest in Steiner's doctrines or Sune's webpages. He'll be even more obsessed now Thetis has gone.

I also have another stalker, who is worse. The Angel Garden character who posted on LSN was angry that my family withdrew contact after a very unsettling encounter in the summer. She now posts muddled screeds - also on numerous sites - making steadily more serious accusations. Tonight we read that I had been 'grooming' her daughter. I never met her daughter. So far she's only used my avatar, but that could change. She is clearly mad. I do feel safer withdrawing.

all the best, Melanie.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 1:59 PM

Subject: Re: draft

To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

that's the point, there is no right thing. But in this case it was certainly a deserved thing.

On Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 1:49 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

It's incredibly difficult to get rid of idiots. They're like ticks.

But it's lovely to know anyway. It's so easy to think one did the wrong thing. Which of course may still be the case. Even when there is no right thing.

Good thing to hear, btw! And also: good that you have established these contacts with so many other people *before* this mess with A & S happened.

On 14 October 2011 14:41, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> Graham Strouts was very admiring of your on-blog dismissal of Angel. He said
> he wishes he had the guts to do the same thing, and that it might be the
> only way to get rid of some people. Not that it got rid of them.
> Will have to continue warning journos (Guardian etc). Have just been
> exchanging texts (tho not about this) with another journo - a really good
> investigative bloke in a major paper. Would have died with joy about this a
> year ago. Now I just think it's their job. I have to keep that very quiet
> for now so no mention.
> Graham said it was hard to find their sites.

>

>

> On Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 1:34 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

> wrote:

>>

>> it is either that or just lie there and take it. There is no way of
>> commenting, on their blogs, not that one would want to. But the whole point
>> is that no one can.

>>

>> On Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 1:21 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>

>>> well, there is no predicting just how daft conclusions they can
>>> draw... Good, at least, that you don't think it's too provocative (to
>>> them -- I'm sure other people don't suffer the same pathologies and

>>> misunderstandings as they do...)

>>>

>>> On 14 October 2011 14:10, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>> > amazing!

>>> > I will have to comment, in case they think you mean I'm one of the

>>> > people

>>> > you wish you hadn't agreed with. I may put the little piece I wrote

>>> > about

>>> > leaving twitter, and add to it that I have concluded my activism, as I

>>> > said

>>> > I would do around this time. I said it to them too.

>>> >

>>> > On Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 12:53 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

>>> >>

>>> >> it begins with a few other passages, but they're irrelevant in the A&S

>>> >> context. This is absolutely not finished, but I'm thinking of posting

>>> >> something like this. I might mellow it down further, because it is not

>>> >> supposed to be directed *at* A&S but it is written for everyone else.

>>> >> It's not supposed to provoke them, so I have to keep in mind that

>>> >> *anything* can provoke them.

>>> >>

>>> >> *****

>>> >> I don't think this blog is going to change all that much, except I

>>> >> will try to make it a better place than it ever was. It has been so

>>> >> much fun, and I've got to know so many funny and interesting people in

>>> >> the course of discussing Steiner, anthroposophy and waldorf education

>>> >> here and elsewhere. I want these discussions, because they have been

>>> >> immensely important to me; it's why I struggle on in english, instead

>>> >> writing of in my native language, which would be much easier, quite

>>> >> frankly (but there would be no interaction then). But I've also made

>>> >> it clear, on several occasions (and in no uncertain terms, in my

>>> >> opinion), that there are limits to what I want to do and what I can

>>> >> do. I write for my own pleasure, and if people derive any value from

>>> >> what I write, that's all very well, but not part of my motive for

>>> >> writing. For writing is what I do, and practically the only thing -- I

>>> >> don't do organized activism, I don't do counselling, and so forth. I

>>> >> don't write to the press or to the politicians or to authorities and I

>>> >> don't stand outside waldorf schools protesting. And I won't be doing

>>> >> it. And, in the end, as far as I'm concerned everybody has to take

>>> >> responsibility for their own pain. I've not committed myself to

>>> >> agreeing with anyone. The only allegiance I admit to is friendship.

>>> >>

>>> >> I had no idea that, when I started going after the ghosts of my own

>>> >> past, I would encounter one of the most interesting men in religious

>>> >> (or spiritual, whatever that is again!) history. This doesn't mean I

>>> >> think waldorf education is a splendid idea or that anthroposophists

>>> >> are justified in doing what they do (when what they do have bad

>>> >> consequences). But it does mean that I'm not really where I once was,

>>> >> and I'm grateful for that. I've written about this before, so it

>>> >> should be no surprise. But some things are worth reiterating.

>>> >>

>>> >> It's not that I won't write about these topics in the future, I

>>> >> definitely will. But I will limit my activities to the things I truly

>>> >> care about or enjoy writing about. Or things I want to talk about with

>>>> >> others, sometimes in comment threads that derail to something entirely
>>>> >> new and surprising! (Or sometimes derail just for the fun of it.)
>>>> >>
>>>> >> I prefer to stand between worlds and be myself. Only myself.
>>>> >> Representing nobody but myself. So that's what it has been like and is
>>>> >> going to be like. Whatever people think of me and say about me. I have
>>>> >> to remember Bjørneboe's words: write so that every word can be used
>>>> >> against you. And I have to remember this is the way life is, and this
>>>> >> is what will inevitably happen every now and then when you express
>>>> >> your thoughts. You will occasionally encounter people who don't play
>>>> >> fair. You will encounter people you wish you'd never engaged with at
>>>> >> all.
>>>> >>
>>>> >> That is the price to pay, I guess, for all the wonderful people you
>>>> >> also have the privilege of encountering -- anthroposophists and
>>>> >> non-anthros alike. Not only on this blog, but elsewhere; via emails,
>>>> >> social media, et c. I adore you.
>>>> >> *****
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >
>
>
>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Oct 15, 2011 at 10:48 AM

Subject: Re: Angel

To: Graham Strouts

thank you!

the SW schools fellowship is the uk org - it would be the SW movement that is international.

The only way Alicia and Diana are part of a group is as members of a yahoo list, Waldorf Critics. I don't even know if Diana is part of the US org PLANS. Dan Dugan who Angel also wrote to is the president of PLANS - so in her simplicity she doubtless imagines he has some authority over anyone else who happens to comment. I've never joined the WC list, a fact which is neither here nor there.

I have to talk to R before commenting on whether or not it's a good idea to send anything. We were discussing this with friends last night,

... I suggested ignoring them was the best policy, since taking them on would take huge energy and be ultimately fruitless. His wife suggested a firm letter from us, I wrote to Jack of Kent yesterday but haven't heard anything. Maybe he could suggest some wording.

so wait until we've had our coffee and I've recovered from my hangover!

x

On Fri, Oct 14, 2011 at 8:07 PM, Graham Strouts
Here is what am considering saying to Angel:

wrote:

"Please stop posting these diatribes concerning Steiner critics. Alicia has clearly explained why she has deleted you from her private blog, as is entirely her right; to accuse Thetis Mercurio of "grooming" your child seems quite unsubstantiated, and is simply irresponsible: the issues you have in any case seem to be a private matters between you and her, and quite inappropriate to post on the internet. It is actually borderline as to whether it would qualify as inciting hatred as per the blogger "report abuse" categories- it certainly qualifies as defamation/slander.

The case you are making of equivalence between the well documented clandestine and covert behavior of the Steiner-Waldorf Schools Fellowship, who through their schools in dozens of countries take charge of thousands of children, and Steiner critics such as these two is completely spurious: clearly they are private individuals who represent no-one but themselves and are not part of any organization of "critics". You are trying to create a storm in a tea-cup, but entering very dangerous waters yourself in doing so.

That I can only communicate this as a private email also shows your hypocrisy and invalidates any (in any case absurd) complaints you may feel you have concerning "gatekeeping".

Please remove these obnoxious posts.

Hi Mel

lovely to chat last night.

I did read Angel's blog, but could not find a Twitter account for her?! So there doesnt seem any way of making a comment.

I clicked the blogger "report abuse" but as it is "slander/defamation" rather than "hate/violence" they wont do anything.

It basically reads as just arm-flapping. Since she cannot substantiate her side of the story, there is no reason why anyone else would pay any attention to it.

Perhaps she doesnt want to identify you because if she did she would have to stand by her accusations.

I know how stressful being on the internet can be and when it involves your family it must be a hundred times worse- let me know if there is anything else I can do but hopefully, since you have now left Twitter in any case, she will lose interest and move on- without response people dont generally keep up this level of nastiness for very long.

Interesting knew book out , available on Kindle (you can get a kindle app for your Mac or PC and read it on that) about the IPCC:

<http://tiny.cc/g808s>

Take care

love

Gxxx

>> >> >> >> >> >;

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> > On Mon, Oct 24, 2011 at 1:25 PM, alicia h.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> > <zzzoey@gmail.com>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> > wrote:

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Yes, I thought about that too -- he always adds his own reflections.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Which

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> is good -- it would be dead boring otherwise. But it's

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> not

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> like

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> you

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> don't

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> get an impression of what he thinks about something.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> On 24 Oct 2011 10:26, "Melanie Byng"

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> wrote:

>> >> >> >> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> it's the job of the BBC to weed out loons like Angel,

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> and

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> not

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> particularly nice to reflect that this is exactly how

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> they

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> may

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> have

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> seen us.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> I met a regional BBC reporter at Skeptics in the Pub in

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> Plymouth,

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> which is

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> partly why they had the information, Frome is also part

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> of

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> the

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> South

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> West.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> Sam was very persistent in her demands to talk to

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> people

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> in

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> the

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> newsroom.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> The combination of meeting and talking to us and our

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> posts

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> at

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> DCs -

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> a

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> Dog

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> amongst skeptics, was enough to convince them to take

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> us

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> seriously.

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> Absolutely - the internet is full of ranting loons. Why

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> doesn't

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> Roger

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> report Sune? Or Tarjei?

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> Additionally (she said pompously) Roger adds his own

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> comments

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> about

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> anything he wants you to be wary of. If he added

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> similar

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> On Sun, Oct 23, 2011 at 11:45 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> <zzzooy@gmail.com>

[illegible]

5

>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> all
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> the media would be flooded by Angel-types and their
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> scandals.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> Usually
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> the media is far too naive, sadly, and reports too
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> much
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> of
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> junk.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> The internet is full of ranting loons, one should
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> avoid
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> them
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> (except
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> Sune, maybe, we can keep him like a mascot), avoid
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> being
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> associated
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> with them, and most of all avoid becoming like them.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> Number
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> one
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> priority.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> On 24 October 2011 00:25, Melanie Byng
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > yeah.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > You see my last email. I felt he had to take some
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > responsibility. R
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > says
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > he's just being bloody-minded - takes a bloke to
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > know a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > bloke.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > Whatever he says now, Roger will be a bit shaken and
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > it'll
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > make
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > him
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > think
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > twice. We know for a fact that the BBC won't report
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > unreliable
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > sources
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > - the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > media wouldn't even touch us for months, they didn't
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > trust
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > us.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > By
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > end
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > they were using our research to ask questions of the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > Frome
>> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> > Academy

7

8

9

[illegible]

[illegible]

12

13

14

15

16

17

Forwarded conversation

Subject: googled

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Nov 3, 2011 at 9:57 PM
To: zooey <zzzooney@gmail.com>

btw I googled Angel Garden and your blog post about her is 10th on the first page, the others are all about weird horticulture and astral beings. After that no sign of her, for pages. A hotel in Istanbul, Best Bridal Hawaii and this:

[Always Remembered...Angel Garden Plaque, 11.5 inches | The Catholic Company](#)

sadly it's out of stock. You'll have to make do with the dodgy camerawork on this:

[White Fairy Angel Garden Divine Decor Statue Sculpture - YouTube](#)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Nov 3, 2011 at 10:00 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

haha!!

I'm not sure I wanted an Angel Garden Plaque to remind me anyway...

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Nov 3, 2011 at 10:04 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

it's a huge irony, her name.

no sign of her at all. I think you have the last word already, Alicia. They need you to give them attention to bump up their hits.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Nov 3, 2011 at 10:22 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

that's why it's not worth mentioning me as much - unless to get you riled.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:13 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

I wrote to Diana to ask if they'd been sent the latest 'letter'. Sam hadn't had it yesterday.

I always wonder what a storm in a teacup would look like - fascinating - especially if you had little boats bobbing about on the surface. I don't know anyone who does that.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:24 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

maybe they've given up hope about Sam and Diana. Meanwhile, they're tweeting to people who write about education. I think they want the spot you left -- they won't succeed, but they want it anyway.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:32 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

just had a look. 20 followers, the illuminati and rolling spite. I think they have a long way to go... ;)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:34 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

yes, but THE ILLUMINATI!!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:35 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Not the ILLUMINATI!!! Don't ever mention that name!

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:35 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

maybe it's THE illuminati!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:36 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

F**K! Not THE illuminati!!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:36 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

btw joe now wants to go by boat from Stockholm to St Petersburg. Also on the Trans Siberian Express. He wants these things badly, even without a BBC film crew. But the film crew might be useful in a crisis.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:38 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

yes THE!!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:38 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

".. but he promised to put our posters up on the Trans Siberian Express! ... he didn't do it! How will the Mongolians know now!..."

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:39 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

as long as he doesn't bring Angel and Steve with him as a film crew...

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:40 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

ha ha ha ha ha ha

What are bears for? After all?...

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:40 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

even worse: maybe he said he wouldn't put the posters up, and then he didn't put the posters up!!! imagine the betrayal!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:41 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

AAAArrrggghhh He really is Franz Kafka ;)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:41 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Could we trick them into going to the north pole to hang up posters? Somebody's got to warn the polar bears -- or else they might send their babies to steiner school!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:43 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

good idea. I could tell them there's a meeting of the 100th annual committee of the Waldorf Critics branch of THE Illuminati meeting at the North Pole on January 5th and it's a SECRET.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:44 AM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

I wish the polar bears would send their babies to Steiner school. And then get cross with the teachers.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:45 AM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I hope the polar bears are extra hungry on january 5th! And that they don't find Angel to revolting to eat.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:46 AM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

blood bath.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:50 AM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

your fantasies are pleasingly deranged ;)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:52 AM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

i spot them with my inner eye ;-)

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 11:59 AM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

why not write a short story - kafka-esque, inner eye, polar bears, betrayal for no reason, paranoia.. Death at the North Pole. [north-pole-polar-bear.jpg 600x398 pixels](#)

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 12:01 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

more of them : north-pole-bears.jpg 600×450 pixels

he looks hungry: North_Pole_City_by_PeanutbutterJelle.jpg 590×443 pixels

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 12:02 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

they are so cute! the bears.

I'll name the main character Angel and post the story on my blog. I'll be famous!

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 12:03 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

they all look hungry!!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 12:10 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

it is exactly that idea - that they are cute - that gets people into so much trouble.

Post it in Swedish and it will drive her mad - google trans will fry her mind. You could get a reputation for writing fiction that causes your target to expire on reading.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 12:21 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

If I only could!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

(Have you seen the Krishnamurti schools? <http://www.brockwood.org.uk/>)

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 1:01 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

the question I have about all these schools is what is wrong with acquiring knowledge? They always seem to hedge it about. (Put a hedge round it).

I've heard Brockwood mentioned. I don't think Zsa zsa is very impressed. But I didn't pay attention.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 11:40 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

knowledge is materialistic, I guess.

Anyway, new piece of wisdom from guess who: 'Getting rid of a delusion makes us wiser than getting hold of a truth.'

They still think my blog is a nation obligated to give them free speech, apparently.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 12:08 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

well, that's rubbish anyway. Lists of rubbish sayings. Clinical delusion?

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 12:18 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I would welcome it if Angel could get rid of her delusions. That would be one step in the right direction. The situation doesn't look promising though.

Are you sure you really met this woman? And that she's not a BIG JOKE?

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 12:54 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

I did meet this woman AND she's a big joke.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 12:56 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

BUT SHE CAN'T EXIST! I refuse to believe in her. I mean, gnomes, fairies, archangels... they're all completely reasonable creatures in comparison! If I can believe in Angel Garden, I might just as well believe in everything.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooley@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 1:34 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

they're not in France -- they're (I'm guessing from stats) in Basingstoke, Hampshire. I guess their children are not getting an education there either. And it's somebody else's fault.

ignoring them now. It's damn difficult.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 1:35 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com>

well done! If her mother dies she will go apeshit.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooley@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 1:36 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

let's hope her mother stays alive until someone else comes along for Angel to go apeshit on. Like a polar bear.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 1:37 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com>

oh yeeessss. Nice bear. Sweet cuddly bear...

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 1:42 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com>

I expect they'd like to put a picture of me there as well. There are no pictures of me online at all. Almost nothing, except that I was an Alexander teacher. Other Melanie Byngs have photos, but none of them look remotely like me.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooley@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 2:30 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

They would have to make a puppet to act you in a photo!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 2:35 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

but I am a far better satirist ;)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 2:52 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I wouldn't expect them to be able to make the puppet similar to you. I guess we'd see a puppet grooming something. Angel lice perhaps. I heard they get lice, really nasty lice.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 2:54 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

urgh. I just deloused Calypso. She could film a puppet doing that.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 2:56 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

You see, she's got a point: you know this grooming thing!

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 3:16 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

urgh and again urgh

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:05 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

she's reading my twitter account because she's quoting me. Quoting something I just wrote. Something completely uninteresting but it's clearly a demonstration of some kind.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:17 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

but it's locked! So how is she reading it?

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:21 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I don't know. But I wrote to Sam: 'That's astonishing' and then very soon Angel writes a tweet (linking to some web page they have set up), parroting 'That's astonishing'. For no reason at all. It didn't even fit the context as far as I can tell. They must have some account I've not known about and that I haven't blocked. I'm going through the follower list. But it's really difficult to know.

seems like a really nice fellow, but I'm not a 100% sure about him.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:24 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

I don't think he'd give them access to your twitter ac.

Steve may be able to hack into your twitter feed, I don't know how hard it is or if he has a friend who works for them.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:26 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

but they had lots of twitter acs - they tried to dm me from at least 3. Perhaps you missed one from earlier?

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:27 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I don't think he would either -- he seems nice, and I have interacted with him on Facebook and I definitely don't think he's one of their... puppets. But still... I can't find anyone else.

I'll change my twitter-password anyway now. It may be best. Although I doubt Steve himself is that knowledgeable.

It's bizarre -- they've forgotten all about the Titirangi school...

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:30 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

yes, change the password - and alert twitter if you can.

I don't know - it's what Steve does. He's into online security too. It's possible.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:31 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

yep, they've abandoned that target. But this is just pure spite, she wants to hurt you.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:33 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

to spook you really. She can't do anything else. She's toothless.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 5:40 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I know of five that I've blocked,
steinermentary
amazonnewsmedia
angel_garden (or if it was angelgarden... it had a picture of her)
sjparis
titirangibully

I guess there might be some other account. But I can't find one that seems suspicious in my follower list.

I've changed the password anyway, no matter how unfun that is...

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 6:04 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

just remember, they have nothing. They're not worth even a tiny fraction of you. She's a vicious loon and he's a pathetic sap and I wouldn't be at all surprised if they end up in a lot of trouble.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 6:06 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I think they will end up in a lot of trouble; they will create trouble, they will be in the middle of trouble. Regardless of where they go. And, yes, it will *all* be somebody else's fault.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 6:09 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

but that's not the way the judge will see it ;)

I'm serious about this - they take risks. They don't feel normal rules apply to them. They'll upset the wrong people...

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 6:14 PM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

absolutely true.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:07 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

look at this comment here: [Deeply Disappointed: Responding to the New York Times article on Waldorf education and technology « 21k12](#)

why couldn't he post it himself?

'rather than teach them that hurting others (both physically and psychologically) is wrong?'

ironic.

If you actually google steinermentary there are loads of links, like a web.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:09 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

I think they're setting up loads of sites to refer to their own project. Facebook sites too.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:10 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

pathetic. Maybe they tried to send it privately only, to establish contact without being seen publicly.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:14 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I just found one: <http://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100000138045633>

If they are a 'person' they can look at other people's profiles and walls. If they're an organisation such as Steinermentary (and there's an old group for Titirangi Steiner), they can't do that. I blocked Titirangi Steiner. (If you find other 'people' or orgs that might be them, please tell me. I use FB quite regularly, and I'd rather not have them snoping around... if I can help it...)

But definitely, it's a tactic. Not a tactic that people perceive as nice though, if it is discovered.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:23 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

so they could still be reading as a person? This one wasn't a person? I don't use facebook.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:29 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

No, it was them, I discovered a group with the same name, and on the group there were links to their project (only to their project), and they had transferred activity from the group to this other account, which was, seemingly, an account meant to be used for a person (although, obviously, Titirangi Steiner is not a name, but who knows) -- it's formally against the rules at facebook to use a personal account for an organisation or some other kind of enterprise. You're supposed to set up either a group or a page. It happens that 'people accounts' are used in that way of course.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:30 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

can you report them?

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:35 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I could, but they would just set up another account, so I guess in the end it would be futile.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:37 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

why are they so interested in you when there are so many other things they could be doing?

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:40 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

.. because no one else cares about them.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:41 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

well, maybe they don't have so many other things they could be doing. Getting into trouble with other people seems to be what they do, mainly.

But, yes, I wonder too, because I wasn't really involved much.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 7:42 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

well, yes. That is the answer. They get no attention. And since they are the center of the world, they need attention.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 8:15 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

you should be flattered ;)

Thing is, they want what you have. To be loved, for people to care what you do. Actually I don't think Steve is needy (he's much cleverer and more appealing) but she is a bottomless pit.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 8:45 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

thank you... yeah, well... She would like that, and I think she pretended she (or they) had it. They misinterpret everything of course, but support is a powerful drug... at least for someone like Angel. But Steve's busy supporting her, so he probably doesn't have the time to be needy ;-)

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 10:04 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

he has to support her. Otherwise he could lose his children. If the diagnosis is accurate she might even have made threats to hurt them. Or herself. Or him.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 10:55 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Sadly yes. Hopefully it's not as bad. But it wouldn't exactly surprise.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Nov 5, 2011 at 10:57 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

we don't know. And in fact it should be none of our concern. It has been rather dumped on you and Diana.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 12:25 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I don't think anyone can do anything about it really. It's a pity it was us, to put it that way.

But I do think it's a pattern. The stuff Angel wrote about the posters is a very mild but quite blatant example of her relationship to truth. It's really banal, but so representative of a tendency.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 7:53 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

they're unreliable witnesses.

This is a really dramatic way to force me to read her point of view, but actually I haven't read it. It's getting her own back for what I've done to her, like a 12 year old. But she takes no responsibility for her own actions.

Here's a song:

[The White Stripes - Effect & Cause - YouTube](#)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 8:03 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

There's actually not much point in reading it. It's junk. Though for once easy to show, with an entirely unproblematic example, how they go about representing what happened and didn't.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 8:07 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

because you have evidence that you said no - you have the email.

no one has mentioned that she's an 'astrologer'. I'm surprised she's not advertising it.

 From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
 Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 8:26 AM
 To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Everything she's been doing is bad advertising for her supernatural gifts... and she assumes the only people to count on -- for support re the film -- are skeptics.

Yeah, I had the email. But it was also -- and partly therefore, but it was even in itself -- a simple question. What she's been saying about you (and other things she's been saying about me) is much more complicated. I mean for using as illustration of anything. Plus it would bring unnecessary attention to it. But the pattern is very similar. She's adjusting the story to her needs, with complete lack of consideration for other people.

 From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
 Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 8:43 AM
 To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

yes. It's illustrative of the pattern and a good, clean example.

The facts - with the mad accusations removed - revolve in our case around her choosing to change her flight, to suit herself, and then saying we caused her to do it.

they told us the airport was 2 hours away when it actually took just over an hour.

Ridiculous behaviour! And completely forgettable nonsense.

But any of this could be simplified down to its bones, stripping away the conspiracy theories, quests for power, insults and hints at dark behaviour. It's great to call it a giant tantrum. The newspaper article which reveals that they demanded to be in the school is illustrative.

)-----
 From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
 Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 9:39 AM
 To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

NZ Assoc'n for Gifted Children

silly idea, 'gifted' children. Desperate parents. Anyway the point is one can imagine trying to 'work with the school to help them deal with it' was pretty shit for everyone.

I didn't realise Steve was working as the school janitor.

LETTERS: Harsh lesson | Auckland Opinion | Local Voices from Auckland, Australia

The real bullying going on at Titirangi Steiner School is from these two parents.

Perhaps the reason the teacher you asked to comment behaved in the manner described is because she like most of the parents at the school are sick to death of the intimidating and confronting tactics that these two engage with on a regular basis at the start and end of the school day.

Instead of behaving like adults and seeking mediation on the issue when it occurred, what we have had is this aggressive, self indulgent, vitriolic crusade against the school that has been going on for nearly a year now if not more.

And now it sounds like the Titirangi community will have to endure another attack on their school with some one-eyed, slanderous documentary produced by these two trouble makers.

In their own words they have stated they have "nothing to lose" with this destructive campaign against the school. Well my kids and my community have a lot to lose if they continue.

If Sean Gillespie had bothered to do some real journalism and attended one of this couple's placard waving demonstrations during the school term, instead of staging one during term break, he would of observed the un-supportive response these two get from the school community and realised that the real story here is about two thugs who want to tear down a cherished community asset because the school dared to stand up to their unsatisfactory and inappropriate demands.

The only "Harsh Lesson" in this article is that well research unbiased journalism is a thing of the past.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 10:36 AM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 10:58 AM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

)-----
From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 11:31 AM

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 12:20 PM

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 1:43 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 1:48 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

have fun! It's a lot nicer there (and here) than it is in Aldershot, Hampshire ;)

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 3:25 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Only gnomes out here today. No Angels.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Nov 6, 2011 at 4:07 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

good! No angels here either.

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Nov 7, 2011 at 11:07 AM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

they BOTH worked at the school!? oh dear.
since they're not making money from their documentary film making (I thought they moved to nz to pursue that... and that they were actually working with something related to the film industry... and, hey, IF steve knew computers... he'd work with computers, not as a janitor... so I think he know less than I had assumed), but actually depended on the school... what if this was part of the reason for the animosity? Why did the school hire them so readily? They had just arrived? This is very weird.

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Nov 7, 2011 at 11:44 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Alicia's quick-fire legal mind had woken her at dawn with the realisation that there was more to this than had met the inner eye. How could she have missed it? The infamous Titirangi Illuminati! Of course! Cursing her memory, she rolled out of bed and made for the kitchen.

'At last,' barked Mr Dog. He had been working for hours, as always several paws ahead of her. He nudged a back-pack in her direction. It contained a flask of coffee, oatcakes, and a slab of biodynamic seed-cake. 'For the journey,' he said gruffly, and winked...

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Nov 7, 2011 at 11:55 AM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

I do apologise, I could go on like that all day.

At the Devon school they used often to employ parents, probably in lieu of fees. My friend the woodsman was the landsman there, they treated him badly, as if they were doing him a favour.

Steve must have been doing something, locked in his room all day in France. Perhaps he was involved with some kind of pornography? Just the adult kind. At any rate they certainly have a lot of kit - laptops, cameras, sound equipment, editing equipment. He's quite highly qualified. So he ought to have been able to get work anywhere - unless there are employment rules in NZ which means it takes a while before you can enter full time employment. They are present on an ex-pat website which has a lot of info, I'll link to it.

They are not real film makers, all very low budget, I've not seen them involve anyone else,

I really do see her ending up in prison, I don't know why I say that now but I just get the feeling.. call it clairvoyance..

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Nov 7, 2011 at 12:09 PM
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

haha!! that's the situation -- spot on!

Anyway. Angel complains that Thornton doesn't mention both Steve and her worked for the school. But I never see Angel mention this herself, until in this letter. Why not? Is it similar to her not mentioning she's an astrologer?

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Nov 7, 2011 at 12:12 PM
To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Bullying In NZ Schools – “A Harsh Lesson” « E2NZ

thing is I have no doubt there IS a problem of bullying in NZ schools, that the country is more macho and possibly violence is tolerated more. I've heard the same thing before (in fact there was a family at the Devon Steiner school who had emigrated to NZ - I think they were in Christchurch - and had returned to the Steiner here because the bullying was so bad. They can't have felt it had anything to do with Steiner ed. Of course it could be both - cultural and karma. Who knows? And who knows what happened to their eldest daughter, if whatever did happen was to do with her being an outsider, if the whole NZ experience was not what they'd expected and they've made the school a target.

Certainly I thought their concerns were valid and plausible, before I saw how they behaved elsewhere.

They have enough money to have bought a house in France as well as still owning one in NZ, and to travel back and forth. They must have sold a property in Bristol when they left, but it still seems odd.

Why would Thornton say that Steve was the janitor? And perhaps she was a cleaner? Nothing wrong with that, but it's what many families do to help out anyway in Steiner schools. Maybe they wanted more than they were offered?

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 6:32 PM

Subject: Re: them indoors

To: Diana Winters

that's exactly it! 'we probably have our reasons for not getting along with these folks.'

I'm glad we ignored it, though it was hard because you never know what the consequences might be. I think worse for Alicia.

It was very good to meet Alicia in person. I was a bit worried I might seem a bit middle aged to her, but actually the experience made me feel younger. I met her parents too, they're very nice people and clearly love her dearly.

Maybe you should invite A and S? Then if they don't appear it's obvious they're all smoke and no fire. Plus it doesn't terribly concern us if she announces my name, I just checked this with Richard. If they make those kind of accusations on the list (I very much doubt they would) other people will question whether they can substantiate - or ask them to define exactly what they mean. They don't actually mean sexual misconduct, they just use a word -'groom' to hint at it. Even she must realise it's scurrilous. But of course it's got absolutely nothing to do with the subject of the list, plus it's a personal matter, plus most of the stuff they write about you and Alicia is ad hom. So actually they would have to hone their argument somewhat.

This is why they don't make an appearance ;)

S^ maybe tell them to put up or shut up?

The reality is that no one needs the WC's permission to write about Steiner. She's into the ILLUMINATI and clearly deeply paranoid.

xxx

On Fri, Nov 4, 2011 at 5:36 PM, Diana Winters <

wrote:

I just read the whole thing again and it's truly pathetic. Apparently, no one replied to them at all.

I guess probably everyone they sent it to, does know us and figures we probably have our reasons for not getting along with these folks.

Date: Fri, 4 Nov 2011 10:54:54 +0000

Subject: them indoors

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To: ;

hello Diana - here am I just back from Stockholm where I discovered that Mr Dog has many little beds, chew toys and winning ways.

Angel wrote another post about Alicia and me, mostly Alicia. It's nonsense but shorter. Did she send it to everyone again? It calls on 'critics' to line up behind Angel against, well, mostly Alicia and suggests that the reason no one replied to their open letter is that people didn't read it properly or perhaps didn't understand it. She also complains that my 17 year old son put the phone down on her husband when he called here (after Joe returned), and that my husband didn't return their texts. Anyone who writes a blog post about a teenager refusing to answer a phone needs to get out more imo.

Plus I didn't leave twitter because of these nitwits. My email to her made it very clear when I'd be stopping my activities and I did as I'd said, I wasn't going to hang about on her account. Twitter as I used it was entertaining and useful but it took tremendous energy - apart from anything else I realise it's Joe's last year with us before Uni and I really do want to spend more time with my family.

Angel also complains that Alicia didn't put their posters up in Stockholm even though Alicia told them very clearly that (a) it's illegal and (b) she wouldn't do it for anyone anyway. They don't seem to be able to hear 'No'. Alicia is furious. She won't respond unless it escalates, meaning that other people might need to know what rubbish it is. I feel less worried about their accusations about me now I have some distance from my on-line activity, everyone's been kind about it too which is unsurprisingly very helpful. Alicia knows they want her to respond - her response is all they have, and she isn't used to sitting on her hands. They're a real irritant.

all the best, Melanie.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Mon, Nov 7, 2011 at 3:13 PM

Subject: Re: auklander

To: Diana Winters

Cc: Alicia Hamberg <zzzoey@gmail.com>

agreed. aid the girls were sweet. A bit wild, couldn't concentrate but that's going to be the case. They need the grandparents (Steve's parents) who have been banished. There are people who care about them, but mother is a nightmare.

On Mon, Nov 7, 2011 at 2:52 PM, Diana Winters <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Honestly, I feel so sorry for their kids. They are indeed "stirrers" (I have a feeling there was another word in front of stirrers, edited out by the paper?) I'm sure they really were bullied at the Waldorf school, but having these people for parents is an even worse fate.

Date: Sun, 6 Nov 2011 10:32:50 +0000

Subject: auklander

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To:

[LETTERS: Harsh lesson](#) | [Auckland Opinion](#) | [Local Voices from Auckland, Australia](#)

... t this to Alicia just now.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Jan 13, 2012 at 11:20 PM

Subject: Re: that awful woman

To:

On 13 January 2012 11:51, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

I'm sorry that it's so vile - I really do think that's the best way. Have a break from it - you did your job earlier this week, you can rest on your laurels. I've gone back to just tweeting things I come across - although the consultation process for Frome doesn't end until the 14th Feb.

xxx

On Fri, Jan 13, 2012 at 11:11 AM, wrote:
 sorry, fell asleep last night and had to whizz out this morning for food so only just read your replies.

Will reply properly later but agree, I think ignoring her is the only way, so teeth gritting it is!

xx

On 12 January 2012 22:59, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
 Try not to make it more important than it is, I know it's hard.

Angel has a borderline personality disorder. This is a clinical judgement, not a personal opinion. It isn't simply depression. It makes her very dangerous, but luckily for us and sadly for others the danger is to those close to her. If she were your boss (always possible) she could make your life very difficult, but she doesn't have any power base. She is completely ineffectual unless we give in to her. We can't do that, because apart from anything else she is likely to misrepresent and manipulate others. It's quite likely she'll end up in serious trouble and possibly in prison - if she sends enough threatening texts, libels or threatens to blackmail the wrong person. Stand back and let her get on with it.

Obviously I wish I hadn't met her, and even more that hadn't stayed with them, but he only wanted to learn some French! He did after all look after their children for a week - all week - and was quite cheerful even when it went wrong - it was their behaviour which led to us feeling afraid for his safety (realising - and this was after Richard had a lengthy phone conversation with her - that he could be in some danger). I don't know what you say to people after that - most people would have screamed and shouted. We withdrew. She sent me a text which was an attempt to blackmail me. I wrote to her and explained that I would not help her, and I asked her not to contact me.

It really didn't add up to much, once Joe was home. Even after all the silly stuff she wrote I was able to forget it by blocking and ignoring it. There are lots of people ranting on the internet. I am not going to communicate with her in any way. It is, as Alicia says, futile. I haven't wronged her, whatever happened to her happened years ago.

As far as Alicia's blog goes, Angel and Steve behaved very badly, they're nasty, deceitful and manipulative. Give your sympathy for people who deserve it. In fact it is best that none of us are involved with her project - who knows what they're doing.

Maybe the job is done and you can withdraw, at least if they haven't got it by now there seems little we can do. Block her, ignore her and she will have to find other things to do. You have no obligations at all to her in any way.

xxx

On Thu, Jan 12, 2012 at 8:32 PM, wrote:
 thanks for all your thoughts, well I guess I shouldn't have responded to her the other day, what prompted me was that I saw she was jumping on the Frome hashtag and worried that people coming to this cold (as was) could mistakingly think we were all associated and jeopardise the conversation I was having with her on twitter. When I spoke with on the phone she asked me if I knew someone called Angel Garden, I kept it brief and said there had been a falling out between her and Melanie and that

Angel wanted everyone to go public despite potential risks to other members of family and children. I don't know if [redacted] just saw the hashtag or whether Angel had contacted her direct but she accepted what I said and moved on to the Free School bid. I think [redacted] is very savvy and has told me she is completely against the school but can't say so in public.

Angels tweets appear to be getting more threatening, I tweeted two replies and moved on thinking that would be the end, but seems to have made it worse. She seems to expect more replies and yesterday was demanding that I should be retweeting her stuff, as if there is some obligation and that by ignoring her equates to blocking her, obviously it hasn't occurred to her to build up her own bloomin followers!

on the other hand she *feels* she has been wronged and I guess because it spilled out onto the net she wants to thrash it out on the net. She doesn't know what other people have been told and I guess *presumes* we've all been told a bunch of stuff and have all taken sides. She sees us all tweeting and thinks of us as some official group. I saw on one of her accounts she was retweeting stuff on depression, which leads me to think she could be in a bad way and could potentially act this out on twitter. I think it could also be about her feeling hopeless/helpless and because she knows my name, her threats could lead to her outing me.

I can think of three possibles, one is that I make contact and try and pacify her, the second idea is Melanie has a conversation with her about what happened in the summer and tries to find a way to close the episode, both of which are a right pain in the arse and come with risk of backfiring..

thirdly, depending on how long I end up on twitter, the whole thing may die a quiet death anyway, I think she was enraged over the last few days as we've been tweeting lots! Though there are times when I don't tweet at all and just follow what other people are doing. If I get more paintings done I will have to change my account anyway, cult-busting and trying to sell paintings won't mix especially round here as there are so many Steiner parents who are also artists (or say they are ;) and are part of the Devon Artist Network.

Rambling now, but thank you for your support :) maybe we just have to grit our teeth and wait for it to pass xx

On 12 January 2012 17:26, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
Hello Sam (and Mel),

Mel wrote to me and said you're being harrassed by that nasty woman. I feel so very sorry for this, and also quite helpless -- there's not so much I can do, at least not much that wouldn't increase the nastiness and make it all worse for everyone, including you. Since Mel came back to twitter, I haven't looked at Angel's tweets at all (I haven't looked throughly at them now either, just skimmed through a few) -- because I know that if I do, I will have to stop myself from telling her she's an utter moron (and other, possibly worse things). And I know that any response is good response for Angel, because it's attention, and she's not getting the attention she feels she deserves. I don't want to give her that. But I do want... that is, I wish I could... to tell her to shut up and leave you alone -- it's just that it would have no effect whatsoever, except that it would enrage her even more. On the other hand, it isn't fair that you have to deal with this woman alone, she's clearly unhinged (possibly increasingly so) and very unpleasant to 'communicate' with. I don't know how to make her go away and stop attacking. She will continue, for a while (or until she's found something else to focus her angry attention on); she's still going after Mel and even me (and I wasn't involved in anything personal with her) months after we've stopped responding to anything she does.

I'm only happy she has so few followers and so few supporters and that nobody cares about what she's doing. You have many followers -- and it matters what you do on twitter because people read your tweets about waldorf/steiner (most of my followers aren't that interested in the topic, but yours are, which is good). But nobody notices her twitter accounts. She wants an audience, and she thinks she can have it through you -- she thinks she can bully you into it. Or, honestly, I don't know what she thinks she can get. But she's still angry. And neither I nor Mel can do anything which would make her less angry. It's frustrating, but I think that's the sad truth. She'd still be harrasing you about us. It is unfair, but she's not fair.

I wonder if one idea might be to tell her something fairly neutral but still completely unnegotiable -- as in announcing to her that, from now on, you won't read her tweets and you won't respond ('I'm busy with my own research and will not read or respond to your tweets from now on' -- I don't know, I just made that up; it needs to be **very** clear and consistent and not unnecessarily provocative, although she'll be provoked by anything... we could discuss it further if you nt). And then keep to this strategy. Perhaps also block all her accounts. That will make her angry, but you will see less of it... I won't say it's going to work, after all, she still addresses me... but, frankly, her pathology is not something anybody can cure. So not reading and not responding is perhaps more something you would do for the sake of **your own** well-being -- it's got little to do with her. Because there's nothing to say to her that would make her stop.

... do you think I should do or say something, though? I don't know what, but I'll consider anything. It's very frustrating to see what that despicable woman is doing. There's no doubt, she's one of the most unpleasant people I've encountered online; she expects people to give her the impossible.

-a

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Jan 26, 2012 at 9:27 AM
Subject: Re: Parents looking for advice - Steiner Ed
To: Francis Gilbert

sorry - I didn't delete the odd last bit of that email. It would have read 'it didn't stop her threatening me,' which is an indication that it has been pretty horrible.

On Thu, Jan 26, 2012 at 9:24 AM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
hello Francis, nice to hear from you. Like the recent articles re the curriculum on your blog.

Best ignored!

My husband Richard and I met this woman and her partner Steve last summer, they'd been in NZ but were in England visiting a sick relative. They intended to make a documentary about Steiner schools, after their children were excluded from the Titirangi Steiner School, and had written a great deal about this online. I wanted to lessen, not increase my involvement so I was not in a position to help, except to offer to put her in contact with other groups. A couple of incidents (which had little to do with their project) convinced us that she is unstable and we withdrew from contact.

The individuals involved with the Waldorf Critics group, and others are rightly wary of Angel's behaviour.

She has a twitter account which is a stream of attacks on me - she has very few followers. I try to keep my sense of humour!

all the best, Melanie.

Our experience with Angel and her husband became unpleasant and we withdrew from contact. This didn't

On Thu, Jan 26, 2012 at 8:52 AM, Francis Gilbert
What should I make of this? Ignore?

wrote:

Hope you are well...

Best

----- Forwarded message -----

From: Angel Garden <angel@amazonfilms.net>

Date: Thu, 26 Jan 2012 12:10:46 +1300

Subject: Parents looking for advice - Steiner Ed

To: Francis Gilbert

Dear Francis

I am contacting you in your capacity as education advisor and journalist. I've sent this email to all the addresses I can find for you, because it is very important. I'm also sending it from more than one of my addresses because I need to be sure that you've received it.

I know you didn't reply to my emails following the article I wrote on the LSN but I'm still convinced that, as a journalist, you must be more committed to actually debunking the Steiner myth than buying into any clique-politics, and I'm just judging by your own writing on that.

Due to our immense efforts in collecting evidence and insisting on presenting it to agencies in spite of their substantial resistance, the HRC offered mediation to the offending Steiner School, which the school refused. This opened the door to the Tribunal and we are about to be assessed. This has never happened before in Steiner Ed i.e. it's important.

My disastrous efforts to bring attention to this in the UK were designed to provide the international awareness that would create leverage with the HRC in NZ. I'm sure you'll be aware how these things work and it was the Human Rights Commissioner who admitted that our 'high profile' campaign was the reason we got picked up. Sad as it may be, this is the motivating factor, knowing that others are watching seems to be the only way.

Due to the awful mobbing we received in Europe for suggesting that people should stand up and be counted, my efforts have not borne fruit. Please would you help.

What we need is something showing awareness of this situation, anything in the British Press that we can show to the HRC so that they will feel they are being watched.

The precedent set by a Human Rights case on the basis of family discrimination could be helpful to thousands of other people across the planet, for Steiner Ed, where they frequently use such tactics, but also for other types of schools including private ones, whose lax accountability means that they can get away with it. It would have to power to actually prevent schools from behaving like that in the

future.

My contention in the LSN article that journalists find it hard to report on matters involving Avatars, or anecdotal evidence that doesn't name particular schools was affirmed recently by my dealings with another journalist in the UK who admitted that it is hard.

Yet we are not in that position, having a massive body of evidence and being perfectly prepared to publicise it but we have been blacklisted by those who should be helping us to do it and who indeed agreed to do so.

The simple fact is that our opportunity regarding the HR situation is NOW. I'm writing to you to ask that you help us to draw attention to the facts of this matter. The matter of the critics is irrelevant to the opportunity that is in front of us now and it has the potential to do a lot of good for children all over the world, (which is the reason Melanie Byng supported it in the first place), except to say that our evidence is real, all signed off by the contributors.

Therefore we must contact as many people as possible in trying to get the publicity which will convince the HRC that this is something they should be doing.

I will be happy to send you any evidence you require if you could support us by writing a short piece for publication in the British media about the fact that a family stands to take a Steiner school to court for very similar reasons to those in the Jo Sawfoot case.

The collusion by 'critics' to repress knowledge of this case, in spite of their apparent commitment to debunking Steiner Ed, is certainly contradictory to their stated aims, which we have plenty of disturbing evidence of, but that is for the documentary, and not really relevant to this particular moment in time, we will deal with that when we relocate back to the UK this year.

The documentary will cover the whole story from the expulsion of the children in New Zealand, right through until something either happens or not. When people don't communicate with our polite and legitimate enquiries, they are unwittingly creating another chapter in the story, because this story is the story of whether people actually take any notice of bullying or not. We started in that direction immediately the school closed in against us, because documenting that behaviour was our only defence. The amount of individuals and agencies who have colluded with it is truly shocking. The chapter on the 'critics' is gob-smackingly only really about clique and I don't think any of them yet realise how destructive to the cause of debunking Steiner their behaviour is.

Clearly these concerns are of interest to many people in this cyber age, and we are confident the story will be an engaging one. For the



Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

trolls

7 messages

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

31 January 2012 14:35

To: andy@scali-lewis.net

hello Andy,

This is a long email, for which I apologise, but it may be necessary.

if you're about to write about the Steiner Academy Frome, you'll need to know about a couple of malevolent trolls, Angel Garden and Steve Paris, who may try to use the comments. I say this partly because they have published scurrilous material, some of which involves my 17 year old son, Joe. I would really rather not give them the fun & excitement of legal action, which is why we don't give them any attention. I'm hoping eventually they'll get bored and go away, but it's not happening yet. If you look down the twitter feed you can see it gets personal:

[Steinermentary \(steinermentary\) on Twitter](#)

(They have other twitter accounts, including @amazonnewsmedia)

They're trying to make a documentary about Steiner schools, after their children were excluded from a private Steiner school in New Zealand. They've made films before, low budget, one was about using yam as medicine. (!) They don't have the money or resources to make anything serious, but have produced various sites with video clips and mocked-up interviews with individuals. These are interesting, so we initially promoted their work by tweeting links etc.

They came to England last summer to visit a very sick relative, we met a couple of times largely because they wanted to look at Sands democratic school for their children. It's near here, Joe was there for a while and it's great for ex-Steiner kids who are behind academically. Angel and Steve had just bought a little house in France (Steve Paris is French) which they invited us to visit. We were busy, but Joe knows he needs to improve his languages, so we made an informal arrangement for him to fly over and help with the children in return for a chance to learn some French. No contract was drawn up. With teenagers, things often don't work out, so when he decided after a week he didn't want to stay we weren't too surprised, although his email was slightly alarming. He told me there was very little food, he was left with the children for hours and ignored by Steve, no one spoke any French to him and 'Angel is a fucking astrologer!'

At this point things became a little strange. It culminated in Joe skyping me the morning of his flight home and saying 'They say they'll take me to the airport if I clean their house,' We made some firm phone calls. At the airport, Steve fleeced Joe for all the money he had on him. We didn't stop worrying until we heard from the airline that he was safely on the flight.

Joe is a nice lad who reads Nabokov and Tolstoy, writes poetry and plans to study History at Uni. He's very bright and quite sanguine, so the experience was soon forgotten. But we decided we would rather not have any more contact with Angel and Steve. While Joe was away my husband Richard had had a long phone conversation with Angel about her mother's cancer treatment, from which he'd drawn a few conclusions. Richard is a GP & academic & an expert in primary care mental health, including personality disorder.

After receiving a threatening text from Angel I wrote a polite but firm email telling her that I felt unable to engage with her any more, and that I certainly was in no position to help in any way with their documentary. I feel that the posts we wrote for DC were our contribution to the debate, and that communities who face Steiner academies should decide themselves whether they want to oppose them. I knew that Angel was likely to 'out' me (I was anon at the time) and after quitting twitter for a while I decided to use my own name.

By this time Angel had been banned from Alicia Hamberg's blog (@zzzooley) for attempting to post attacks

on me in the comments, and because she was making it very clear that she expects ex-Steiner parents to use their own identities to 'whistle-blow' re bad experiences at Steiner schools. If not, she feels pressure should be brought to bear on these families to 'come clean'. It's of course very difficult to make a documentary if no one will tell their stories in public. For us, and for the Waldorf Critics in the States, this makes their project a potential danger to vulnerable individuals. None of us will promote their work.

Of course their accusations (many, manically expressed) involve people preventing their documentary, hurting children in the process. Angel even accuses me of 'grooming' her daughter (who I didn't even meet) presumably because I suggested Sands as a possibility and then withdrew my support. You can imagine how it feels to be accused of 'grooming' a little girl. And then to have these accusations sent to journalists (one of whom forwarded an email asking me what I would like him to do about it). Ignoring is the best thing.

So if they do appear on the quackometer, please just check that they don't use the opportunity to attack Waldorf Critics, Alicia, Lovelyhorse (Sam) or myself, because it has nothing to do with Steiner schools. They would be far more relevant commenting after a post about yams, or astrologers, or people calling themselves ludicrous names like 'Rainbow Star-child' or 'Angel Garden', or how psychopaths are initially charming.

Sorry about the length. All the best to you and your family,

Melanie.

Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

31 January 2012 18:33

Hi Melanie

Got the email.

On a train now with low connectivity. So briefly. Not going to tolerate people using my post discussion for anything other than that. Sounds horrific. We ought to chat on the phone soon. My post is going slow. Work. babies. Procrastination. Usual problems.

A

X

[Quoted text hidden]

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

31 January 2012 18:39

cheers. I feel a lot better now you're informed.

I understand all those things - especially babies. It's not an easy subject either. My number is

thank you. Mx

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

1 February 2012 23:02

I am sure you will have picked up that they are attacking me pre-emptively!

http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2012/2/2_Is_home_birth_quackery.html

I am glad I checked who they were before responding.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

1 February 2012 23:08

I'm glad I warned you - Alicia just tweeted me. I think they made a film about her experiences after a prem birth too - I bet they tried to sue the hospital. We can only pity the staff involved.

I believe she did win a case against a surgeon who operated on her feet. Me next, possibly ;)

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

28 February 2012 08:47

Hi Melanie

I see AG has already posted an attack piece on me. For not publishing comments. I am in France right now - our house water was destroyed by the severe cold so staying elsewhere. I have no internet in the evenings. Angel's post triggered spam engine so put in moderation. A mundane explanation - and AG has jumped to conclusions.

Will be sending a terse response expressing my concern that my blog not be used to attack others.

A

X

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

28 February 2012 09:07

so sorry to hear about the water situation. It's very mild here now.

All they want is to get attention, the post is generating a great many visitors. Steve Paris (Angel Garden's husband) has joined in from his own twitter ac.

This is exactly what they did to Alicia. When she finally locked her twitter ac they found a way to read her tweets anyway and commented on what she was saying (even though it was inconsequential). There's some kind of mediation process being suggested in NZ re the Steiner school their children were at, but even they admit that the school expelled them as parents, not the children. Steve was working as a janitor at the school and I expect being told to leave must have had consequences for their immigration status, I believe they've failed to get right to residency in NZ and want a payout from the school.

all the best to all! M

[Quoted text hidden]

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooley@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 11:21 PM

Subject: Re: Andy

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

she's trying to hide it though. I suppose she can't get much support from astrologers, so she must try skeptics. Whom she'd probably despise if she had nothing to gain from them.

On 2 February 2012 00:15, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> I bet she's fuming. She must be into all sorts of nonsense.

>

>

> On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 11:13 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>>

>> oh that one! I have just started reading it! Hilarious stuff!

>>

>> On 2 February 2012 00:12, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>> > Oh, angelic dodah nonsense.

>> >

>> > Sleep well!

>> >

>> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 11:10 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>> > wrote:

>> >>

>> >> Andy just emailed me. I think I wrote to him just in time. I wonder if

>> >> she's stupid enough to take on the skeptics?

>> >>

>> >>

>> >> On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 11:08 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>> >>>

>> >>> off topic: the post I just posted has a link to a very short article

>> >>> but says some profoundly true things in it. Worth

>> >>> google translate.

>> >>>

>> >>> let's keep 'baning on about esotericism (yawn)'. It's much funnier

>> >>> than to bang on about... whatever she's banging on about.

>> >>>

>> >>> On 1 February 2012 23:59, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>> >>> > I'm very glad I warned him.
>> >>> >
>> >>> >
>> >>> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 10:46 PM, Melanie Byng
>> >>> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> > wrote:
>> >>> >>
>> >>> >> herself?
>> >>> >>
>> >>> >>
>> >>> >> On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 10:43 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> wrote:
>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> Yes, she hates that.
>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> Now she claims to have written something about something Andy
>> >>> >>> Lewis
>> >>> >>> is
>> >>> >>> supposed to have written about. Not sure what it's about.
>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> On 1 February 2012 23:29, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> wrote:
>> >>> >>> > I suspect she hates to see us having fun. It drives her mad.
>> >>> >>> > Chewing
>> >>> >>> > her
>> >>> >>> > fingernails and cursing. Plus they have crap food, no money and
>> >>> >>> > everyone
>> >>> >>> > hates them.
>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 10:23 PM, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> > wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> why? I mean why am I like Sune? Is it the haircut?
>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 10:15 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> haha, Angel notes that you have much in common with Sune. He
>> >>> >>> >>> should
>> >>> >>> >>> be
>> >>> >>> >>> flattered.
>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> On 1 February 2012 18:51, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> > well, you've got plenty of opportunity to practice that
>> >>> >>> >>> > state
>> >>> >>> >>> > of
>> >>> >>> >>> > mind...!

```
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > cold here too, but can't make a fire, unfortunately. Unless
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > want
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > make it on the floor. And I don't. Those big windows are
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > hell
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > during
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > winter, they're not tight at all -- and not even the wall is
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > tight.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > In
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > some places, if you hold your hand there, you feel the cold
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > air
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > blowing in. There's only one radiator, because the other one
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > has
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > been
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > removed, and I never installed it again (thinking it would
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > take
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > too
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > much space in the kitchen).
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > On 1 February 2012 18:37, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > I would raise merry hell. It might be quite interesting!
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > But it is unlikely. I'm going to keep saying that all of
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > this
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > is
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > unlikely!
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > It's very cold here and I have only just made a fire. My
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > fingers
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > are
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > frozen.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > I am also writing about a character who is paranoid, which
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > makes
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > me
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > paranoid
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > ;0
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 5:33 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > But, if she's going to write in the newspaper, she can't
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > mention
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > us.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > She can have the article, co-written by the swsf or
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > whoever.
```

>> >>> >>> >>> >>> and
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> she
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> can say that critics are horrible, they're unethical.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> Problem
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> is,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> she's going to have to write it so general that whatever
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> she
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> says
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> could just as well be about Angel, and people who know
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> about
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> Angel
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> will think about Angel and not us.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> But really -- if there's an article in the Guardian,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> citing
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> Angel
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> as
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> reputable source, then it might just hit back on all of
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> them:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> what if
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> the titirangi school calls the swsf and says 'that woman
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> tried to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> extort money from us'? They might then regret their
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> involvement
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> with
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> Murray.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> On 1 February 2012 18:24, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > I think it's most likely she'll find Angel a mite
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > overbearing,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > especially if
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > she doesn't do what she's told. But if she already has a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > story
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > up
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > her
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > sleeve
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > via the SWSF, this might be additional material.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > However I seem to be able to dm the education editor of
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > Guardian.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 5:18 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > the question is, though, even if she got spiteful --

>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> what
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> would
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> she do
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> with the material Angel presents? It's unpublishable
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> and
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> interesting
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> to noone.
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> On 1 February 2012 18:13, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > over at amazonnewsmedia she is chatting to
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> . I
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > hope
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > isn't
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > stupid enough to get spiteful - she blocked both Sam
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > and
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > me,
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > it
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > must
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > have
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > been some time ago. Sam loathes her - she tried to
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > talk
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > to
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > via
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > mumsnet, but I saw she'd conducted some PR for
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > Triodos
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > Bank
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > and
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > warned
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > off. We even wondered if she was the 'Jinxy'
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > character
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > who
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > was
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > trying
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > to
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > speak to. (sending her an email seemed to cause
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > a
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > virus
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > on
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > dad's computer, but it could all have been
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > unrelated).
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 4:44 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > wrote:

>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> I figured! So I said them ;-)
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> On 1 February 2012 17:38, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > yes, but I think I need to hear you say these
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > things.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > Exactly, what is her reputation. Zilch. No, worse.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > Thank
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > you!
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 4:22 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> > wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> But she can't know you warned journalists. She
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> has
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> no
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> right
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> know
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> what you email people privately. No court does
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> either,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> in a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> case
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> like
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> this -- it would seem ludicrous. You have the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> right
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> your
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> opinions
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> and the right to tell people about your
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> unfortunante
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> encounter
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> with
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> Angel.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> At least with the doctor she had her foot. With
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> you,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> there's
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> not
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> even
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> a pinky-toe. Where would she start? Nobody has
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> right
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> make
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> documentaries or post youtube-clips or ridiculous

>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> posts
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> without
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> being
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> criticized or even plainly dismissed. Let's say
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> you
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> write a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> book
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> and
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> Angel says it's shit because you're a bad person.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> Even
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> if
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> this
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> led
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> someone to not buy the book... I mean, hello.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> And does she have a reputation to defend? Where's
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> her
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> reputation?
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> Clearly, if she had a professional reputation,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> she
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> wouldn't
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> do
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> what
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> she's doing to harm it (on her own, without
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> anyone
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> of us
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> helping).
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> She
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> doesn't. But in public, you've said nothing. You
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> *certainly*
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> have
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> no
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> duty to actively defend her reputation.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> I'd say -- try not to dwell on this. Ignore her,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> and
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> she
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> will
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> have
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> nothing. No serious journalists would tell her
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> what
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> you've
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> said
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> them. Even if they did, I'm sure you've said
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> nothing
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> them
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> that
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> wasn't reasonable to say in these circumstances.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> Angel

>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> is
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> pestering
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> them with attacks on you -- why would you not be
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> allowed
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> your
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> version?
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> Why would her screwed-up version be allowed to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> stand
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> unchallenged?
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> On 1 February 2012 17:03, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > I was running this morning and thinking surely
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > she
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > isn't
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > mad
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > enough
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > imagine such litigation would work? My mother
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > rang
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > when I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > got
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > home
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > and I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > asked her - perhaps Angel would think me
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > telling
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > Joe's
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > grandmother
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > what
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > happened to him was slander? I wasn't entirely
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > serious. My
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > mother
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > said I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > was
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > being paranoid. Anyway, she said, it did happen
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > -
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > was
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > involved
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > (they
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > collected him from the airport). I think I've
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > entered
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > strange
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > kafka-esque
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > world here.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > Angel sued a doctor who operated on her feet
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> > and

9

>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> how could she? You haven't said a word about
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> her.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Publicly.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Since
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> mess happened. And she can't prove you have
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> any
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> obligations
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> towards
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> her, because there were none.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> On 1 February 2012 10:51, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > something rather horrible has just occurred
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > me.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > When
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > they
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > come
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > back
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > England to 'deal with' us, does she intend
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > sue
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > me
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > for
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > loss
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > of
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > earnings/reputation?
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 9:06 AM, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> > wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> well, it is interesting. One doesn't have
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> believe
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> it,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> but a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> surprising
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> number of people do. Which is in itself
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> interesting.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> Sawfoot looks like a very big player
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> against
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> that
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> strange,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> lost

>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> looking
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> girl in a slip of a dress on a beach, who
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> has
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> probably
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> since
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> had
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> breakdown. Loads of Steiner teachers grab
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> by
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> arm.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> I saw
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> kindergarten teacher do this to him when he
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> was 6,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> was
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> driving
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> by
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> school at the time. She didn't see me. He
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> wasn't
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> hurt,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> he
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> didn't
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> even
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> mention it, and I don't think I realised
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> that
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> teachers
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> don't
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> normally
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> do
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> this - except I'm sure it occasionally does
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> happen
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> in
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> mainstream
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> schools
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> too. But in Steiner you often hear about
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> it.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> In
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> Edinburgh
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> apparently
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> child's arm was broken. I'm not sure if
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> that
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> was
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> ever
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> reported,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> but
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >>> was

>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> told that the family (who of course
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> complained)
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> were
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> ostracised
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> by
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> school community.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> You wrote about the Sawfoot case well:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> expensive mistakes (also: comment on a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> misrepresentation of
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> waldorf
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> criticism) « the ethereal kiosk
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Is Angel thanking you for writing such
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> great
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> analysis?
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> No.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Are
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> you
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> still
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> hurting children? Yes. Look how powerful
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> you
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> are.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> There is a case to be made about
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> accountability
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> and it
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> would
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> involve
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> and the SWSF. All the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> material
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> is
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> there,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> if
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Angel
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> wants
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> to dig
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> like Sam does through archived material and
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> way-back
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> machines,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> recognising
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> names etc. and talking to parents WHO SHE
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> WILL
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> NOT
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> LATER
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> 'OUT'.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> But
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> no,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Angel wanted us to do all the work,
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> offering

>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> up
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> parents as
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> sacrificial
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> victims, ending with a massive payout from
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Titirangi
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> school.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> On Wed, Feb 1, 2012 at 8:44 AM, alicia h.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Exactly. She got money.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> None of that tells us all that much about
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> what
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> happens in
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> schools.
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> And, as a personal note, I find
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> anthroposophy
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> far
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> more
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> interesting
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> than
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Sawfoot. Of course, that would be a
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> disappointment to
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> Angel
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> as
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> it
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> means I
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> focus on the wrong thing which somehow
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> probably
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> is
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> the
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> same
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> as
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> harming
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> her
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> children...
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> On 1 Feb 2012 08:51, "Melanie Byng"
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> 'the endless waffling on about
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> anthroposophy'
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >>
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> that is rather the point. Annoying as it
>> >>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> is

for
those too
stupid
and
lazy to do any work towards their beloved
docuhorror. And
what
has
Jo
Sawfoot I-still-love-Steiner-ed to do
with
it?
Yes,
she
got
a
massive
pay-out!

If you're going to do the
bullying-allowed-due-to-karma
thing
you
need
to waffle on about anthroposophy,
otherwise
it's
just
bullying,
which
happens everywhere for normal reasons to
do
with
power
and
feelings
of
inadequacy and human cruelty etc. Several
of
my
friends
have
experienced
episodes of bullying at work, major or
minor.
Plus
it
appears
to
be
endemic

[illegible]

>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> haha, she's soon going to charge Sune
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> with
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> bullying
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> her
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> too!
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> Look
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> at
>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >>>> her latest tweets.

[illegible]

16

17

18

19

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.bying@gmail.com>

Date: Mon, Feb 13, 2012 at 11:33 AM

Subject: Re: Steiner issues

To:

more than a bit nuts. I don't think she knows anymore - she's just anti-me. Let me know if she persists.

x

On Mon, Feb 13, 2012 at 11:20 AM,

wrote:

I can't even understand whether she's pro or anti Steiner. Or just a bit nuts

David

On 13/02/2012 11:16, Melanie Byng wrote:

Oh dear, my troll :(

Best just ignore her, she sends this stuff everywhere. A journalist forwarded me a long email she wrote to him, he was as confused as you are.

Her name is 'Angel Garden' and she has called herself an astrologer, although she doesn't generally say. If she steps up her activity I may have to respond but I'm hoping that eventually she'll get bored. Sam got an email yesterday in which Angel said she was going to 'expose me', never pleasant.

Mx

On Mon, Feb 13, 2012 at 10:53 AM,
Who on earth is this person? I read his/her post and I'm none the wiser
David

wrote:

Dear David

I'd thought I'd send you the link to my latest article as I've quoted you in it. I hope this piece is of interest to you as it concerns skeptics, woo and Steiner education, subjects that I know from Twitter that you're passionate about. I would be very interested to read any feedback you might have.

http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2012/2/13_When_is_a_cult_not_a_cult_Skeptics%2C_Cliques_and_%22The_New_woo%22.html

I look forward to hearing from you in due course

Best wishes

Angel

--

David Colquhoun

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 10:34 PM

Subject: Re: new thread

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

goodnight and woof!

On 19 February 2012 23:33, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
> goodnight!

>

> On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 10:32 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>

>> sounds lovely -- it's the kind of places I like.

>>

>> Well, I understand what you mean. She hasn't been an asset to me this

>> weekend either, for different reasons, but still... I was already

>> nervous as it was... Doesn't exactly help your mental stability to

>> check her twitter updates.

>>

>> On 19 February 2012 23:13, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>> > and I am still quite stressed - in the clinical way - struggling to

>> > concentrate - complete failure of 'will'. I don't think it's entirely

>> > 'Her'

>> > but 'She' doesn't help.

>> >

>>

>> >

>> >

>> >

>> >

>> >

>> > On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 10:08 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>> >>

>> >> sounds more fun. I'll be... I don't know really. Next week will be

>> >> improvised.

>> >>

>> >> I have an hour left to eat. Must get up early tomorrow.

>> >>

>> >> On 19 February 2012 23:04, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>> >> > concentrate on that. I have to work on Midsummer Night's Dream for

>> >> > the

>> >> > next

>> >> > couple of days. I think it can wait.

>> >> >

>> >> >

>> >> > On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 10:01 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>

>> >> > wrote:

>> >> >>

>> >> >> thank you. There is an other reason I should perhaps avoid doing

>> >> >> anything today: I have had over a thousand visitors today, and most

>> >> >> of

>> >> >> them are from sweden. Plus new twitter followers who would just be

>> >> >> perplexed seeing a post about this. It's a very bad situation

>> >> >> really.

>> >> >> Good but bad. People want to know lots of things about

>> >> >> anthroposophists and anthroposophy and I will be virtually one-eyed.

>> >> >>

>> >> >> On 19 February 2012 22:56, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>> >> >> wrote:

>> >> >> > just remember - there are lots of people who know about this now

>> >> >> > and

>> >> >> > they

>> >> >> > will tell each other. But let me know the minute you see anything

>> >> >> > because I

>> >> >> > can probably do something about it.

>> >> >> >

>> >> >> >

>> >> >> > On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 9:54 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>

>> >> >> > wrote:

>> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> by which I meant to start the sentence saying: he was.

>> >> >> >>

>> >> >> >> On 19 February 2012 22:54, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>> >> >> >> > well he is. It is still available in my tweetdeck. But when I

>> >> >> >> > click

>> >> >> >> > on

>> >> >> >> > it, to see it online, it's not online anymore -- perhaps

>> >> >> >> > someone

>> >> >> >> > else

>> >> >> >> > saw it and protested? and he then deleted it.

>> >> >> >> >

>> >> >> >> > It was this tweet (the one she's been tweeting all day long):

>> >> >> >> >

>> >> >> >> > RT @steinermentary: Why wld an apparently high profile anti

>> >> >> >> > #Steiner

>> >> >> >> > blog be promoted by a pro-#Waldorf site? <http://t.co/gUUOzbtm>

>> >> >> >> > #cults

>> >> >> >> > #woo
>> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> > On 19 February 2012 22:50, Melanie Byng
>> >> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> > wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> is he? I can communicate with him easily. I didn't see that.
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 9:49 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >>> The problem for me is that now people like Edzard Ernst are
>> >> >> >> >>> RTing
>> >> >> >> >>> her
>> >> >> >> >>> rants against me. David fell for it yesterday, but at least
>> >> >> >> >>> you
>> >> >> >> >>> could
>> >> >> >> >>> inform him, and he blocked her. I'm the one who has my name
>> >> >> >> >>> there,
>> >> >> >> >>> on
>> >> >> >> >>> every one of Angel's websites. It's me she's ranting about on
>> >> >> >> >>> twitter.
>> >> >> >> >>> She seems to have stopped with Sam, so maybe *for her*
>> >> >> >> >>> personally
>> >> >> >> >>> the
>> >> >> >> >>> approach worked. But I'm not going to try to appease Angel. I
>> >> >> >> >>> can
>> >> >> >> >>> only
>> >> >> >> >>> lose.
>> >> >> >> >>>
>> >> >> >> >>> I feel slightly panicked about this because she'll continue
>> >> >> >> >>> to
>> >> >> >> >>> do
>> >> >> >> >>> this
>> >> >> >> >>> and I'm going to sit there with horrendous headaches and only
>> >> >> >> >>> one
>> >> >> >> >>> eye
>> >> >> >> >>> that works and be unable to do anything.
>> >> >> >> >>>
>> >> >> >> >>> I never had much private contact with Angel and Steve -- two
>> >> >> >> >>> or
>> >> >> >> >>> three
>> >> >> >> >>> emails before the shit erupted. In the first email I rejected
>> >> >> >> >>> the
>> >> >> >> >>> two
>> >> >> >> >>> concrete suggestions they had for things for me to do for
>> >> >> >> >>> them.
>> >> >> >> >>> I
>> >> >> >> >>> said
>> >> >> >> >>> no. Perhaps that's why they weren't interested in me, until
>> >> >> >> >>> that

>> >> >> >> >>> weekend last autumn when she had that article to write. And
>> >> >> >> >>> when
>> >> >> >> >>> I
>> >> >> >> >>> was
>> >> >> >> >>> idiotic enough to respond. But I've never given them any
>> >> >> >> >>> particular
>> >> >> >> >>> reason to expect loyalty to death.

>> >> >> >> >>>
>> >> >> >> >>> Damn.

>> >> >> >> >>>
>> >> >> >> >>>

>> >> >> >> >>> On 19 February 2012 22:17, Melanie Byng

>> >> >> >> >>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>> >> >> >> >>> wrote:

>> >> >> >> >>> > hmm - I'd wait a bit. I think if you do respond you need to

>> >> >> >> >>> > get

>> >> >> >> >>> > this

>> >> >> >> >>> > pitch

>> >> >> >> >>> > perfect - laconic. You need to administer a Hitch-slap.

>> >> >> >> >>> > You're

>> >> >> >> >>> > perfectly

>> >> >> >> >>> > good at doing that, but to do it you have to take up a

>> >> >> >> >>> > detached

>> >> >> >> >>> > view, a

>> >> >> >> >>> > view

>> >> >> >> >>> > possibly from the 18th century, or Portugal.

>> >> >> >> >>> >

>> >> >> >> >>> > I have no problem with you responding to her but Sam will

>> >> >> >> >>> > be

>> >> >> >> >>> > upset.

>> >> >> >> >>> > As

>> >> >> >> >>> > you

>> >> >> >> >>> > know, I don't agree with Sam's position, or at least her

>> >> >> >> >>> > position

>> >> >> >> >>> > as

>> >> >> >> >>> > expressed a couple of days ago. I haven't heard from her

>> >> >> >> >>> > since,

>> >> >> >> >>> > although

>> >> >> >> >>> > I

>> >> >> >> >>> > did write again and we certainly haven't come to blows. I

>> >> >> >> >>> > did

>> >> >> >> >>> > say

>> >> >> >> >>> > I

>> >> >> >> >>> > needed a

>> >> >> >> >>> > break from it, but it was much more a break from trying to

>> >> >> >> >>> > explain

>> >> >> >> >>> > myself

>> >> >> >> >>> > and wanting to scream 'She's a psychopath!' which is

>> >> >> >> >>> > manifestly

>> >> >> >> >>> > true

>> >> >> >> >>> > in

>> >> >> >> >>> > at
>> >> >> >> >>> > least the colloquial sense where these things matter. I
>> >> >> >> >>> > don't
>> >> >> >> >>> > give a
>> >> >> >> >>> > damn
>> >> >> >> >>> > about Angel's 'patient care' or anything. In fact I'd love
>> >> >> >> >>> > to
>> >> >> >> >>> > hear
>> >> >> >> >>> > she'd
>> >> >> >> >>> > been run over by a train, or that an elephant had fallen
>> >> >> >> >>> > out
>> >> >> >> >>> > of a
>> >> >> >> >>> > tree
>> >> >> >> >>> > onto
>> >> >> >> >>> > her head (it would have to be something large) or that a
>> >> >> >> >>> > tribe
>> >> >> >> >>> > of
>> >> >> >> >>> > Patagonian
>> >> >> >> >>> > Indians had whittled her skull into a canoe. Vile loon.
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> > Sam hasn't changed her mind about it since the beginning:
>> >> >> >> >>> > we
>> >> >> >> >>> > should
>> >> >> >> >>> > have
>> >> >> >> >>> > been very kind and conciliatory to Angel when Joe came
>> >> >> >> >>> > home,
>> >> >> >> >>> > we
>> >> >> >> >>> > should
>> >> >> >> >>> > have
>> >> >> >> >>> > made some excuse about not continuing contact. This would
>> >> >> >> >>> > have
>> >> >> >> >>> > meant
>> >> >> >> >>> > me
>> >> >> >> >>> > withdrawing permanently from any on line engagement, I
>> >> >> >> >>> > imagine,
>> >> >> >> >>> > and
>> >> >> >> >>> > would
>> >> >> >> >>> > have involved grovelling and apologising, and I don't think
>> >> >> >> >>> > we
>> >> >> >> >>> > would
>> >> >> >> >>> > have
>> >> >> >> >>> > been any good at it. In fact it just isn't something we
>> >> >> >> >>> > would
>> >> >> >> >>> > be
>> >> >> >> >>> > able to
>> >> >> >> >>> > do.
>> >> >> >> >>> > Richard had however been very polite to Steve, but this was
>> >> >> >> >>> > out
>> >> >> >> >>> > of
>> >> >> >> >>> > concern
>> >> >> >> >>> > for Joe. The minute we knew he was on the plane we didn't

>> >> >> >> >>> > want
>> >> >> >> >>> > anything
>> >> >> >> >>> > to
>> >> >> >> >>> > do with them, and it should have been obvious to them that
>> >> >> >> >>> > they
>> >> >> >> >>> > had
>> >> >> >> >>> > fucked
>> >> >> >> >>> > up as far as we were concerned. It was not obvious, or they
>> >> >> >> >>> > wanted
>> >> >> >> >>> > something
>> >> >> >> >>> > else from us badly enough to ignore our silence. And she
>> >> >> >> >>> > threatened
>> >> >> >> >>> > me,
>> >> >> >> >>> > and
>> >> >> >> >>> > I wrote that email, and it wasn't enough.
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> > Sam was also upset about you engaging Angel on your blog. I
>> >> >> >> >>> > don't
>> >> >> >> >>> > agree
>> >> >> >> >>> > with
>> >> >> >> >>> > her, I think you were justified and that in fact it was
>> >> >> >> >>> > necessary,
>> >> >> >> >>> > but
>> >> >> >> >>> > Sam
>> >> >> >> >>> > has never agreed.
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> > These things are very hard. I'm not a schoolgirl, and we're
>> >> >> >> >>> > not
>> >> >> >> >>> > talking
>> >> >> >> >>> > about a classroom. This is the web. Angel uses (and
>> >> >> >> >>> > misuses)
>> >> >> >> >>> > the
>> >> >> >> >>> > web,
>> >> >> >> >>> > she
>> >> >> >> >>> > can't expect to operate unchecked. She's a bully, not a
>> >> >> >> >>> > victim.
>> >> >> >> >>> > She's
>> >> >> >> >>> > been
>> >> >> >> >>> > doing it for years. Her behaviour was not caused by us, and
>> >> >> >> >>> > even
>> >> >> >> >>> > though
>> >> >> >> >>> > I'm
>> >> >> >> >>> > convinced she's in a particularly manic phase, for several
>> >> >> >> >>> > possible
>> >> >> >> >>> > reasons,
>> >> >> >> >>> > it's just an acute manifestation of her habitual tactics.
>> >> >> >> >>> > In
>> >> >> >> >>> > fact
>> >> >> >> >>> > I
>> >> >> >> >>> > think
>> >> >> >> >>> > she's enjoying herself. She's found her metier.

>> >> >> >> >>>> >
>> >> >> >> >>>> > I have very few friends. I am exhausted. I want to write my
>> >> >> >> >>>> > novel.
>> >> >> >> >>>> > There
>> >> >> >> >>>> > is
>> >> >> >> >>>> > a rich vein of the unexpected in the ethereal kiosk, and I
>> >> >> >> >>>> > am
>> >> >> >> >>>> > not
>> >> >> >> >>>> > about
>> >> >> >> >>>> > to
>> >> >> >> >>>> > say what should happen there. I think you should be able to
>> >> >> >> >>>> > speak
>> >> >> >> >>>> > your
>> >> >> >> >>>> > mind,
>> >> >> >> >>>> > and that Sam has to toughen up, and also admit that she
>> >> >> >> >>>> > herself
>> >> >> >> >>>> > chose to
>> >> >> >> >>>> > write emails to a person who later turned out to be crazy.
>> >> >> >> >>>> > It's
>> >> >> >> >>>> > hard. I
>> >> >> >> >>>> > haven't said it, I may not be able to. Maybe this is why I
>> >> >> >> >>>> > have
>> >> >> >> >>>> > so
>> >> >> >> >>>> > few
>> >> >> >> >>>> > friends, I would just rather not say difficult things. And
>> >> >> >> >>>> > actually,
>> >> >> >> >>>> > by
>> >> >> >> >>>> > now,
>> >> >> >> >>>> > most of my friends are more capable of taking
>> >> >> >> >>>> > responsibility
>> >> >> >> >>>> > than
>> >> >> >> >>>> > I
>> >> >> >> >>>> > am.
>> >> >> >> >>>> > They
>> >> >> >> >>>> > are professors or they run NGOs like Save the Children or
>> >> >> >> >>>> > create
>> >> >> >> >>>> > health
>> >> >> >> >>>> > policy. I am a daffodil, frankly.
>> >> >> >> >>>> >
>> >> >> >> >>>> > I don't think Angel will out Sam, but she might do (she
>> >> >> >> >>>> > might
>> >> >> >> >>>> > even
>> >> >> >> >>>> > know
>> >> >> >> >>>> > what
>> >> >> >> >>>> > she's called). Part of the fear is real, but it's
>> >> >> >> >>>> > embarrassment
>> >> >> >> >>>> > too,
>> >> >> >> >>>> > which
>> >> >> >> >>>> > is harder to admit to. No one is really going to hurt Sam's
>> >> >> >> >>>> > family
>> >> >> >> >>>> > or

>> >> >> >> >>> > refuse
>> >> >> >> >>> > her a job, her fear of being humiliated or exposed is the
>> >> >> >> >>> > problem.
>> >> >> >> >>> > So
>> >> >> >> >>> > this
>> >> >> >> >>> > has to be taken into account.
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> > On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 7:26 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >> >> >>> > <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >>> > wrote:
>> >> >> >> >>> >
>> >> >> >> >>> >> it was -- no doubt. The post is by no means finished, but
>> >> >> >> >>> >> I
>> >> >> >> >>> >> can
>> >> >> >> >>> >> show
>> >> >> >> >>> >> you the kind of mention it would be (although this is
>> >> >> >> >>> >> subject
>> >> >> >> >>> >> to
>> >> >> >> >>> >> rewrites still... and am not even sure about posting this
>> >> >> >> >>> >> at
>> >> >> >> >>> >> all...)
>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>> >> >> >> >>> >> 'At this point though, there appears to be an increase in
>> >> >> >> >>> >> intensity
>> >> >> >> >>> >> on
>> >> >> >> >>> >> Angel Garden's part, despite my efforts to ignore both her
>> >> >> >> >>> >> and
>> >> >> >> >>> >> her
>> >> >> >> >>> >> actions; and, additionally, the attacks on my friends and
>> >> >> >> >>> >> acquaintances -- of whom it is required that they take a
>> >> >> >> >>> >> stand
>> >> >> >> >>> >> against
>> >> >> >> >>> >> me and Melanie -- have multiplied beyond what I could have
>> >> >> >> >>> >> ever
>> >> >> >> >>> >> imagined.'
>> >> >> >> >>> >>
>> >> >> >> >>> >> 'But I write this to say I'm to those of you who have had
>> >> >> >> >>> >> to
>> >> >> >> >>> >> deal
>> >> >> >> >>> >> with
>> >> >> >> >>> >> Angel Garden due to no fault of your own. This isn't my
>> >> >> >> >>> >> fault

>> >> >> >> >> >> either.
>> >> >> >> >> >> It isn't Melanie's. It is Angel Garden who lashes out
>> >> >> >> >> >> because
>> >> >> >> >> >> she's
>> >> >> >> >> >> a
>> >> >> >> >> >> self-centered person who is not prepared to take
>> >> >> >> >> >> responsibility
>> >> >> >> >> >> for
>> >> >> >> >> >> her own life and who wants others to carry her burdens for
>> >> >> >> >> >> her.
>> >> >> >> >> >> If
>> >> >> >> >> >> people refuse to do it, she will retaliate.'
>> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> On 19 February 2012 20:12, Melanie Byng
>> >> >> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> >> > let me have a think. It was completely irrelevant
>> >> >> >> >> >> > slander
>> >> >> >> >> >> > too
>> >> >> >> >> >> > of
>> >> >> >> >> >> > course.
>> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> > I think it was all to distract attention from their own
>> >> >> >> >> >> > behaviour,
>> >> >> >> >> >> > anyway.
>> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> > On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 7:08 PM, alicia h.
>> >> >> >> >> >> > <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> >> > wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> If I write that post, about Angel, it's very difficult
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> for
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> me
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> to
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> write
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> it without referring to them wanting to post slander on
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> blog
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> (as
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> reason for the block). I will put it as 'slander of a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> friend'
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> or
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> something like that, I won't mention you. (Even though
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> people
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> know,
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> I
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> think it's better not to since it doesn't add
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> anything?) I
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> do

>> >> >> >> >> wonder,
>> >> >> >> >> though, if I can mention you by name in a more neutral
>> >> >> >> >> context.
>> >> >> >> >> For
>> >> >> >> >> example, if I want to point out that none of this --
>> >> >> >> >> she
>> >> >> >> >> mailing
>> >> >> >> >> people, et c -- is my fault or Melanie's (ie, first
>> >> >> >> >> name?). I
>> >> >> >> >> you
>> >> >> >> >> feel
>> >> >> >> >> the least bit uncomfortable with your name in that post
>> >> >> >> >> at
>> >> >> >> >> all,
>> >> >> >> >> I
>> >> >> >> >> won't use it. Her accusations against you *are* more
>> >> >> >> >> personal
>> >> >> >> >> than
>> >> >> >> >> the
>> >> >> >> >> ones towards me, so I do think you have a legitimate
>> >> >> >> >> reason
>> >> >> >> >> not
>> >> >> >> >> to
>> >> >> >> >> be
>> >> >> >> >> mentioned. So you know. Everybody concerned will know
>> >> >> >> >> anyway,
>> >> >> >> >> so...
>> >> >> >> >> In
>> >> >> >> >> a way, though, and this is why I felt it would be good
>> >> >> >> >> to
>> >> >> >> >> use
>> >> >> >> >> the
>> >> >> >> >> name, it becomes more emotionally compelling if it's
>> >> >> >> >> made
>> >> >> >> >> blindingly
>> >> >> >> >> clear that a real person with a real name was targeted.
>> >> >> >> >> People
>> >> >> >> >> like
>> >> >> >> >> you, they don't like her.
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> On 19 February 2012 14:25, alicia h.
>> >> >> >> >> <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> > On 19 February 2012 14:22, Melanie Byng
>> >> >> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> > wrote:
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >>

```
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> should
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> coming
```

12

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> system and prisons. My parents' building has
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> very
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> nice
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> basement
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> dungeons. I could use them as prototypes when
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> I
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> build
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> mine...
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Where Angel goes spectacularly wrong is in
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> imagining
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> that
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> I
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> am
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> kind of country that would grant free speech
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> to
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> folks
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> like
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> her.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Or
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> even citizenship.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Shall I rename the blog 'the ethereal
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> nation'?
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Mr
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Dog
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> is
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> already
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> eager
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> to help write the constitution.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Nice beaches and drinks of course. And
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> ice-cream
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> parlours.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> On 19 February 2012 13:37, Melanie Byng
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > I saw that. I thought the mention of a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > rogue
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > full
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > moon
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > was
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > very
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > funny.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > I just wrote to Dan and said that their
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > working
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > methods

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > are
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > unethical
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > and
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > that they are untrustworthy, and that
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > anything
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > else
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > is a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > distraction.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > I
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > also
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > said that their accusations against you are
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > ludicrous
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > because
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > you
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > are
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > not a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > country.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > (If however you become a country in the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > next
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > few
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > hours,
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > I
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > think
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > it's
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > only
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > fair that you let everybody know before
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > issuing
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > currency
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > and
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > creating
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > constitution. I will then have time to set
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > up
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > travel
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > agency
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > for
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > those
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > who
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > want to go on holiday to you, and to design
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > a
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > brochure.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > I
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > hope
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > you
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > have
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > nice
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > beaches and at least one decent taverna.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > Will
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > you

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > build
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > an
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > airport,
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > or
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > do we
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > have to approach you by boat?)
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > I'm sorry you had a bad night. I slept very
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > badly
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > night
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > before
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > last
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > but
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > very well last night, so perhaps we're
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > doing
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > this
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > in
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > shifts.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > It's
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > unpleasant
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > to contemplate an operation too. Much worse
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > than
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > contemplating
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > an
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > angel,
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > but
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > at least it's a finite prospect. I can see
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > Angel
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > ranting
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > for
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > years,
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > but
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > possibly in a padded cell in one of your
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > jails.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > On Sun, Feb 19, 2012 at 9:35 AM, alicia h.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > Good morning. Had a difficult time
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > sleeping;
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > partly
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > angel
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > ,

>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> partly
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> op.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Havent checked their tweets this morning,
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> but
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> saw
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Pete
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> had
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> posted
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> on
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> wc. He
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> keeps getting their emails apparently...
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> On 18 Feb 2012 17:34, "alicia h."
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> well, exactly!
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> I think loss of face is very hard to take
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> for
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> people
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> like
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> her.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> And
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> since she gets in trouble with people, it
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> happens
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> again
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> and
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> again.
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> On 18 February 2012 17:29, Melanie Byng
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > yep - we're talking about that now and
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > whether
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > to
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > keep
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > inhibited
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > grieving thing, or just go for any loss
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > (including
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > loss
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > of
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > face).
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > Whether it
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > goes in cycles or she's like this all
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > time
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > and
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > keeps
>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> > it

17

18

19

>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> But I do think Sam should take
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> what
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> Angel
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> says
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> with
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> a
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> grain
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> of
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >> salt.

>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> Especially now that the latest
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> attempt
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> at
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> appeasement
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> failed
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> quite
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> spectacularly. Or perhaps not
>> >> >> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> failed,

[illegible][illegible]

On 18 February 2012 14:22,
 Melanie
 Byng
 <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
 wrote:

[illegible][illegible]

> our
> next
> door
> neighbour
> at
> the
> house
> we
> sold
> (as fast as possible) lost her
> mother.
> She
> went
> absolutely
> nuts.
> She
> would
> stop people in the road
> outside
> and
> harangue
> them
> for
> hours
> about
> how
> terrible we were and how Joe
> was
> a
> monster.
> She
> followed
> me
> along
> the
> lane
> shouting: 'You're digging
> yourself a
> deeper
> and
> deeper
> hole!'
> She
> told
> friends of ours that we'd had
> to
> leave
> london
> because
> of
> our 8

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

[Home](#) [Notifications](#) [# Discover](#) [Me](#)

Search Twitter

**Andy Lewis**

@lecanardnoir

[+ Follow](#)

I expect to make a new set of enemies with my next blog post. Always exciting.

[↩ Reply](#) [↻ Retweet](#) [★ Favorite](#) [⋮ More](#)

RETWEET

1



4:48 PM - 27 Feb 2012

Reply to @lecanardnoir

Trends

#moregamesthatmatter Promoted by Sky Sports #Ferguson #Iraq
#RIPRobinWilliams Skype iPhone 6 #bbuk #ISIS Scotland Islamic State

© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)

From: John Stumbles john@stumbles.org.uk
Subject: Re: Looking for John Stumbles
Date: 8 March 2012 12:05 pm
To: Steve Paris sparis@mac.com

Dear Steve

On 07/03/12 00:46, Steve Paris wrote:

Dear Mr Stumbles

I hope this is the correct email address for you (I found it through your plumbing website)

That's my work email (which is fine - it comes to the same inbox); above is my personal one.

The reason I'm writing to you is because you keep asking for evidence that Steiner schools don't do anything to interfere with children bullying each other on Andy Lewis' blog.

Sadly, we're not allowed to comment there.

I'm curious how you mean 'not allowed to'. Anyone can do so (unless they've been banned by Andy, I guess) but the blog software seems a bit clanky and I find that when I've composed a message and then type in the CAPTCHA and try to submit my comment it responds that it can't read my CAPTCHA cookie, or something, then if I go back to the page it's often lost my comment text! So what I do is save a copy of my text so I can paste it back in and try again, which usually works. I think it must be something about the time taken while composing the text before submitting it that makes it time out or something - in any case not very good software.

Or maybe you mean that you're being forbidden by someone else?

We can't provide proof that every school does this, but we have evidence that ours in particular does. In fact it expelled my kids (the eldest of which was being bullied every day) rather than do something about the bullying in her class - as they said they would. So it was preferable for them to get rid of all of them without warning, reason given or right of appeal.

I'm sorry to hear that. Both I and my wife suffered bullying at our (state) schools so I'm quite aware how horrible this is for children. It's bad enough if a school doesn't pick up on bullying, but for them not to take prompt and effective action when it happens - or even as you tell me expelling the victims! - is outrageous.

Sadly, however, I'm not surprised to hear of this happening in any school - mainstream or Steiner. I'm certainly under no impression that Steiner schools are somehow immune from such issues, and I know at my kids' school there have been cases of of bullying and even in one case a teacher who took a dislike to a particular child and ended up engineering the expulsion of not only that child but their siblings. Thankfully that teacher is long gone (though not as a result of that disgraceful incident, more shame to the school at that time) and the current staff seem more humane and also more professional than 7 or 8 years ago when that happened.

In the case of the bullying I know some of the children involved (now young adults) and they are now good friends. Which does not, of course, make what happened in the past OK, but I find it interesting because I could not imagine ever having a genuinely friendly relationship with those who bullied me as a child.

If you're interested in communicating about this (and maybe even Andy's apparent resistance to provide some of the evidence you're looking for), please reply to me.

It was 'MuscleGuy' I challenged to produce evidence for his claim that "Steiner schools will absolutely not step in to prevent one child openly bullying, including physically other children", not Andy (Lewis) who doesn't seem to have contributed to the discussion in the comments at all. (I did challenge Andy on a different subject - his claim that Frome school was being secretive about Anthroposophy - but he didn't respond to that.)

And of course MuscleGuy didn't respond to my challenge for evidence either - you're the only person who's produced evidence for bullying happening at *any* Steiner school during this discussion! Although as I say I did know of some that happened at our school once. I've also heard fairly convincing accounts of a culture of bullying - which could fit with the bullying-as-karma idea - at one school.

But if *all* Steiner teachers believed the thing about bullying being karma you'd expect bullying to be rife at every school, and for there to be parents such as yourself all over the world (aren't you in NZ?) offering evidence of it. Which, as far as I can see, just isn't happening.

Anyway I hope your children are now at a school they're happy in and the horrible time they evidently had at your Steiner school is firmly behind them

all the best

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 12:42 PM

Subject: Re: new email thread

To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

like a wall of loon.

Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 12:40 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
they're bad enough when you have them in small doses, like I did. One
at a time, then wait a few days (while she pens a new one). Imagine
seeing all of them one after another...

On 30 March 2012 13:25, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> they must look so horrible one after another. She has no idea how she
> appears.

>

>

> On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 12:23 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>

>> oh good!! Then she knows! (I was just thinking I don't know if I dare

>> email someone who might be someone else ;-) they'd think I was

>> mad...!)

>>

>> They're probably there still. But haven't checked. Good she's making a
fool of herself.

>>

>> On 30 March 2012 13:19, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>> > I told her yesterday you were thrilled.

>> >

>> >

>> > On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 12:19 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>> > wrote:

>> >>

>> >> I think I have her email. Not quite certain it's her but so funny

>> >> -

>> >>

>> >> I wonder if she's read all the nasty posts, if they're still there and

>> >> if

>> >> I'm still grooming children.

>> >>

>> >>

>> >> On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 12:16 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>
>>>> I now -- I was just looking at her tweets! You can DM her, right? Can
>>>> you say hello to her for me? Tell her I adore her ways with Angel. She
>>>> gets what she deserves, finally.
>>>>
>>>> (We don't follow each other, and I probably shouldn't at the moment...
>>>> not just because she's a cat and mr Dog would be upset ;-))
>>>>
>>>> On 30 March 2012 13:13, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> > skepticat is still going... I do feel like joining in. But that
>>>> > would
>>>> > be
>>>> > bullying ;)
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> > On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 11:03 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> > wrote:
>>>> >>
>>>> >> surely, then, the trolls also have a tribunal...
>>>> >>>
>>>> >> On 30 March 2012 10:39, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> wrote:
>>>> >> > New Trailer – Troll Bridge Teaser 2 – New Zealand
>>>> >> >
>>>> >> >
>>>> >> > On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 9:11 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> >> > wrote:
>>>> >> >>
>>>> >> >> I wonder: is there a troll rights tribunal in NZ? May be her
>>>> >> >> last
>>>> >> >> resort...
>>>> >> >>
>>>> >> >> On 30 Mar 2012 10:07, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> wrote:
>>>> >> >>>
>>>> >> >>> Troll Rights Movement - Harry Potter Wiki
>>>> >> >>>
>>>> >> >>> On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 9:05 AM, Melanie Byng
>>>> >> >>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >>> wrote:
>>>> >> >>>>
>>>> >> >>>> HUMAN RIGHTS!! Troll rights!
>>>> >> >>>>
>>>> >> >>>>
>>>> >> >>>> On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 8:52 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >>>> wrote:
>>>> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >>>>> Haha! She blocked Skepticat! Human rights!!!!
>>>> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >>>>> On 30 Mar 2012 09:50, "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> >> >>>>>>
>>>> >> >>>>>> Exactly the right person to give Angel a little cyber-whack.
>>>> >> >>>>>>
>>>> >> >>>>>> On 30 Mar 2012 09:46, "Melanie Byng"

>> >>> >> >>>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> I love skepticat's irreverence. I met her once, at the
>> >>> >> >>>>> libel
>> >>> >> >>>>> reform
>> >>> >> >>>>> gig in London. She is a small woman, but as Shakespeare
>> >>> >> >>>>> says
>> >>> >> >>>>> in
>> >>> >> >>>>> the Dream,
>> >>> >> >>>>> she may be little 'but she is fierce!'
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> On Fri, Mar 30, 2012 at 8:39 AM, alicia h.
>> >>> >> >>>>> <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> Of course not -- when she's managing them, it's a
>> >>> >> >>>>> different
>> >>> >> >>>>> thing!!
>> >>> >> >>>>> I'm sure Skepticat's comments were much worse than the
>> >>> >> >>>>> ones
>> >>> >> >>>>> she
>> >>> >> >>>>> tried to
>> >>> >> >>>>> post about you on my blog!!! (No.)
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> On 30 Mar 2012 09:01, "Melanie Byng"
>> >>> >> >>>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> I agree. It's idiotic. And she just makes it worse and
>> >>> >> >>>>> worse.
>> >>> >> >>>>> Also
>> >>> >> >>>>> Skepticat read your post about her (she loved it). There
>> >>> >> >>>>> is
>> >>> >> >>>>> Angel 'managing'
>> >>> >> >>>>> the comments under that bizarre video - not censorship of
>> >>> >> >>>>> course...
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> On Thu, Mar 29, 2012 at 11:09 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >> >>>>> <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> they all get crazy emails from Angel!
>> >>> >> >>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>> I understand Sam is worried. But at this point, I think
>> >>> >> >>>>> there's
>> >>> >> >>>>> nothing to do but laugh. Whatever Angel chooses to do,
>> >>> >> >>>>> she's a
>> >>> >> >>>>> joke. A
>> >>> >> >>>>> complete utter joke. She's a conspiracy loon. She should
>> >>> >> >>>>> have
>> >>> >> >>>>> remained

>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> with the yam, as far as her 'journalistic' career goes.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> The LSN really shouldn't have published Angel's new
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> post.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> I'm
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> sure
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> they know why now -- she's probably been emailing them
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> for
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> days.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> Ranting ranting ranting.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> On 30 March 2012 00:03, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > yes, Jan Murray. The woman who used to work for
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Triodos
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Bank.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > And Alice
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Woolley is the Guardian education editor - there seem
>>> >> >>>>>>>> > to
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > be
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > two
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > of them,
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Jeevan Vasager is the bloke the BHA deal with. I
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > suspect
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Woolley's on the
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > less serious side. But she is on holiday atm and
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Murray
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > has
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > taken her place,
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > which Sam was v worried about. Murray has blocked both
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > of
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > us.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Journalism is a small world though. Angel has freaked
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > out
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Francis Gilbert
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > and Fiona Millar at the LSN. Both write for the
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Guardian.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > There
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > was a big
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > Guardian open festival last weekend, with lots of
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > journos
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > meeting and
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > discussing and debating. So who knows what got about.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > On Thu, Mar 29, 2012 at 10:49 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> > wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> >> her suffering is the greatest on this earth. But
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>> >> money

>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> would
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> help.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> Temporarily.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> Apparently, now someone named doesn't reply to
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> her
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> emails. Is
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> that the Guardian Jan Murray, or what was her name?
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> Perhaps
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> yet
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> another enemy!!
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> On 29 March 2012 23:46, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > yes, her immense suffering. Commensurate with her
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > bulk.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > it is better for her if there's no agreement. And
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > it
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > is
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > money
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > she wants.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > And
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > to hurt and humiliate others.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > On Thu, Mar 29, 2012 at 10:15 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> > <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> that's the point -- then she has another thing to
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> complain
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> about. It's
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> better for her if there is no agreement. Unless
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> there
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> is
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> an
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> agreement
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> that involves money, in which case she might want
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> it.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> But
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> getting what
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> she wants won't provide her with new opportunities
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> to
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> crave
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> attention
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> due to her immense sufferings. Which, ultimately,
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> is
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> what
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> drives her.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> On 29 March 2012 23:13, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>> >> >> > I would have thought that crowing to the whole

>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > world
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > about
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > the
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > 'mediation'
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > would kill it dead anyway. After all, isn't it
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > meant to
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > be
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > 'to bring
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > about
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > an agreement or solution.'? How is that possible
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > after
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > the
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > way
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > they've
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > behaved?
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > On Thu, Mar 29, 2012 at 10:06 PM, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> > wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> you telling him what their emails are.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> I tell you what, they'll be drinking to you at
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> the
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> Titirangi Steiner
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> school ;)
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> On Thu, Mar 29, 2012 at 10:04 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> messaging? where? what?
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> It is hilarious. She comes off as an utter
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> loon.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> A
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> conspiracy loon.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> Then my comments about stuff flash by. Every
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> word
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> is
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> true, of
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> course.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> On 29 March 2012 22:57, Melanie Byng
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > maybe I will..
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > it's incredibly stupid. I love the messaging
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > via
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > you

>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > to him... ☞
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > or ☹ as if
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > he's awaiting instructions.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > but it doesn't make any sense. The obvious
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > answer
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > is
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > ... there's
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > something
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > up with these people...
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > She can't mention me because I haven't
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > written
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > anything she can
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > point
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > to. If
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > she tries to explain what she has against me
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > it
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > all
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > gets too
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > confusing.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > Boy,
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > school, grooming ... wtf?
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > On Thu, Mar 29, 2012 at 9:41 PM, alicia h.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> > wrote:
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> you know, you've got to watch the youtube
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> video.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> It
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> is so funny
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> I'm
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> on
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> the floor laughing. And I have not even got
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> drunk.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> I
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> haven't
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> even
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> tried to.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nllMMNQDuMQ>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> She doesn't mention you at all, so don't be
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> worried.
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >>
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> I wondered about her dialect -- where in
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> England
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> does
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> she come
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> from,
>> >>> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >>> >> originally? It's kind of a pronounced

8

[Home](#) [Notifications](#) [# Discover](#) [Me](#)

Search Twitter

**Andy Lewis**

@lecanardnoir

[+ Follow](#)

@WeeJakie providing counter arguments to fringe claims is false balance. Gives impression of legitimate doubt where none really exists.

[↩ Reply](#) [↻ Retweet](#) [★ Favorite](#) [⋮ More](#)

12:27 PM - 21 Apr 2012

Reply to @lecanardnoir

Trends

#Ferguson #SummerSlam The National Guard Michael Brown Skype
London Moto 360 #RIPRobinWilliams Turkey #Iraq

© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 11:00 PM

Subject: Re: 'This comment has received too many negative votes'

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I told him that the school had kicked out the kids because of the parents being impossible. And that I kind of understand the school.

lore her!

On 28 April 2012 23:35, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> too late. She is magnificent :)

>

> On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 10:31 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

> wrote:

>>

>> oh good - I just dmd Maria so I better dm her again. phew.

>>

>> On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 10:15 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>

>>> I DM:d the guy -- I know him from twitter and facebook and swedish

>>> skeptics forums (since long, as Sune would say). He DM:d back and said

>>> he had suspected as much.

>>>

>>> I noticed now that Steve had promised to send links -- and I'm quite

>>> confident that this person will see, from these links, that something

>>> crazy is up. (But in just one single tweet, Steve can appear

>>> reasonable... unlike Angel. But with the posts, I'm sure there's no

>>> doubt they're nuts.)

>>>

>>> Here he is: <https://twitter.com/#!/antteist>

>>>

>>> On 28 April 2012 23:04, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>> > can they tell him to piss off? I'll tell Maria.

>>> >

>>> >

>>> > On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 10:04 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>>> > wrote:

>>> >>

>>> >> what!!!

>>> >>

>>> >>

>>> >> On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 10:00 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>>> >>>
>>> >>> now Steve is tweeting to my swedish friends. Talk about desperate.
>>> >>>
>>> >>> On 28 April 2012 21:35, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>> > could retire now ;)
>>> >>> >
>>> >>> >
>>> >>> > On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 8:31 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>>> >>> > wrote:
>>> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> Interesting! I won't tweet it either then.
>>> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> On 28 April 2012 21:28, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> wrote:
>>> >>> >> > I'm not tweeting this as I want to keep one eye on it: Suffolk
>>> >>> >> > Free
>>> >>> >> > Schools
>>> >>> >> > - the end of free comprehensive education? - Opinion - TES
>>> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> >
>>> >>> >> > On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 8:19 PM, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> oh, she won't keep it locked for long, I bet.
>>> >>> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >>
>>> >>> >> >> On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 8:16 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >> wrote:
>>> >>> >> >>>
>>> >>> >> >>> oh, good, I'll request to follow her. Tricky with people who
>>> >>> >> >>> have
>>> >>> >> >>> closed accounts, difficult to know if following is the right
>>> >>> >> >>> thing
>>> >>> >> >>> to
>>> >>> >> >>> do or not...
>>> >>> >> >>>
>>> >>> >> >>> On 28 April 2012 21:15, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >>> wrote:
>>> >>> >> >>> > oh yes, it's her!
>>> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >>> > funny to see what people look like.
>>> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >>> >
>>> >>> >> >>> > On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 8:11 PM, alicia h.
>>> >>> >> >>> > <zzzooley@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >>> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>> >> >>> >> On 28 April 2012 21:09, Melanie Byng

[illegible]

>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > but maybe it's just about the money. When
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > they
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > have
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > that
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > they
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > can
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > move
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > on to
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > exhorting money from someone else.
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 7:04 PM, alicia h.
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > it would. That's what's so strange.
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > Perhaps
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > Angel
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > > >>> >> >> >> >> >> > thinks
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > that
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > it
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > doesn't matter, once they're in England,
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > they
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > can
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > continue
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > with
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > what
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > they're doing. I figure it must be more
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > difficult
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > for
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > school
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > to
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > enforce adherence to the settlement once
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > they're
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > on
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > a
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > different
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > continent.
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > On 28 April 2012 20:02, Melanie Byng
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > wrote:
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > > but if they did pay, surely it would be
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > on
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > the
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > understanding
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > that
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > they'd
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > shut up?
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> > On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 7:01 PM, alicia

6

7

>>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 6:50
>>> >>> >>> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> PM,
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> Melanie
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> Byng
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >> >> >> >> >> >> >>>> wrote:

>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>>>> On Sat, Apr 28, 2012 at 6:49
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>>>> PM,
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>>>> Melanie
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>>>> Byng
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>> >> >>>>> wrote:

8

9

10

11

the
 video
 private,
 the
 one
 that
 Pete
 linked
 to from critics (the
 link
 I'd
 sent
 him). I
 think
 the
 film
 is
 still
 available, but they must
 have
 uploaded
 it
 again
 or
 something,
 so
 that
 the old link wouldn't
 work.
 They
 made
 it
 private
 and
 apparently
 gave
 Pete permission to watch
 it
 --
 but
 not
 me!!
 Haha!
 So -- for some reason,
 they
 don't
 want
 people
 who
 read
 critics
 to be
 able to click on that

13

14

15

16

17

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.bying@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, May 3, 2012 at 5:40 PM

Subject: Re: steinermentary

To: "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com>

Cc: Diana Winters

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 3:44 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:
Diana has boxed them into a corner. It isn't going to be easy to respond gracefully ;)

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 3:42 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

Dear Dog, indeed. You can't win. Because it's always someone else's fault.

On 3 May 2012 16:41, "alicia h." <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

Yes. Mr Dog knows your tactics!

On 3 May 2012 16:23, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:
on the other hand you can't win - I was nice about their children and I got accused of grooming them! Dear Dog.

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 3:12 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:
this pair are like the child-catcher in chitty chitty bang bang.

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 3:09 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

I don't know whose children they are. They're just there as generic children, I suppose.

On 3 May 2012 16:02, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
I didn't watch the videos. Whose children are they? I wonder if they're their own. Joe would know of course (I never met them).

she isn't going to be happy about what they've done. And yes, Angel will go ballistic. I think it will appear very soon.

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 2:58 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Did you notice they're actually using footage of children in their new videos? I couldn't help but think they had bought that idea of reenacting the bullying scene with real children.

The way they have exploited her -- that eldest daughter I guess -- is what makes it particularly bad. The whole context around it.

Yes, great post.

On 3 May 2012 15:42, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
great post Diana, very well written and very clever.

I'm always cautious of uploading images - I'd love to put up a video of my daughter and her friends dancing round a maypole (at a state primary school). But of course I don't have the right to post footage of other people's children without their permission, even in such a wholesome way. And pictures of the play I directed at the school etc.

I've said before that A&S will shortly have to confront a furious teenager.

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 2:31 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
Diana will know if that would be allowed (I am not responsible for the list) I can't see that it's right to deny people the right to respond.

But if you were to add - it should be obvious - that you don't actively wish her or anyone else's children any harm - as you say it is for others to care for them. You cannot be expected to allow the fact that there are children involved in this (somewhere off to the side) to cloud your judgement.

She's just using her children as a way of getting special favours - same thing the bliss-ninnies do.

I might add you've always been kind about my offspring if I mention them and often very wise, but that's because we are friends - and Calypso has a photo of MrDog as a screensaver on her ipad. A novice canineosophist is quite another matter.

Joe is about to be an adult - in a couple of weeks - so I can add at this point he just got 100% in his English A level extended essay. I don't even know how that's possible. But if I were Angel I might come to wish I hadn't given him so much material.

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 1:43 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Indeed, that is saying something. I had been thinking of posting something like this, but maybe it's crossing the line and making things worse rather than better...:

One day you will have to get over the fact that random people on the internet don't care enough about your children to blindly accept your word for what's been going on, especially when your behaviour contradicts what you're trying to make people believe. It's six months since I said I don't care about your children -- get over it. For what it's worth, I'm not a person who's very interested in children. I didn't trash your kids, Angel. I simply don't believe in you or what you're doing. Your children are not my concern. They are and were always your responsibility. Not the waldorf school's. Not that of random people you've encountered online. It's got nothing to do with me.

If people want to be on youtube, it's certainly not difficult to get an account. Nobody has to compromise their safety, integrity or credibility getting involved in someone else's 'project'.

I'd like to take the opportunity to point out that Angel Garden, Steve Paris, Steinermentary, Amazon News Media, Amazon Films, Titirangi Steiner Messenger, Titirangibully are all the same thing. They've also used other identities.

On 3 May 2012 14:38, "Diana Winters" - wrote:

'light and the wackiest thing is the part about how if we don't like their project, that's an "ad hominem against her children." Huh? Those poor children - the worst fate to befall them is their own parents. The Steiner school pales in comparison, and that's really saying something.

Date: Thu, 3 May 2012 14:28:14 +0200

Subject: Re: steinermentary

From: zzzoey@gmail.com

To: melanie.byng@gmail.com

CC:

Haha! Sane, no. Half a year later she still obsesses about me insulting her children by not believing in her. What Diana wrote is great. I think they're still seeking recruits.

On 3 May 2012 13:42, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

email from DC (David Colquhoun) just now on watching Angel's nasty video about Andy Lewis and Alicia:

'That's quite appalling. And really baffling. She sounds quite sane, but clearly isn't'

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 12:39 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

I think that's very good, what do you think, Alicia? The main point being not to allow them to attract others to their projects without due caution.

They wrote to Sam too, not to me (lol) As I said to Alicia and Pete yesterday they also wrote to David Colquhoun but I've spoken to him. Andy Lewis of the Quackometer of course they made their own nasty video about, and he knows most of the big-hitters so he has put out a warning.

there is a campaign by the British Humanist Assn re Steiner and Maharishi free schools about to hit the papers, signed by Edzard Ernst, Simon Singh and a few others including me. Angel will go warp factor 10 at that point.

On Thu, May 3, 2012 at 12:24 PM, Diana Winters

wrote:

Hi there, I am here, reading stuff but have not worked up the energy to haul myself back into the fray ...

I was just reading their latest missive and considering what, if anything, I might say - any suggestions? I do feel I cannot override Dan, and Dan's position is usually that anyone can post on WC, they can be a convicted axe-murderer and they're welcome to post as long as they stick to list topics and "avoid ad hominem."

I was thinking of just summarizing, as briefly and politely as possible, my take on the general notion of using video evidence, avoiding actual mention of Steinermentary - something like this:

Video evidence is great and anyone can upload videos to youtube (it isn't hard and the parents of young children today really all know how). Intermediaries to collect and organize the videos are not strictly necessary. Sure, it would be nice if a library of video evidence on what goes on in Waldorf schools, uploaded by parents and students rather than Waldorf PR folks, were all in one place somewhere online. But the google button finds stuff pretty quickly nowadays anyway, so short of a full-length documentary, I'm not sure what's to be gained from dealing with other individuals rather than uploading your own videos directly to youtube. If you shot it yourself, you can edit it yourself and upload it yourself. You can also take it down later yourself, if you change your mind, for whatever reason. If you let someone else edit and upload it, and you later change your mind, you're going to have to appeal to those folks to help you and hope they cooperate.

Parents should, as always, consider their children's privacy as well. I have always questioned whether parents have the right to post personal information about their children online, if the child will be recognizable (whether text or photos or video). Except for a few exceptional circumstances, I wouldn't upload videos of my child in a public Internet forum (though I realize lots of people do). When they are young, they do not understand the possible implications. At the age where they're able to give meaningful consent, they're also old enough to upload their own videos.

If someone asks you to submit your evidence for a documentary, proceed cautiously: take a good look around at what else the documentarians have done, ask them for some references, consult a lawyer about your liability, and of course, google around to learn more about the project.

Also, if you are considering any kind of legal action against a school, or against an individual, definitely get legal advice before uploading ANYTHING online, or even SAYING anything online.

How 'bout that?

I think it's interesting they avoid me completely. They apparently write long private emails to lots of individuals, but I've never gotten one. I'm not sure if they know I'm a moderator there - they wrote to Dan but not to me.

Date: Thu, 3 May 2012 10:08:27 +0100

Subject: steinermentary

From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

To: zzzooley@gmail.com

hello - I know how busy you are and I don't like to intrude. But they are on WC writing long screeds and it seems difficult to counter this without breaking list rules. I think as a moderator you may be needed.

with love, Mx

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
 Date: Sat, May 5, 2012 at 11:02 AM
 Subject: RE: them again..
 To: Diana Winters
 Cc: Melanie <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Pete, yes. He will eventually anger them because they feel he has much in common with them. But he's too independent for them... Lol.

On 5 May 2012 02:32, "Diana Winters" <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
 I think you're right, they're on their very best behavior.
 I hope they engage with Pete some more; he'll provoke them ...

> Date: Sat, 5 May 2012 00:14:52 +0200
 > Subject: Re: them again..
 > From: zzzoey@gmail.com
 > To: melanie.byng@gmail.com
 >
 > I included Mel in the reply, as I think you meant to send this to her as well?
 >
 > Surely, it's all bullying. I was a bit confused about who it was --
 > Steve's usually more reasonable, while Angel can't curb her
 > belligerent nature. Some parts actually seemed to be written by Steve.
 > I think Melanie might have the right nose for sniffing out Angel...?
 > (Now, if they were serious as documentary makers, they'd disclose
 > these things -- as well as all their websites. They would tell
 > everyone who they are, whose writing a particular message/post (or
 > administering a twitter account), what their purpose is, what they're
 > doing... but they're not!)
 >
 > I've found that they're rarely on point.
 >
 > It should be around 10am in NZ right now, so I guess they're waking
 > up. I think they're quite wary not to blow their chances at critics,
 > which is why we don't see her go nuts just yet. (She may have in the
 > private emails, but not publicly.)
 >
 > -a

> On 4 May 2012 23:55, Diana Winters <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
 >> I'm home this evening and I'll go on batting back anything they throw out.
 >> The posts are full of non sequiturs - is it Angel or Steve I'm talking to,
 >> do you know? They keep proposing this and that that all sounds reasonable,

>> but it's frequently just not on point. I'm not going to get entangled in
>> arguments - I'm actually not answering most of the points they raise,
>> because I simply find them irrelevant. I'm sure that's "bullying" too.
>>
>> Eventually they will get angry, and then it probably won't be hard to get
>> rid of them.
>>
>>
>>> Date: Fri, 4 May 2012 23:21:06 +0200
>>
>>> Subject: Re: them again..
>>> From: zzzooley@gmail.com
>>> To:
>>> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>
>>>
>>> On 4 May 2012 14:34, Diana Winters wrote:
>>>
>>>
>>> Right. Because when something upsetting happens, one doesn't usually
>>> know in
>>> advance that it's going to happen.
>>>
>>> That's why you go there with a camera and try to make bad things
>>> happen. Shoving a camera up someone's face could have such an effect.
>>> Unless the 'victim' has done his meditations properly ;-)
>>>
>>> You can't just have a camera out,
>>> filming, at most Steiner school events. It isn't allowed. You would have
>>> to
>>> be anticipating something bad, and planning this. It's just a very small
>>> minority of people who are going to do this, particularly when they of
>>> course realize their own children will be smack in the middle of it and
>>> then
>>> what do you do with the video?
>>>
>>> Well, if they had had the incident with the axe on tape (providing it
>>> happened at all) they sure would have posted it -- sparing neither
>>> their own kid or the others. (This is my guess.)
>>>
>>>
>>> The Mark Thornton video is basically unintelligible.
>>>
>>>
>>> It doesn't make sense. From any point of view. Especially not their.
>>>
>>>
>>> Well, I really think most people get that they need to be very cautious
>>> before agreeing to be interviewed for a documentary. This is the whole
>>> problem - it's a difficult thing they're trying to do, the material is
>>> hard to get and it's hard to get people to participate, for lots of
>>> legitimate reasons. SOMEONE might could do this - THESE TWO are plainly
>>> not equipped for it.
>>>

>>> yes, and I would say only an experienced and renowned documentary
>>> maker -- one that holds trust both among potential subjects and among
>>> the public who is to view the documentary. Otherwise it's a complete
>>> waste.
>>>
>>> It would take a lot of people skills as well as
>>> > videography skills and from what I can see they have ZERO of the former
>>> > and
>>> > their actual video-making skills are run-of-the-mill - which is why I
>>> > suggest to people they make their own videos if they want videos,
>>> > there's
>>> > simply no reason at all to involve Steinermentary. No value added. Even
>>> > if
>>> > there weren't ALSO a risk of complete mayhem breaking out as soon as you
>>> > get
>>> > involved with these individuals.
>>>
>>> Exactly. Your post was very good. Learning the skills they have
>>> (learning how to upload on youtube doesn't even require any learning)
>>> > can't take that long. They are surprisingly amateurish. And you can
>>> actually decide over the content, the presentation, how far you go,
>>> what you reveal about your kids.
>>>
>>> >
>>> > This is why they are so angry - there is basically no reason people
>>> > should
>>> > get involved with this project, and they know it. They are simply
>>> > throwing
>>> > tantrums because their project is not really working out.
>>>
>>> Yes, throwing tantrums, and looking for anyone who will take what they
>>> do seriously.
>>>
>>> Unfortunately, I think they're taking the school's willingness to
>>> 'mediate' (I think this means the school will pay just to shut them
>>> up) as 'evidence' that they're right and have been wronged. Not just
>>> > by the school, but by everyone. This is one reason I'm reluctant to
>>> say anything -- when they can't go after the school, they'll go back
>>> to focusing on other people again.
>>>
>>> But I don't know what to do. And perhaps it's good I haven't had time
>>> today to dive into their latest screeds in detail.
>>>
>>> -a

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, May 7, 2012 at 7:59 AM
Subject: Re: here it is
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Diana Winters

The paper is denying people their human rights.

6 May 2012 23:23, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
where do you comment?

it seems irresponsible...

On Sun, May 6, 2012 at 10:07 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
Oh, the newspaper has put some of their videos under the article.
Among them their old 'Safe to tell' video. I remember the had an email
account called 'Safe to tell' too. I'd rather go into a pen with
hungry alligators ;-)

On 6 May 2012 22:02, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
> sometimes it would be practical to be able to post a mirror. Online.

>
> On 6 May 2012 21:50, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>> perhaps someone should remind them of themselves.

>>
>> On Sun, May 6, 2012 at 8:50 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>
>>> oddly, they're up and tweeting, but no mention of the article they're
>>> in. I guess perhaps, once again, they don't want to identify with
>>> themselves ;-)

>>>
>>> On 6 May 2012 20:53, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> > suck blood.

>>> >
>>> > On 6 May 2012 20:52, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >> should be rising shortly doin' her stuff.

>>> >>
>>> >>
>>> >> On Sun, May 6, 2012 at 7:43 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

>>> >>>
>>> >>> she's still resting in her coffin, perhaps? It's 6.40am over there.
>>> >>> Not that she isn't up at night, she is. Not all the time though.

>>> >>>

>>> >>> On 6 May 2012 20:26, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>> > no wonder they're quiet.

>>> >>> >

>>> >>> >

>>> >>> > On Sun, May 6, 2012 at 7:25 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>>> >>> >>

>>> >>> >> and subsequently the 'human rights scandal' gave her a job in
>>> >>> >> 'journalism'!

>>> >>> >>

>>> >>> >> On 6 May 2012 20:23, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>> >> > and also it gave her a *job* in marketing.

>>> >>> >> >

>>> >>> >> >

>>> >>> >> > On Sun, May 6, 2012 at 7:22 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>

>>> >>> >> > wrote:

>>> >>> >> >>

>>> >>> >> >> remember: it's all about the parents. ANGEL liked the school

>>> >>> >> >> because

>>> >>> >> >> it gave her, the astrologer, a cosy feeling.

>>> >>> >> >>

>>> >>> >> >> On 6 May 2012 20:21, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>>> >>> >> >> wrote:

>>> >>> >> >> > "She liked the school because it was artistic and organic,"

>>> >>> >> >> >

>>> >>> >> >> > the fuck she did.

>>> >>> >> >> >

>>> >>> >> >> > On Sun, May 6, 2012 at 7:19 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com>

>>> >>> >> >> > wrote:

>>> >>> >> >> >>

>>> >>> >> >> >> huh. Nothing about the 'human rights'.

>>> >>> >> >> >>

>>> >>> >> >> >> On 6 May 2012 20:17, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>>> >>> >> >> >> wrote:

>>> >>> >> >> >> > Couple make documentary about daughter's bullying case -

>>> >>> >> >> >> > National

>>> >>> >> >> >> > -

>>> >>> >> >> >> > NZ

>>> >>> >> >> >> > Herald News

>>> >>> >> >> >>

>>> >>> >> >> >>

>>> >>> >> >>

>>> >>> >> >>

>>> >>> >>

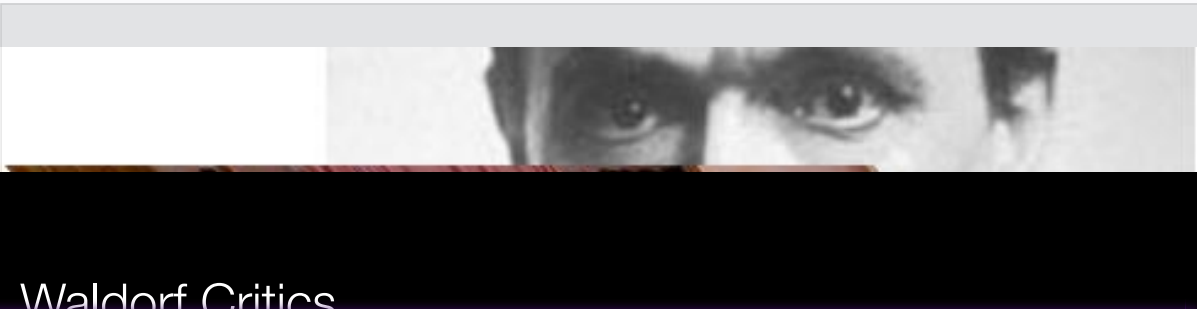
>>> >>> >>

>>> >>

>>> >>


>>




>>




Waldorf Critics

[Home](#) [Mail](#) [News](#) [Sports](#) [Finance](#) [Weather](#) [Games](#) [Groups](#) [Answers](#) [Screen](#) [Flickr](#) [Mobile](#) [More](#)



 [Sign In](#)  [Mail](#) 



A personalized news stream

[Browse Groups](#)

[Terms](#)




[Guidelines](#)


[Help](#)



[Privacy](#)

[Feedback](#)


[Blog](#)


 [Conversations](#)  [Photos](#)  [Files](#) [More](#)



Bullying in Waldorf Schools - one parents' realization

 [petekaraikos](#)

Message 1 of 1 , May 7, 2012 

[View Source](#)

In going through the reviews I've been posting here and on my blog, it seems the MOST problematic issue in Waldorf is unchecked bullying.

Here's a Mothering.com thread about a parent who is experiencing this. Readers, keep in mind, critical comments are removed from Mothering.com. In this case, for demonstration, I have included ONLY the comments from the parent who started the thread.


<http://www.mothering.com/community/t/355942/bullies-in-waldorf-school-support-please>

My ds started in a charter Waldorf K class this year. I know that bullying can happen anywhere. My concern is for what is being done about it. How do I communicate my concerns to my son's teacher? How do I handle bullies on the playground from other classes? How do I help my son deal with this issue on his own? Is he too young to be dealing with this now? Should I homeschool?

These are just a few of the questions going through my mind right now. I'm seriously having a hard time sleeping because of this issue. My son has been telling me about kids hitting other kids, being called names like "stupid", and today he had sand thrown in his mouth. Some of these behaviors are dealt with by the teachers and some seem to go unnoticed. My ds tells me that the behavior is ok and he wants to be friends with these kids. He doesn't want to ask for help from his teachers. But his behavior is telling me that he is NOT ok. He gets very angry with me after school. He is crying in his sleep at night. And he admits to being afraid of certain children.


Today I witnessed a child hitting other kids, throwing a ball into other kids faces, and really punching his "friend". From the moment he arrived on the playground, his bully behavior went from child to child. He seemed to be really picking on the K's (this child was a 1st grader). His teacher came and sat with him, but I didn't notice her doing anything else. It seemed like his behavior was being allowed! Lots of parents were there and many of us witnessed this. How could such behavior be allowed? My son says he is afraid of this child but wants to be his friend. And what is worse, this isn't the first time I have witnessed this child behaving this way.

We love the Waldorf education. I think my son's teachers are great in many ways. But I think that a lot of hurtful behavior is flying under the radar. How do I empower my child to deal with these issues? How do I work with the school?



automated way to manage Google Shopping for your online store.

Google Shopping Starting at \$19/mo.



I don't know if I'm going to send my son to school tomorrow. Am I overreacting here?

Any support or suggestions would be gratefully accepted.

Sincerely,
Jennifer

Changing course

As it turns out we have decided to remove our child from the Waldorf Charter School as of today. It has been an emotional and difficult decision. While I feel the bully issue is one that the teachers are becoming more and more aware of and handling much better than before, I realized after observing the class today that my son is not a good match for the school. Many of his behavior problems (i.e. bed wetting, crying at night, anger issues) may be have its roots in the fact that he seems very young for his age and the classroom is overstimulating for him. He is not singing songs, drawing pictures, sewing, or finger knitting like many of the other children are. His social interactions are wild...almost like he doesn't know quite how to handle himself in a large group (24 kids). When I spoke with his teacher about it today, she said that he may be one of the ones to be held back next year for these very reasons.

I will have to decide where to go from here. If nothing else, this adventure has taught me more about my child and brought us closer together.

Aurora, I'll pass along the web site to the school. Thanks!

Any feedback greatly accepted.

Jennifer

Another Update

We changed schools. Wouldn't you know, all of my son's symptoms have disappeared. No more angry outbursts after school. No more bed wetting. No more crying in his sleep. And he is more loving toward us, the parents, and his baby brother.

His new school is a small private school. It is a very safe environment. He is honored and respected there and taught to do the same for others. I'm so glad I decided to take him out of his Waldorf school.

It saddens me all the same. I had such high hopes for a Waldorf education. Even my husband became depressed when he realized our son wasn't thriving in that environment.

I thank you all for your comments...I do believe that it wasn't my son that was the problem, but the teachers themselves. One of the Waldorf Kindergarten "room parents" emailed me today and asked about my son's progress. I was glad for the opportunity to tell her about my observations and my son's wonderful success in his new school environment. Hopefully, my openness with the teachers and this room parent will help them spark discussion.

Perhaps if enough of us speak up to the schools....a change is needed here.

Anyway, thanks again for your support.
Jennifer

PK
CRITICAL MASS!!!
<http://petekaraiskos.blogspot.com/>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.bying@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, May 8, 2012 at 9:10 AM

Subject: Re: internet filing

To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Cc: Diana Winters

Joe says she's not walking impaired, she's just fat.

On Tue, May 8, 2012 at 8:30 AM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

This is crazy. And it's just one email not all of them (thank Dog...)? I can't think of any reasonable explanation?! Except these spiritual beings that inhabit technological gadgets. You may have to talk kindly to them ;-) I've learnt from experts recently.

Let's see if it has stopped tomorrow. Hopefully it has! otherwise I'll try to google it. This must have happened before. Possibly a hotmail glitch?

On 8 May 2012 09:03, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:
no. Can't imagine what's happening!

On Tue, May 8, 2012 at 2:27 AM, Diana Winters wrote:
Oh, my God, I have received this 20 times now. Are you getting it repeatedly, too, Mel?

> Date: Mon, 7 May 2012 14:34:51 +0200

> Subject: Re: internet filing

> From: zzzooney@gmail.com

> To: melanie.bying@gmail.com

> CC:

>

> oh, it's ahrimanic forces at work...

>

> On 7 May 2012 14:33, Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:

>> she must know I'm talking to people in private (on twitter). No one tweets

>> their videos even though they're coming from Steve now, so it's confusing.

>>

>>

> > On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 1:30 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
> >>
> >> oh yes, definitely possible to interpret as a threat. That's on one of
> >> the accounts. They've tried to keep them separate, but I think she's
> >> managed to contaminate all of them.
> >>
> >> It's a lot of the feeling: do or think this or else. A flavour of
> >> ultimatum even when she has no right to pose an ultimatum. Either you
> >> do as I say or you're a human rights abuser. And so on.
> >>
> >> Actually, the correspondence with the school has that flavour too.
> >>
> >> Hiding information is about us not promoting her websites via our
> >> twitter accounts or our own blogs/websites. In Andy Lewis's case (and
> >> mine, months earlier), blocking them from commenting too.
> >>
> >> On 7 May 2012 14:24, Diana Winters · wrote:
> >> > Thank you both, er, that is, all three of you, woof.
> >> >
> >> > I was looking at her tweets last night and there are two in sequence,
> >> > one
> >> > about how Steiner critics are "hiding information" or smtg like that
> >> > regarding the funding situation in the UK, and shortly thereafter, one
> >> > along
> >> > the lines of there will eventually be pay back for this, not now but
> >> > down
> >> > the road. I found that fairly threatening as well. Presumably it just
> >> > means,
> >> > you know, she'll make a documentary about you. (Right.) But without any
> >> > details like that, it has a "We know where you live" flavor to it, as
> >> > does
> >> > much of their communication. Making very vague threats is one of the
> >> > ways
> >> > they come across extremely provocative.
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >> Date: Mon, 7 May 2012 14:16:09 +0200
> >> >
> >> >> Subject: Re: internet filing
> >> >> From: zzzoey@gmail.com
> >> >> To:
> >> >> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com
> >> >
> >> >>
> >> >> Congratulations!! Woof!
> >> >>
> >> >> Yes, you need to focus on other things. Actually, it is more important
> >> >> than two idiots in NZ.
> >> >>
> >> >> Perhaps everyone on the list should go totally silent for a week and
> >> >> do something meaningful elsewhere. Not say anything. Pretend it's died

>>>> and Angel is speaking into a vacuum;-) She will throw a tantrum. Into
>>>> a vacuum.
>>>>
>>>> On 7 May 2012 14:09, Diana Winters wrote:
>>>>> One thing I could do is write to Pete and ask him to help. Heh. He
>>>>> knows
>>>>> I'm
>>>>> too busy.
>>>>>
>>>>> The good news over here - which came right in the middle of all the
>>>>> bad
>>>>> news - is that I got a big promotion. That is the main reason at the
>>>>> moment
>>>>> I can't really carry on on mailing lists ... the bad news is just
>>>>> one G-D
>>>>> thing after another which I'll spare you, for now :)
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> Date: Mon, 7 May 2012 13:06:24 +0100
>>>>> Subject: Re: internet filing
>>>>> From: melanie.bying@gmail.com
>>>>> To: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>>>> CC:
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> we saw that coming!
>>>>>
>>>>> On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 1:05 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>
>>>>> she's a master of irrelevant replies ;-)
>>>>>
>>>>> and did you see how she used Pete to bait me?
>>>>>
>>>>> On 7 May 2012 13:57, Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>> another point is that it's asking a lot for Alicia to ignore it when
>>>>>> Dan
>>>>>> has
>>>>>> chosen to link to it. Albeit blandly.
>>>>>>
>>>>>>
>>>>>> On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 12:52 PM, Melanie Byng
>>>>>> <melanie.bying@gmail.com>
>>>>>> wrote:
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> hello Diana :)
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> I don't think anyone knows what to do, except that their policy may
>>>>>>> well
>>>>>>> be 'divide and rule'.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>

> > > > > >

> > > > > >

> > > > > > On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 12:50 PM, Diana Winters

> > > > > > <

> > > > > > wrote:

> > > > > >

> > > > > > Ack. Sorry I'm going to be really tied up today. Wish I had words

> > > > > > of

> > > > > > wisdom ... and I really wish Dan would not keep egging them on,

> > > > > > but I

> > > > > > guess

> > > > > > he doesn't get it. He can be kind of thick this way.

> > > > > > I have no idea about "Internet filing" either. I just wish these

> > > > > > people

> > > > > > would GO AWAY.

> > > > > >

> > > > > > Survivors list is essentially dead ... don't worry, they won't get

> > > > > > subbed

> > > > > > there.

> > > > > >

> > > > > >

> > > > > > > Date: Mon, 7 May 2012 12:12:12 +0200

> > > > > > > Subject: Re: internet filing

> > > > > > > From: zzzoey@gmail.com

> > > > > > > To: melanie.byng@gmail.com

> > > > > > > CC:

> > > > > >

> > > > > >

> > > > > > > No, it isn't.

> > > > > > >

> > > > > > > I know Diana has this under control -- but it's important that

> > > > > > > they

> > > > > > > aren't allowed access to the survivors list. Even if the list

> > > > > > > isn't

> > > > > > > active, it has an archive, which must be considered highly

> > > > > > > sensitive.

> > > > > > >

> > > > > > > On 7 May 2012 11:53, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

> > > > > > > wrote:

> > > > > > > > yes. And honestly I think that WC has if anything a duty of

> > > > > > > > care

> > > > > > > > toward

> > > > > > > > Waldorf parents who may be sucked into this couple's vicious

> > > > > > > > game-playing.

> > > > > > > > But the list isn't really set up to deal with this kind of

> > > > > > > > thing,

> > > > > > > > I

> > > > > > > > suppose.

> > > > > > >

> > > > > > >

> > > > > > > On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 10:43 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

> > > > > > > > wrote:

> > > > > > > >

> > > > > > > > I wrote another comment on critics. It's going to go to hell,

> > > > > > > > this,

> > > > > > > > I

> > > > > > > > can feel it. And I really should unsubscribe, even if that's

> > > > > > > > exactly

> > > > > > > > what Angel wants. For my own sake.

> > > > > > > >

> > > > > > > > That, alone, was not what got her into trouble. If it was

> > > > > > > > only

> > > > > > > > about

> > > > > > > > her belief that it would be best that people were open, that

> > > > > > > > would

> > > > > > > > be

> > > > > > > > one thing. But she couldn't take criticism when she made

> > > > > > > > veiled

> > > > > > > > threats to disclose the identity of Melanie who hadn't even

> > > > > > > > wanted

> > > > > > > > to

> > > > > > > > participate, name and shame or anything.

> > > > > > > >

> > > > > > > > I'm also not sure why she demands of others that they go out

> > > > > > > > and

> > > > > > > > expose their schools, and inevitably themselves, when Angel

> > > > > > > > herself

> > > > > > > > does not want to be open about all her internet websites and

> > > > > > > > identities.

> > > > > > > >

> > > > > > > >

> > > > > > > > On 7 May 2012 11:24, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

> > > > > > > > wrote:

> > > > > > > > > the comments on this thread are extraordinary: Whole-child

> > > > > > > > > educational

> > > > > > > > > approach goes mainstream | Positive News

> > > > > > > > >

> > > > > > > > > apart from that, Angel gives the critics some good

> > > > > > > > > publicity.

> > > > > > > > > Families

> > > > > > > > > shouldn't be asked to do anything they don't want to do,

> > > > > > > > > and

> > > > > > > > > often

> > > > > > > > > they're

> > > > > > > > > protecting their children from exposure.

> > > > > > > > >

> > > > > > > > > '...It is an opinion which has got me into a huge amount of

> > > > > > > > > trouble both

> > > > > > > > > with Steiner people and with the "critics" who don't think

> > > > > > > > > families

> > > > > > > > > should

> > > > > > > > > be asked to name and shame abusive schools — an erroneous

> > > > > > > position
> > > > > > > in my
> > > > > > > view, based on exactly the same sort of middle-class
> > > > > > > expectation
> > > > > > > of
> > > > > > > privilege that gives rise to the perceived urgency for
> > > > > > > alternative
> > > > > > > education
> > > > > > > in the first place.'
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 10:09 AM, alicia h.
> > > > > > > <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
> > > > > > > wrote:
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > the more I think of it, the more I'm convinced that was
> > > > > > > just
> > > > > > > another
> > > > > > > one of her irrelevant replies. It sounds 'reasonable' (a
> > > > > > > little)
> > > > > > > but
> > > > > > > has nothing to do with anything.
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > On 7 May 2012 09:02, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
> > > > > > > wrote:
> > > > > > > on WC
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 8:01 AM, alicia h.
> > > > > > > <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
> > > > > > > wrote:
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > Do what?
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > On 7 May 2012 08:49, "Melanie Byng"
> > > > > > > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
> > > > > > > wrote:
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > I can't find any use of the term that doesn't mean
> > > > > > > filing
> > > > > > > a
> > > > > > > tax-return
> > > > > > > on
> > > > > > > line!
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > On Mon, May 7, 2012 at 7:19 AM, Melanie Byng
> > > > > > > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
> > > > > > > wrote:
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > of course. That's why they do it.
> > > > > > >



- [ego](#)
 - [etc](#)
- [writings](#)
 - [galenskap och ansvar](#)
- [stuff](#)
- [reading](#)
- [links](#)

angelic disharmony

May 9, 2012 · by [alicia hamberg](#) · in [annat](#)

Now that the [ghastly cat](#)* has escaped from its dungeon (fearlessly guarded by a fierce terrier), I might as well talk about this again, but hopefully for the last time. An other reason for talking about this is that I, and I think other critics as well, feel that sometimes the only option is to reject — or at least to take exception from — certain kinds of behaviour that is undertaken in order to, supposedly, further waldorf criticism, but seriously risk doing the opposite. (If I'm even actually doing, or wanting to do, much of that waldorf criticism anymore is another matter, which perhaps I'll deal with in another post.) Not that it should matter, but sometimes one feels that one should [say something](#), in order not to be associated with something one can't accept.

As some of you know, although perhaps not all (since there has been little reason to draw attention to any of this), a European couple residing in New Zealand has chosen to take action against a Steiner school (the [Titirangi Steiner School](#)), claiming that the school has abused their 'human rights'. Angel Garden's and Steve Paris's children were expelled because of the behaviour of the parents. Even the school has conceded that this was the case. And this is where people might come to develop a certain understanding for the school's actions. I don't know what really happened, of course, but the incidents that led to all of this were, according to the parents, incidents of bullying of one of their children. What seems apparent to me, though, from the parents subsequent behaviour, is their propensity for exaggeration and distortion. Not to speak of that unfortunate tendency to communicate in a way that is aggressive — basically, every other sentence is formulated as a kind of ultimatum — and making more or less thinly veiled threats. I'm not sure they realize any of this, but that is another matter. It is how they come across, and I'm personally not interested in being the recipient of such tomes.

Perhaps it's better to say as little as possible. It's difficult to deal in any reasonable way with accusations that are patently ridiculous, and to defend oneself against them only has you falling into that bottomless pit of your 'opponent'. Moreover, I have generally suspected — and hoped — that people who come across the couple will fairly quickly see that things don't quite add up. I never co-operated with them and never agreed to assist them, apart from answering a couple of e-mails before I knew better, and to sum up what happened (as far as my own involvement with them goes): I [disagreed with](#) some things they were doing and they wished to post unacceptable [comments](#) (containing, just by the way, things that had nothing to do with waldorf or anthroposophy) on my blog. The demands and expectations they place on other people significantly exceed what any human being is likely to be able to give them. (Or, for that matter, want to give them.) And I think this is yet something that might have played a part in their relationship with the school, as well.

One might ask what they mean with terms such as 'human rights', 'bullying', 'anti-feminist', 'anti-child, to mention just a few. However, as my reason for writing this post at all was to say how thankful I am to Diana for [what she wrote](#), I'm going to bring up the definition of 'hate-speech', which Angel Garden and Steve Paris claim I'm guilty of. I'm going to quote Diana in full (I have edited the links).

This (published by Steve and Angel):

[\[Angel's and Steve's website\]](#)

... is ludicrous. Almost beyond belief. I don't actually recommend reading it, as it's entirely pointless and content-free. I am just posting the link because I would like to respond to this:

"Hey why doesn't somebody have a look at Alicia Hamberg's hate-speech and actually speak up in defence of it? Who's got the balls for that?"

Me, that's who. I urge others to read what Alicia wrote, too. This is what they are going around the internet claiming is "hate speech":

[\[blog comment\]](#)

It is an eloquent piece of writing. I applaud Alicia for "writing so that every word can be used against her." Steinermentary is right up there with Sune Nordwall in mindless incomprehension of someone who can write like Alicia can write. If Alicia writes two sentences, people like this misunderstand both of them, and fly into a rage.

I formally request that the brainiacs at Steinermentary quote me quoting Alicia now, and defending Alicia, all over the net ... we've gotta spread this "hate speech" around a bit, it's too good to keep to ourselves.

As Pete [points out](#), this calls Angel's definition of the word 'bullying' into question. (And other words she uses, one might add.) On their twitter-accounts as well as on their websites, Angel and Steve have amply showed that their definition of 'bullying' is equally wobbly. For example, they appear to believe that not giving them attention is tantamount to bullying and mobbing. The web page Diana links to is by no means the only one of its kind. There are numerous similar ones (on several websites), where, in a similar manner, the couple goes after a number of people who have supposedly wronged them. And as they seem to do this so easily, it casts further doubt on their version of what has happened between them and the school.

From a perspective of waldorf education and anthroposophy, this is all utterly uninteresting. In my eyes, this case appears to be more about attention, distortion and personal vendettas towards anyone who happens to get in the way or does not heed the couple's wishes, expectations and demands. Perhaps there are people who can put up with that; I'm not one of them. Which is why I'm going to continue to refuse to recant my support for the Titirangi school. Whatever actually happened initially, I suspect they have been punished enough by now and regret ever enrolling this family. Making a charge of 'human rights abuse' appears to me a ridiculous move that makes a mockery of human rights and real abuses.

*Note that it's a long thread.

In case you haven't followed this over the past few days, there are some other threads on critics than the already mentioned one above. I'll post the links to the beginnings of these threads below (in the last case, it's the post where they entered the discussion).

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/waldorf-critics/message/23957>

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/waldorf-critics/message/23852>

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/waldorf-critics/message/23807>

On critics, Angel Garden and Steve Paris — it's not always clear who it is — post as 'Steinermentary', which is also the name of one of their websites, and use the name 'Rudolf'. You can also find them under various other names and on websites. Amazon News Media, Amazon Films, Titirangi Steiner Messenger, Rudolf Steiner Federation Messenger and, as mentioned Steinermentary. You'll find them on several youtube accounts (AmazonNewsMedia, AmazonFilmsChannel, Steinermentary, SafeToTell) and twitter accounts (@amazonnewsmedia, @steinermentary, @titirangibully, @sjparis, @angelgarden). This is not exhaustive, and not intended to be. There's also another website, titirangisteinerschool.com, which I assume might belong to the two of them and not to Titirangi Steiner school. (Actual link to the school provided above in the post.)



221 Comments



1. [Diana](#) · [May 9, 2012 - 1:44 pm](#) ·

"Making a charge of 'human rights abuse' appears to me a ridiculous move that makes a mockery of human rights and real abuses."

Absolutely right. It makes me very angry that people would abuse a system intended to address ACTUAL human rights abuses in this fashion.



2. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 9, 2012 - 2:02 pm](#) ·

Just completely off topic, really, but on topic more generally re making a mockery of human rights: a newspaper article I read today reminded me of the UN's Human Rights Council.



3. *Diana* · [May 9, 2012 - 4:26 pm](#) ·

It ought not to be easy to use a human rights tribunal to bring a vendetta. I'm sure the courts have thought of that and instituted safeguards. Possibly there are sanctions or penalties for bringing a case that is later dismissed as frivolous.



4. *Pete K* · [May 9, 2012 - 6:06 pm](#) ·

Well, speaking only from my own experience on the list... practically every time Angel quoted me – she MISquoted me. Not only that, she misquoted herself to make herself look better – even when her testimony was available for everyone to check. When she isn't misquoting people, she's mischaracterizing them with emotionally charged language like "hate speech" – it reminds me of Sune's "hate group" talk. It sounds like a very basic misunderstanding of what the term means but I suspect there's more to it. But this, too, is common for Angel, apparently. When she claimed she was "in shock" and I questioned it, she accused me of not understanding what it meant. She had to eat her words and admit that SHE was the one who didn't know what it meant... (didn't stop her from accusing me though). It appears to me that Angel and Steve may be projecting bullying onto the school. They seem to be VERY prone to bullying people while claiming to be victims themselves.



5. *Skepticat* · [May 9, 2012 - 6:09 pm](#) ·

Very nicely put, Alicia. Having seen the behaviour of these people *before* I knew the background story, it is pretty obvious to me who the real bullies are and I take the story of what their kids supposedly went through with a large pinch of salt.



6. *Diana* · [May 9, 2012 - 7:09 pm](#) ·

"practically every time Angel quoted me – she MISquoted me."

I noticed that too. Her replies were also often illogical. Not to mention, her claims are often not on point, on the level of basic reality. Video is not a "very new technology." It is not likely that a parent is "in shock for 14 hours" after seeing their child bullied. It is certainly very upsetting – I still recall vividly the one time I saw another child try to harm my child, in third grade – but I would not have been trying to tell you I was in shock 14 hours later, assuming the child was not hurt. Exaggerating does not help a case like this, it undermines it. So does attempting to get pity for yourself, rather than your child, which is mostly what they do.



7. *Andy Lewis* · [May 9, 2012 - 9:38 pm](#) ·

Hi Alicia

Just to add my support. I had a very weird email exchange with this couple after they posted a comment on my blog that got held up in moderation for a few hours. A rage ensued, emails sent, that somehow suggested I had some obligation to them to post whatever they wished on my site. After trying to communicate with them rationally, the rage got worse, so I told them I would not be corresponding with them anymore. And I have now filtered them out of my life.

Best ignored.



8. *Diana* · [May 9, 2012 - 10:03 pm](#) ·

Hi Andy, the link above (to "Angel and Steve's web site", is their summary of their perceptions of that interaction with you. It isn't worth reading the whole thing, but a paragraph or two will explain to anyone with questions what it will be like to try to work with these two. (From friendly to the furies of hell in a millisecond, if frustrated in any way.)



9. *alicia hamberg* · [May 9, 2012 - 10:27 pm](#) ·

Thank you all!

I totally recognize practically everything you mention.

One thing that has kept me from going nuts over this (especially when it was most intense), was being convinced that most people reading their stuff would see it for what it is.

Re the 'hate' question, I guess Sune's frequent and irrelevant use of that word made me realize it's a word some people are prone to 'misunderstand'... Both he and these two seem to misunderstand it spectacularly.

I, too, intend to filter them out of my life.

I've felt slightly bad that initially I didn't see the problem and actually helped spread a couple of their posts — about their situation with the school and that they were making a film —, both here, on the critics list and on twitter. It's long ago now, and it didn't mean I committed to anything, obviously. I'm apparently not clairvoyant enough (yet) to spot issues that perhaps should have been crystal clear (for anyone reading the akashic records). I wasn't skeptic enough and knew too little.



10. *Diana* · [May 9, 2012 - 10:30 pm](#) ·

Believe it or not, it got worse after that:

[http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2012/3/24 Forever in Moderation - purgatory for skeptics.html](http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2012/3/24_Forever_in_Moderation_-_purgatory_for_skeptics.html)

It's a bottomless pit of the crazy.



11. *Diana* · [May 9, 2012 - 10:34 pm](#) ·

"I, too, intend to filter them out of my life."

Let's hope there's a spam filter big enough to filter out these two. Obviously Andy had to go to some lengths to protect his blog. Even I had not understood the full extent of this until I watched that most recent video, which purports to be on "the ethics of citizen journalism." They are delusional.



12. *alicia hamberg* · [May 9, 2012 - 10:42 pm](#) ·

Let's say their 'evidence', in form of videos and so forth, is 'delusional'. Or we'll be accused of 'bullying' them again. Oh, wait, we will be anyway.

Yes, that video is... special. To tell you the truth, I expected the worst, so watching it was sort of an anti-climax. Comical, in its own way. I realized that nobody I respect for their thinking abilities could possibly watch that video and continue to take any off that stuff seriously (if they ever had).

I need a cosmic spam filter.



13. *Pete K* · [May 10, 2012 - 12:10 am](#) ·

The video is Angel firing one over the bow... lest bloggers in the future be tempted to preserve the integrity of their blogs. It's basically – Let me say terrible things about Alicia on your blog, or I'll trash you on my videos. THIS comes as if it's a call for "journalistic integrity". Freedom of speech doesn't mean you get to yell whenever you want. People do not have to grant people the right to be uncivil. I appreciate Andy's efforts in this matter... any reasonable person would have done the same thing.



14. *alicia hamberg* · [May 10, 2012 - 12:41 am](#) ·

Absolutely. I don't know why anyone who wants to run a good blog that people want to read would put up with that. Andy certainly has a blog worth protecting the integrity of. It was sad to see what they chose to do because of that.

I allowed them to post many comments in that LSN thread before I banned them; they ranted about their project and their methods, were demanding, called people some interesting things... I could have stopped it much earlier. But I allowed quite a lot from everyone (and a lot more than they allow on their websites) — before I had to stop it, because what they wanted to do, there was no way in this world I could allow, and it wasn't even remotely relevant. I don't want to deal with or give space to their personal junk. Apparently they expect people to want that. Or else... That's the thing for me, really — if I don't want to listen to someone, it's my privilege not to. To badger me (or others) just won't do it; quite the contrary.



15. [Shane](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 1:14 am](#) ·

Hi Alicia,

As you know, I have had the dubious pleasure of being asked their peculiar questions, including 'would I do the video thing?' Once it became clear that they were just too full of mistakes I took the step back and informed them to "stop now." To their credit, they stopped. I asked my wife who was taught by the teacher [I use the term loosely] who did the video on their blog and she knew him well. [...] She actually shivered when she told me about him. All is not clear. Firstly, I think you know you have my support and as we discussed, ignoring them seems to be more effective. Then there is the fact that they are abusive towards you because you won't play ball. Not worth the effort really. You keep writing whatever you wish to write about. I enjoy Mr Dog, country and by the sea shots with beautiful purple flowers, I really enjoy your perspective on life. I'll even get involved with the steiner thing as they seriously hurt my family. You keep it going, it's all good and humorous and distinctly you.

Arohanui,

Shane

*comment edited /-a



16. [Pete K](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 4:03 am](#) ·

Therein lies the problem. These people have made such a tempest in a teapot about the bullying at the school, that ACTUAL BULLYING may continue — because people will assume this is all made up. Once again, it seems, Angel is getting exactly the opposite reaction that she expects. She's not only shooting herself in the foot, now... she's shooting the bullied children too!



17. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 10:06 am](#) ·

Shane — I already thanked you on twitter, but I'll say a million thanks again for your kind words. I know you're right about ignoring them, and on the emotional level I certainly do that now, it's all too bonkers to take seriously, and none of it has really got to do with me, with other critics/skeptics or even with the school where it 'started'. Or with topics that are worth discussing because they mean something. Yet, I felt I need to take some kind of stand, as I want to distance myself from it all. Of course, I did it already first on critics some week ago. Thank you very much; it means a lot.

Pete — unfortunately, you're right, I fear.



18. [Shane](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 10:41 am](#) ·

Gör att tre e-postmeddelanden nu.



19. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 10:46 am](#) ·

Another despicable habit is to RT other people's tweets on twitter but changing some of the content, for example replacing a link with another link, to make it appear as though the other person is spreading and supporting views or links that s/he never posted. Perhaps some folks should read the twitter rules.



20. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 10:47 am](#) ·

Shane — det är oacceptabelt. Du har inte gjort någonting som de har rätt att bråka om.



21. [Shane](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 10:57 am](#) ·

Han / hon är upprörd över att jag stöder din hållning.



22. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 11:28 am](#) ·

Shane — ja, det verkar som om de är upprörda över en hel del just nu.



23. [Shane](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 11:29 am](#) ·

Sad for them I think....



24. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 12:09 pm](#) ·

Definitely. I'm not sure there's much hope they'll ever hold up a mirror to their own behaviour.



25. [Shane](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 12:13 pm](#) ·

We must all look to ourselves first.



26. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 12:38 pm](#) ·

Surely.

I probably did things wrong, and still do. But, sadly, having gone back and looked at some of what's happened, and what I've written myself, the most important lesson I've learnt is to detach myself from what other people do. And everytime somebody new contacts me, I feel like I'd better keep away.



27. [Shane](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 1:04 pm](#) ·

Nej du bör hålla inblandad. Godnatt / morgon.



28. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 1:05 pm](#) ·

Godnatt, Shane!



29. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 1:23 pm](#) ·

Shane — I'm so sorry I had to remove one sentence from your comment. I didn't realize that the teacher was identifiable and that they have just one teacher speaking out in favour of their 'case', if that is what he's doing. The teacher is pretty difficult to find, he's on some of their youtube accounts or websites, and I don't think anybody has any idea where to find him. But still, since he is, in theory, identifiable, I had to remove that sentence. Maybe I'm overly sensitive right now, but there is reason...



30. [alicia hamberg](#) · [May 10, 2012 - 2:02 pm](#) ·

Of course, this is quite interesting. The teacher is someone else who claims to have been treated unfairly by a steiner school — being tossed out, I guess (I don't know where the film is). Once more, one has to doubt if it was the school's fault, or maybe if they had good reason. One more point on which we have to distrust the story told. And then, to that, add the re-enacted interviews. A further point, to move into more neutral territory, is how the Sawfoot case is reported so far. There's obviously more than meets the eye to that one as well.



31. [Georgie](#) · [June 13, 2012 - 12:02 pm](#) ·

(Comment removed at the author's request. /alicia)



32. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 13, 2012 - 12:29 pm](#) ·

'The police officer that helped me said he was going to start up a post Steve and Angel recovery group!'

Thanks for the laughter! I think he was onto something, though. This couple systematically runs into trouble with other people as a consequence of extraordinarily demanding behaviour and general unpleasantness.

I feel for you — what you describe sounds very familiar, and I feel, again, how lucky I am that I haven't had any real-life contact with this couple. Being in a small and obscure country close to the north pole is sometimes a blessing...

Life is indeed too short for all this nonsense.



33. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 25, 2012 - 9:35 pm](#) ·

After having had to look at the couple's several twitter accounts once more, I can only conclude that their abusive behaviour won't stop. It's been a year soon, and it just won't stop. I don't know what's so damn wrong with the minds of these two — I don't know how they can't see that I never had any obligations towards them or their children. I have no duty to find them or their projects believable. Also, I don't understand why they think harassing someone for months without end will make that particular someone more positively inclined towards them. That's simply not the case; on the contrary, it makes me more certain than ever that my previous opinions about them were correct. I also wish to say that my ignoring them or my refusing to promote their websites/videos/views or my not believing in them or caring about them — that's not bullying. They are choices I'm entitled to make. I don't have to hang out with or help people I don't like. And I don't like them. They have to live with that, which shouldn't be difficult; we aren't exactly neighbours or anything. I think they're bullies and thugs and impossible to deal with. And in my view they have no complaints against waldorf education that I want to promote. They're free to do what they like and want, but they don't have my cooperation or my endorsement — and they have absolutely no right in the world to demand it.

And I still completely understand why the Steiner school had to get rid of them. The children have little to do with it, but it's not my fault — nor the Steiner school's — that the children have to suffer because of their parents' behaviour.

In any case, I don't care about their personal situation, their endless sufferings or Angel's foot disability or whatever else they come up with to justify their own actions. I simply don't give a damn — and I don't want to hear about these two ever again.

What's more — I don't care about the UK situation either, I have no stake in it, I have no children in the UK (or here), I don't pay UK taxes, I don't know who Gove is and I never voted for him (as I'm not a British citizen). I'm not even opposed to the free school system; apart from some aspects of the implementation, I think it's basically a good idea. I've always voted for parties that were in favour of the free school system. It's plainly not worth it for me to be attacked for discussing these UK and Steiner education related issues; they're not my responsibility anyway, not by far. If anyone else wants to discuss things, please go ahead; you're always welcome here. I'm taking a break from these particular topics. I'm much happier being an anthroposophical plant or whatever. Basically, if the UK situation really interested me, I might think it worth it. But it doesn't. I hope it does interest good, decent, reasonable UK bloggers, Steiner critics and skeptics though. They're the ones who will have to live with the consequences — politically, educationally, and so forth.




34. [Diana](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 4:11 am](#) ·


That is really intolerable — I really understand how intolerable this is. I think you have to realize people like this WON'T stop. It's a reality

of the Internet. There are crazy people out there, and with the Internet, even if they're in New Zealand and you're in northern Europe they can get to you. They are destructive people. Nothing will change that. The only thing you can possibly do is ignore them. Of course that just enrages them further. But there's no recourse. I wish there were, but there's not. They're mean and nasty and stupid, but that's not illegal. Do your best to ignore them totally. Easy for me to say I guess, since they don't target me personally. I don't know why – I guess because I'm not on twitter. (I set up an account, but haven't used it.) When they came on the critics list I got the feeling they knew they weren't staying there long. It's a much more closed sort of environment, even though it's public. Once they were removed, there was literally nothing they could do. Scream and cry all they want, no one's listening. Their need for people to pay attention to them is simply insatiable, and it cannot be met if no one is listening. I guess that's why they don't direct their fire my way very much – there was no payoff for them, they can't get attention there.

For you and Melanie, there is only one thing that will stop them: They will eventually get into fresh trouble somewhere else and you will be relieved of their attention then. It WILL happen – it will just take awhile. They are serial catastrophizers – this is how they live, they cannot get along with other people and other people are always letting them down and “bullying” them. Their immense inner turmoil is projected out onto the world; someone else is always to blame. Likely nothing will ever change that. But at some point, they will tire of this crisis and make a new one, and find a whole new set of people who “hate” them and “bully” them and violate their human rights etc. They require such a situation, it's a psychological necessity to them – but no single victim or situation can meet the need indefinitely – at some point they will need new victims and you will be dropped. All you can do is ride it out.

35.  [Skepticat](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 9:43 am](#) ·


Couldn't have put it better myself, Diana.

36.  [Pete K](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 3:27 pm](#) ·

Still, nothing published about their mediation? I wonder how that went?

37.  [Diana](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 3:47 pm](#) ·


I suspect that when a human rights tribunal investigates a claim, the process takes months, or longer, and they are probably not allowed to speak about it in the meantime.

38.  [Diana](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 4:03 pm](#) ·

I predict that the outcome of the human rights investigation will be positive for the Steiner school. If the tribunal does a thorough and competent investigation, they will see a pattern of behavior on the part of these parents that will make some sense of the school's ultimate decision that the children could not continue there, however poorly handled and regrettable for the children. I'm not saying the school did nothing wrong at any point – I don't know – but I do know that continued interactions with these people will sap your will to live, and hopefully the investigators will catch on to that and understand how decisions came to be made.

Imagine how they will hound the tribunal itself, if they lose! I continue to hope that if their claim is rejected, there will be a penalty for filing a frivolous claim.

These are people who if you cancel a playdate – which any sane person would do, if they heard even 5 minutes of the backstory – you'll live to regret it. Note that the story about the woman who canceled a playdate and is now the subject of angry blogging, is from the school the kids went to AFTER the Steiner school. It will never stop.

39.  [Pete K](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 6:14 pm](#) ·

I think you may be right Diana. This is a simple case of the school's right to expel a child when the parents are out of control. I really wish Highland Hall had been smart enough to do that in the beginning with my kids. It was the fact that they kept trying to expel me *without* expelling my kids that caused them so many problems. They should have cut my kids lose in the beginning – and cut their own losses in the process. My case should be a warning to ALL Waldorf schools... if one of the parents doesn't want Waldorf education... LET THE KIDS GO! It won't end well.



40. *Diana* · [June 26, 2012 - 7:19 pm](#) ·

Right. The parents and children are a package deal. If you're determined to keep the kids at the school, you have to somehow work things out with the parents, no matter how obnoxious they are (happens in every school). If it becomes impossible to tolerate the parents' presence at the school or the parents' involvement in school activities, then you have to expel the children. There's just no other choice. I suspect the NZ school tried to work out various "in between," compromise scenarios for some time before there was simply no other choice than to remove all of them. I have no doubt this was traumatic for the children, but I also don't fault the school for ultimately reaching such a decision, in this case. I suspect the only real mistake they made was not expelling them sooner. It may have come down to marshaling of time and resources – at a certain point, no matter how much you would like to keep the children there, the whole situation would be taking too much time and energy away from other matters at the school, which is not fair to the other children or families. No school is able to spend this amount of time – and no teacher or administrator is paid enough – to wrangle endlessly with just one disagreeable family. They probably had other families threatening to withdraw or staff threatening to quit. I know I would.



41. *alicia hamberg* · [June 26, 2012 - 8:16 pm](#) ·

Thank you all.

'They will eventually get into fresh trouble somewhere else and you will be relieved of their attention then. It WILL happen – it will just take awhile.'

I know. Look at how they've almost forgotten about the school, none of the rants are about the school anymore. It's about what the nasty waldorf critics did to them, not supporting them (except people actually did, for far too long), and so forth. And anger at skeptics who won't spread their videos regardless of their incessant spamming behaviour.

I know they will forget and I know this is nothing to do with me.

This is the kind of thing I'm getting today, though, and it's absurd:

'If you want to understand the claustrophobic, witch-hunting vibe in cults – look no further than hate-blogger @zzzoey's personal attacks.'

This, for not wanting anything to do with them. It's true that my one-man-&-one dog cult is fiercely anti-Angel now. For good reason; she and Steve are an almost uniquely unpleasant experience.

But none of the words they use have anything whatsoever to do with me or this blog. It's bizarre. I'm not sure what distortion lens these two are looking at the world through.

As for their mediation, the entire topic went dead, as far as I can tell. If I were in the position of the school, I'd make sure I had enough material to show the mediators that this is a pattern. BUT, on the other hand, the mediation process is not a court process. The school doesn't have to be there. I'm not sure why they agreed to it, if they did, unless it's to stop further bad publicity (which they may want regardless of who's right). They could have simply waited for the couple to sue the school. Remember, that was what Angel and Steve promised to do — it must be years ago now — when they posted their 'notice of intention to sue' (free from memory, not sure that webpage is even there anymore). If they had something, and this seems to be a rather simple case, that lawsuit should presumably already be ongoing or resolved. Why spend time in mediation — through which the school can't be forced to anything it doesn't agree to.

And, yes, expelling the entire family is the natural thing to do — if you can't cooperate with the parents, you have to find a solution. And I do think it's quite likely that other families — perhaps several, which would be a huge loss to a private school — threatened to withdraw their children. One of the things the school agreed to was to let Angel and Steve be present, overseeing things at the school. If I were the other parents, I'd be quite alarmed by such a presence, I mean, after having observed them. This is a private school. Other parents can't be expected to put up with any kind of nuisance. Neither can the school administration or the teachers; it costs money and time that will have to be taken from somewhere else. It's someone else's money. It always is, of course, but I suppose it's more tangible in a private school than in a tax-funded one.

But here's the big thing Angel and Steve fail to understand, and will probably never grasp, which is unfortunate: none of this is my business! No matter what the school did or didn't do, I don't have to care about it. And I have the right to think and say exactly what I want about the school, its actions and anything else. If disagreement and avoidance and non-cooperation and rejection of what they're doing amounts to a 'witch-hunt' on them, so be it. It's blatantly ridiculous, however. And shows they, much like some other people we know, have little idea about witch-hunts. Or claustrophobia. Or hate-blogging. Or personal attacks.



42. *Diana* · [June 26, 2012 - 8:50 pm](#) ·

“One of the things the school agreed to was to let Angel and Steve be present, overseeing things at the school. If I were the other parents, I’d be quite alarmed by such a presence, I mean, after having observed them.”

I bet that’s what happened. Knowing what I know about them, if I had a child in a class in which Steve or Angel were a continual presence, I would have told the school, if you allow this my child will not be attending. And if you have more than one family protesting their presence, the choice is obvious – lose this one family, who continually makes trouble, or lose many others who don’t.



43. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 8:58 pm](#) ·

‘... if you allow this my child will not be attending’

...and I want my money back. That’s what I would say.



44. [Diana](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 9:12 pm](#) ·

Can you not look at their twitter feeds? I don’t see it so it doesn’t raise my blood pressure so much. I mainly read about it here.

If I were being called a “hate blogger” I would be really pissed. There is NO WAY any sane person could follow your blog and conclude you are a “hate blogger.” I sincerely hope that someone from the tribunal whose time and money they are wasting (presumably at tax payers’ expense) will be directed to your blog, in the course of this investigation, and figure out from this that these people are destructive, as well as just not very bright (often misunderstanding what they read and getting confused trying to follow discussions).



45. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 9:58 pm](#) ·

Of course, I can look at their feeds, I prefer to avoid it though... as much as it’s reasonable to ignore it, I do.

Actually... the idea is so grotesque it kind of takes the edge of being truly pissed. It’s so crazy, so utterly unreasonable. They could as well be claiming I’m an alien from outer space. They actually do claim, in another tweet, that I’m an ‘anthroposophical plant’. I hope it’s a rose; it would be so rosicrucian. What they’re alluding to is, I suppose, that I’m in an unholy and secret alliance and loyal to anthroposophy. As far as I’m concerned, they’re welcome to believe that. Perhaps we’re all anthroposophical plants. The thought is oddly entertaining. In the circumstances.

I hope everyone who’s involved in any way in this has had the opportunity to catch a glimpse of this thread and some of the other things that’s been going on outside of the case of them vs the school.

[Edit, odd writing... and perhaps it's enough that they glimpse some of the crazy things. Many is... well, a lot.]



46. [Diana](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 10:13 pm](#) ·

I meant, not “can you not” but “can you NOT” look at her twitter feeds :)

I still get confused looking at twitter, but it looks to me like she posts the same thing repeatedly. Isn’t that against some sort of twitter-spam rule, or is it ok to just keep sending something over and over? Doesn’t that annoy your followers, even if they’re sympathetic? (Speaking of bullying; repeating oneself endlessly can be a form of bullying other people. I mean, some things need repeating; but not 3 hours later, to the same audience. That can provoke rage.)



47. [Diana](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 10:18 pm](#) ·

If I am understanding correctly, she tweeted this link:

<http://anarchangels.blogspot.co.nz/2012/06/skeptical-witch-hunt.html>

... 9 hours ago, again 4 hours ago, and again 1 hour ago. Even if I agreed with all her rubbish, I’d be “un-following” her after getting the same thing three times in 9 hours.

Do lots of people tweet like that, or isn’t that obnoxious? And no doubt if anyone tells her to knock it off, that’s “personal attack” and a

violation of her human rights.



48. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 26, 2012 - 10:31 pm](#) ·

Haha! The interpretation is obvious now that you highlight it...! I should have seen it, but I guess my brain got stuck in the wrong loop. Well, of course. That's the main strategy. It's the same junk repeated over and over anyway.

I think it's probably spamming when they send same @ tweets to people who don't follow. Lots of identical tweets to lots of people (they do that occasionally, mainly from one of their accounts). Repeating the same tweet over and over is probably more like an annoyance but not against any rules, and if you don't address someone particular, a follower can always unfollow and get rid of this annoyance.



49. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 1:17 am](#) ·

Diana — I missed your second comment. So she has another blog post. I hadn't even seen that. I suppose it's new.

Well, it's not all that uncommon to see people tweet one blog post several times; it's not so odd, considering people may have followers all over the earth. And most people don't look at twitter all the time... it's hit and miss, really. Someone who is very popular and is thought of as someone writing important things might get away with more. At least with me. I'm not too bothered by it. I look at my twitter feed only occasionally, so for me it's just great if people I really want to read repeat themselves a little ;-) (But I have unfollowed for this very reason. The rsarchive.org guy kept posting — I think it's possible to automate this, which is even more annoying — the same links to the same book blog posts over and over again, it was so often even I noticed. I unfollowed after he started that. A pity, because I kind of liked getting tweets about links to various obscure Steiner lectures. They were also repeated, but not annoyingly often.)

If someone was sending tweets with an @ and my name repeatedly, I'd be *very* irritated though.



50. [Pete K](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 4:46 am](#) ·

I think tweeted links are one of Google's search engine priorities. It's something like, the more tweets you link to your blog, the more it rises on the Google search results. I suspect Angel knows this.



51. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 9:30 am](#) ·

That explanation makes sense. It's probably one of the reasons.



52. [Anonymous](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 1:23 pm](#) ·

Hi there I am what one might call a bystander of this blog for some time and I am intrigued that there is some kind of rivalry or what some might call a 'mini cyber war' going on. Call it whatever you will. I am not interested in being 'bashed', 'trashed', 'bullied'. But if that is what this blog has become. A platform for people to express what they think or presuppose about someone whom they have learnt about online considering they have never met them in person. So be it.

To debate the merits of a Steiner school in New Zealand compared to what they should have done or what a school in Europe should have done only tells me there is a difference between the 2 cultures of the northern and the southern hemispheres. And that is something to celebrate. But essentially, what happens in all Steiner/Waldorf/Free schools or any educational institutes that secretly underpins anthroposophy as it's mission is the same across the board but with variations of the theme.

There is no right or wrong answers here but there is obviously a right way of doing something. You do not need to know who I am but you do need to know who you are. Fragmented, scarred people who are primarily survivors and who are human beings — teachers, parents, caregivers, ex-steiner educated children. Most of you want to be healed, looking for confirmation of your discoveries, finding connections. I would say some of the things on this blog, on the PLANS website, on the Pete Sagarin blog and many other blogs and websites that support the reality of what Steiner/Waldorf education promotes have provided insights for many people. Anthroposophy and it's shady elements and features — that is it a very bad education/philosophy/movement or whatever is the easiest way to describe it to a layperson. But is there an easiest way? It has been difficult to explain, express and yet it seems easy to describe certain aspects of anthroposophy. All those big words, all those things about Rudolf Steiner, all those 'abnormal' educational approaches ('abnormal' is my word. They are probably normal to Waldorf teachers and dedicated and unsuspecting parents and the children I guess) and all this treatment and 'thinking'

towards children's learning churned up with all your own individual experiences. Great stuff!

but

what is interesting about this thread is that while Diana has come on and supported 2 of the critics by suggesting they ignore that 'ghastly cat' and to 'ride it out' yet she says online for all to see that she has come across the 'cat's' blog. Why doesn't she ignore those 'ghastly people' herself? There are other things to focus your energy on. Give it a rest. This is a waste of space on a blog that should be informing and illuminating those parents/caregivers and interested people about all sorts of things. Could someone enlightened me what this blog is about? If parents/caregivers are thinking of enrolling their child in a Steiner school what are some of the things they need to do and know. Do readers who have got out of world of anthroposophy but still live with it need to read this what's the word 'spat' of a 'witch hunt'?

Any chance of letting it go? And just live with the 'ghastly cat'. Cats are not bad creatures Mr Dog. They are just cats. I could sign off with a Miaow but that would make me be a bully I suppose. Hmmm.



53. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 1:38 pm](#) ·

'Could someone enlightened me what this blog is about?'

me and my interests.

It's certainly not intended as an information source or guide for parents or a help for healing, for that matter. What people use it for, information, pleasure, to get angry over — well, that's up to them.

You're probably right about ignoring these people though. I wouldn't call it rivalry — I'm certainly not a rival to them. I'm not interested in what they do, and I can't understand why they bother with me. I apparently don't provide them or the steiner critical world with what they think I should; I think that should be fine with everyone! I may not have met these two (believe me, I'm very relieved I haven't), but I've been subjected to their behaviour for a long time now — and if I am to comment on this anywhere (which may or may not be a good idea), then it has to be on my own blog. Which is this blog. My platform. If it is one.

Of course I can let it go in that I completely ignore them and never say a word about them. They will continue to construe this as bullying and hatred, of course. I'm not willing to let it go if that means I have to suck up to them or lick their feet to make it stop — never ever. I've done nothing wrong.

Mr Dog says you're entirely wrong about cats. Ghastly creatures!



54. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 1:38 pm](#) ·

I agree we should be doing our best to ignore them but it isn't always easy. There are some destructive people who go away if you ignore them and some who get worse if you ignore them, because it increases their rage. I can't speak for Alicia but I'm pretty sure the point of her blog is not to inform parents of what they need to know about Waldorf. It's HER BLOG. Let HER decide what it's for and what she wants to discuss. I am supporting her publicly as a friend — I, too, would have a very hard time ignoring people who were publicizing on twitter that I am running a "hate blog." As I said, I don't believe ignoring them will work — it might actually push them farther out of control. Yes, they do thrive on attention, but they also have to be stood up to — CLEARLY, and to know that public opinion is AGAINST THEM in their crusade against Alicia and Melanie.

As I said, the only thing that will stop them is time. They'll tire of it eventually and get into new hassles. In the meantime, ignoring them as much as possible is good advice but it won't get rid of the problem, not entirely. They're going to keep at it for awhile, I predict, at least while their mediation is ongoing. Then if their mediation fails, they'll REALLY be angry and I predict they'll escalate again. (So let's hope they win.)



55. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 1:45 pm](#) ·

"You do not need to know who I am but you do need to know who you are. Fragmented, scarred people who are primarily survivors and who are human beings — teachers, parents, caregivers, ex-steiner educated children."

This is an odd thing to say. No one asked who you are; not to speak for Alicia but she does allow anonymous posting. And I take umbrage a bit to your informing us we are "fragmented and scarred." Probably true, but not exactly a way to make friends.



56. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:03 pm](#) ·

The other reason I speak about it is not just to support Alicia, but because these people are VERY vocal as critics of Steiner/Waldorf. I have been involved in this for more than a decade. Critics' tactics are very important to me and I have (elsewhere) said quite a lot on the topic. Not every tactic "contra" Steiner/anthroposophy is ethical. I don't always agree with everything a self-described "critic of Waldorf education" or "critic of Steiner/anthroposophy" does or says and I like to make my own position clear. Alicia does not have to host my opinions on her blog, of course, but she has been very gracious to do so.

The thread that really outlines my issues with the Steinermentary project and with Steve and Angel's personal way of dealing with people is here:

<http://zooey.wordpress.com/2011/09/02/comments-lsn/>

To summarize, collecting video evidence about Steiner education is a great idea. Accusing people who decline to send you a video or to speak out (in the way Steve and Angel deem appropriate) as being to blame for letting children be abused, is a terrible, heavy-handed tactic. The project jumped the rails there. Threatening to conduct a "reenacted" interview (a fabrication, basically) with someone who has declined to be interviewed by you – or really, just displeased you in some way – is completely unethical. People need to be warned to AVOID THIS PROJECT!

"Reenacted" interviews are of dubious worth in a documentary. There might be a role occasionally for such a thing, but to base a project on it, well, that shows you the project just didn't get off the ground – and if you've dealt with these people personally, it isn't hard to see why. What they have so far is a bunch of videos showing themselves putting up posters, and a video of a guy at the Steiner school who did something bad, apparently, but from the video (they just trailed around after him with a camera), you can't really figure out what it was. Their skills are not up to the project. Even if they have the videography skills, they don't have the people skills.

The fact that they chose to mount an enormous vendetta just because not everyone immediately fell in love with and instantly jumped on board with their project, just goes to show that it is very wise to avoid these two and to make sure others know how they behave when things don't go their way.

The really silly part is, almost all of us DID support them at first, some of us (not me) quite enthusiastically! It was dealing with them *personally* that soured it. Anyone tempted to send them a video or be interviewed by them definitely needs to see this history.



57. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:04 pm](#) ·

It's quite odd. I didn't know what to make of it. I'm certainly no more of a survivor than anyone else... it's true I've survived to the grand old age of almost 35. But, no, I don't consider myself a survivor of waldorf education. I went to waldorf school, it wasn't a very good experience, it left me angry and confused. I'm still alive — but so are we all, except those of us who are here in spirit (*waves at Rudi, sitting with a drink in his hand, in the corner*). But I wasn't rescued from the Titanic or from the basement of Joseph Fritzl or anything like that. Dear Dog. Scars, sure. But how do you measure them? How do you compare them? Many Steiner critics focus on criticizing the pedagogy and its faults and the underlying belief system — it's not necessarily about personal scars. It's about realizing something is wrong (or interesting) about it. I'm not saying that was me — I was angry. My anger is pretty lame these days.

I hope they fail the mediation. That would redirect their anger towards the human rights tribunal.



58. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:10 pm](#) ·

And their idea of a scintillating video is to take screen shots of blogs they comment on, and then screen shots a few hours later when the blog owner has taken down the comment (hoping, praying, they'll go away). Yes, they make VIDEOS of screen shots of blog posts. This they consider a contribution to documentary making about the "ethics of citizen journalism." Perhaps the real point, and the real reason they're so angry, is that the original project (collecting video evidence re: Steiner education) just isn't going to work out. So they're reduced to threatening to make "documentaries" about all the people who refused to work with them.



59. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:16 pm](#) ·

True. I'm plenty scarred, but it wasn't by Waldorf, and my son barely remembers Waldorf. In fact, I don't think he would remember it at all, if I hadn't kept the issue alive — most of what he knows/remembers about it now, is stuff I've repeated in the meantime — or that he overheard countless times in the years immediately following, from our circle of friends who had also removed children from the Waldorf school, and chewed over it for years afterward. He does remember that they tried to make him knit shudder. (He might also remember it because all the girls he ever went to school with, anywhere, have friended him on Facebook, and a few times, he's politely asked, "Where do I know you from?" and they reply "Waldorf." — This was preschool!)

I certainly wasn't personally scarred by our experiences at the Waldorf school, though my experience working in the preschool was stressful. If anything, I'm appreciative, because studying Waldorf/anthroposophy afterwards has clarified my thinking on a lot of things, as

well as helped explain my own childhood to me a little better. (I was heavily influenced by Christian Science, which has certain similarities to anthroposophy.)



60. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:19 pm](#) ·

Diana — agree with every word in your comment (we posted almost at the same time, so I didn't see it before posting).

'Alicia does not have to host my opinions on her blog, of course, but she has been very gracious to do so.'

You always say interesting things. And you know what you're talking about. I'm always incredibly grateful for your comments.

I do allow almost all comments though. Angel and Steve posted quite a few — and many of them were certainly not to my liking, as is clear from the comment thread you linked to... — before it became bleeding obvious there was no other recourse but to ban them. I could not possibly do anything else and didn't want to. I was not going to host such severe personal attacks. No way.

As for that video ('ethics...'), I consider it a piece of youtube comedy. I literally fell off the chair laughing when I first saw it. Didn't even need to get drunk first ;-)



61. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:20 pm](#) ·

I would also like to point out — then I'll shut up — from reviewing that earlier thread, that Steve and Angel will promise, on the one hand, that they would never publish anything you've told them in an interview without your permission ... but on the other hand they repeatedly threaten to create video "send-ups" of things and people who have displeased them — comparing this to satirizing politicians etc. And they repeatedly suggest they will eventually make a documentary about all their terrible experiences dealing with Waldorf critics.

So they'll always ask your permission to post video reenactments of things you have said ... unless they're mad at you, then they'll do it without your permission and call it a "send-up."



62. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:20 pm](#) ·

"we posted almost at the same time, so I didn't see it before posting)."

We must have, I didn't see yours either till right after pressing "Post" :)



63. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:21 pm](#) ·

'... studying Waldorf/anthroposophy afterwards has clarified my thinking on a lot of things, as well as helped explain my own childhood to me a little better.'

Same for me.



64. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:24 pm](#) ·

A 'flag-up' through 'send-up'. Or vice versa. They have pet words.

Of course, that video will be on youtube. I bet it will contain many screenshots.



65. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 2:29 pm](#) ·

"I'm always incredibly grateful for your comments."

That is kind of you but please remember you have a following here of people who consider the ethereal kiosk a very important part of our lives, and basically hang on your every word, or at least Mr. Dog's every bark :)



66. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 3:16 pm](#) ·

Of course! I am not the one to complain; this is all part of the cosmic plan. Soon we will have converted the entire world to canineosophy, which is the even more important goal in the long run. Or the cult of truth, as mr Dog calls it. He was just howling about it on a popular square here in Stockholm. Very compelling. So we're working on all fronts. Canineosophical plants are welcome to join the cause. We need someone to infiltrate the cat clubs.



67. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 4:06 pm](#) ·

I wrote -"Yes, they make VIDEOS of screen shots of blog posts."

Actually this cracks me up. I may not know much about making videos ("disruptive technology," as Steve and Angel call it, though since video has been around for several decades, I don't think it's terribly disruptive anymore), but I can tell you for sure, that making videos of things happening online is not the way of the future. Some kind of external medium may be needed for documenting happenings in cyberspace, perhaps some new technology or medium is evolving even now. But it isn't VIDEO. Videos of changes on web pages – is there anything possibly more boring? You know, they draw squiggly lines around things to show you the changes, the way it's done on sports broadcasts, and special "transition effects" (fade in and fade out, screen flips etc.) – the effect is a bad PowerPoint presentation. You think it has to be a joke, but it's not.

Oh, I can well imagine Mr. Dog howling in the popular square. Sounds worthy of a blog post, or dare I say ... a video.



68. [Pete K](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 4:07 pm](#) ·

"A platform for people to express what they think or presuppose about someone whom they have learnt about online considering they have never met them in person. So be it."

LOL... Imagine if people were limited to discussions about people they've actually met. I guess there would be no such thing as "news" or "history"... The world would be a very boring place.



69. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 4:47 pm](#) ·

and "if that is what this blog has become" ...

Again, Alicia needs no defending but I would point out that in just the month of June, she has written 31 blog posts. Precisely one post is about Steve and Angel, so I don't think that's "what this blog has become." In June she has written about (among other things, some in Swedish that I can't read) Helena Blavatsky, the solstice, Steiner on elemental beings, a new Waldorf-critical book, biodynamics and anthroposophic medicine, a New York Times travel piece about Stockholm, Somerset Maugham, the transit of Venus, and insomnia. And of course ... dogs.

It is understandable she would need to vent occasionally about a couple of disturbed individuals on a crusade of calling her "anti-feminist," "anti-child," a "hate blogger" with "offensive content" (even "filth") on her blog, assertions that she "attacks children" when she hasn't written ONE WORD about anybody's children. I too would have trouble keeping still if I were aware someone was relentlessly trashing me on twitter. And what's it all for? Because after some initial contact, Alicia did not want to promote their video project on her blog, and asked them to go away after some unpleasant interactions.



70. [Melanie](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 5:08 pm](#) ·

Yes, Alicia has every right to reply to anyone she wants. So have I – but I'm happy to let their ghastly folie à deux play out to its conclusion without my help. It will end in tears, but they won't be ours.



71. [Melanie](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 5:35 pm](#) ·

and – I'd read Alicia's blog if it was entirely about fish-slapping. She can write anything she wants.



72. *Melanie* · [June 27, 2012 - 5:36 pm](#) ·

..please don't become a piscinosophist.



73. *alicia hamberg* · [June 27, 2012 - 7:05 pm](#) ·

The ancient wisdom of the gills. Wait, I have just the soundtrack for that. Be patient, wisdom seeking friends! I will post a youtube link when I am on a proper computer!! Melanie might know what I'm thinking of though.



74. *Melanie* · [June 27, 2012 - 7:13 pm](#) ·

http://www.cardinalfang.net/episodes/season_three/images/fish_slapping_dance1.jpg



75. *Diana* · [June 27, 2012 - 7:41 pm](#) ·

LOL. Well, not to be a party poop but I don't think I would follow a blog about fish slapping. Dogly wisdom, that's another thing ...



76. *Diana* · [June 27, 2012 - 7:43 pm](#) ·

Years ago, I saw a movie about a man who was really a fish. I mean, he didn't LOOK like a fish, but he ... really was a fish. It was a bizarre, but really good movie. Funny but disturbing. I've tried every which way to find it again, begged google for help and asked everyone I know, to no avail. I have no idea who was in it – it was fairly obscure.

As long as we are on the topic of fish slapping, any chance this rings a bell with anyone?



77. *Melanie* · [June 27, 2012 - 8:16 pm](#) ·

.. I will look.

Just a thought, Diana – how stoned WERE you?



78. *alicia hamberg* · [June 27, 2012 - 8:31 pm](#) ·

Let's focus on the fun first, combining piscinosophy with being stoned. Here's a stoned fish.

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Synanceia>

Intriguing, that movie. I posted about it on twitter, who knows — maybe somebody knows about it!!

And here's the important piscinosophical soundtrack:



79. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 9:55 pm](#) ·

Pete: 'Imagine if people were limited to discussions about people they've actually met.'

Indeed. The prospect of only talking with or about people you've met or events or phenomena you've witnessed — my Dog what a boring world. Of course, we would know nothing about the steinermentary videos either, which would be nice. But, overall, the reading, hearing and talking with people you've never met is very positive.

Diana wrote: 'in just the month of June, she has written 31 blog posts. Precisely one post is about Steve and Angel, so I don't think that's "what this blog has become."'

Not even that — this post was posted in may! I didn't want to waste an entirely new post on this, so I resurrected the old one... Totally agree with you about what you say though.

And I'm not sure what's disruptive about videos with screenshots from the internet. It's not even exciting. The video element is entirely superflous. In my opinion...

Diana — don't say there's anthroposophical fish slapping? We've learnt about maori fish slapping from Shane. It seems like a very useful and fine old tradition!

Here's mr Dog singing the truth to people and dogs of Stockholm this afternoon: <http://twitpic.com/a13g9t>

Unfortunately, I had no good camera with me... I'm sure there will be more opportunities. We have howling episodes almost every day...



80. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 10:08 pm](#) ·

Ha, stoned fishes, are they like drunken elks?



81. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 10:15 pm](#) ·

Yes! but they don't find themselves stuck in trees. (Fish are not good climbers, not even when sober.) Entangled in seaweed, though, looking silly. Happens a lot. I've heard.



82. [Diana](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 10:18 pm](#) ·

The pic is cute, but I await the video of Mr. Dog presenting himself howlingly in the public square.



83. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 10:23 pm](#) ·

You've seen the old howl videos, right? We must record some new ones. It's been a while!



84. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 27, 2012 - 11:54 pm](#) ·

Speaking of things I've written about lately — and this because I think I wrote about it in Swedish — there's a new novel by a German author, Christian Kracht, Imperium. The book's main character and a spiritual guru finds the meaning of everything in the coconut. It's based on a true story. Here's an old article from the NYT:

<http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?res=990CEFDf1438EF32A25756C1A9669D946497D6CF>

I finally managed to get hold of the book today and hope it will be enjoyable.

<http://www.amazon.de/Imperium-Christian-Kracht/dp/3462041312>

I believe it's being translated to other languages.



85. [diana](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 12:48 am](#) ·

A fish in a tree is really up a creek.



86. [Ben](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 1:58 am](#) ·

we definitely need some research or maybe even a new blog about fish-slapping.
look at this movie fragment by the canadian director Guy Maddin

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vjG9hP21a9g>

I have a few questions maybe you Alicia could assist me to find an answer.

what is the psychoanalytical subtext of the fish-slapping?

Is there a feminist perspective the phallic motive of the trouts slapping against each other?

Would it be a help to the New-Zealandian couple if they would start a fish-slapping therapy?

(or would it be paternalistic to write that they need a therapy/ I do remember your controversy with A.L about sanity.

Karl Marx said once that fish(trout) was his favourite dish/ what about our friend R.S.? Did he like fish(slapping)?

And finally I do not exclude you Mr.Dog what do you prefer Trout or Salmon?

So many questions....

and mr.dog i do not want to exclude you



87. [Melanie](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 8:56 am](#) ·

'Would it be a help to the New-Zealandian couple if they would start a fish-slapping therapy?'

<http://www.facebook.com/GrouperTherapy>

also:

<http://www.facebook.com/GrouperTherapy/info>

'or would it be paternalistic to write that they need a therapy?'

who cares?



88. *Melanie* · [June 28, 2012 - 9:03 am](#) ·

As for RS – I can quite imagine it. I believe that taking a good shot with a haddock is what they do in those dull moments in the first class meetings of the school of spiritual science, to the accompaniment of Schubert:



89. *alicia hamberg* · [June 28, 2012 - 12:11 pm](#) ·

Mr Dog is not so fond of fish.

‘Is there a feminist perspective the phallic motive of the trouts slapping against each other?’

Good question. I’m sure it’s anti-feminist to slap a female person with a trout, just as it is anti-feminist to disagree with or choose not to support a female person. So, please pull down someone’s cyber-pants and make sure before you trout-slap anyone over the internet.

As for therapy, I’m sure there are people who could benefit better from therapy than from lashing out on webpage after webpage for no good reason at all. As for LA, yeah. That was another unfortunate episode, another one who couldn’t accept disagreement very well.

I’ve found something in Steiner about fish. It’s interesting for several reasons in this particular context...

‘After the sun had left, the highest form of animal was a type that stood at the level of our present fish. When we say that the human feet corresponded to this fish-form, when we look at the feet in connection with fish, what does this mean? It means that the feet were the only part of man that was physically perceptible at the time when certain forms were left behind which swam about like fish in the water-earth.’
<http://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/EgyptMyth/19080910p01.html>

Melanie — I can now envision them haddock-slapping each other through the mantras... even the blue cards begin to smell... fishy.



90. *Melanie* · [June 28, 2012 - 1:44 pm](#) ·

It could be that Oxyrhynchus, the Egyptian Fish God, is also the Eater of Osiris’ Phallus. Thus we may understand the phallic significance of the above fish-slapping, and eventually come to terms with our own destiny.

<http://www.barakatgalleryuae.com/images/OxyrhynchusFishGod.jpg>



91. *alicia hamberg* · [June 28, 2012 - 1:58 pm](#) ·

this is so full of meaning, it will take me days to fully interpret the significance of it.



92. *Diana* · [June 28, 2012 - 2:07 pm](#) ·

(Glub, glub) I am speechless.



93. *Ben* · [June 28, 2012 - 2:49 pm](#) ·

I do remember countless 'profesional' Eurythmie performances of the fairy tale "Der Fischer und seine Frau. Don't why they would always choose this tale, yet maybe I begin to understand. The fish was the most intelligent creature in the play anyway. There was no fish-slapping as far as i remember though

This morning while I was showering I finally discovered that the fish/feet comparison is not that far off. My feet seem to be rather dull though, but this might be human arrogance, maybe the human-animal studies can enlighten us about the intelligence of fish. I read an article/ or maybe I just watched a video the other day, where they claimed that fish are capable of playing simple video games (like mario kart or what)

Another story I want to share is that a friend of mine, sometimes wears a 'slippery fish' necklace, which looks quite similar to the pic Melanie posted, when he goes out to the nightclubs/ he's always the center of attention and everybody wants to make out with him. Could be the hidden magic of the fish/but he's damn cute anyhow so I am not too sure about this interpretation.

(glub, glub) I am speechless too



94. *Melanie* · [June 28, 2012 - 3:50 pm](#) ·

'fish are capable of playing simple video games' – I thought they had very short memories. Maybe they can't remember how bad the game was last time.

The only way to find out, Ben, is to borrow the necklace. Come back and tell us what happens (not in too much detail).



95. *Diana* · [June 28, 2012 - 4:18 pm](#) ·

That is actually very interesting about the seductiveness of the fish ... that was sort of the theme of the man-who-was-a-fish movie I'm trying to track down. The plot involved a very attractive man who seduced multiple women, some of whom began to suspect they were actually dating a fish, but nobody believed them. Understandably. Until the end where ... we'll I've already posted a plot spoiler, I'm afraid ...


"I read an article/ or maybe I just watched a video the other day, where they claimed that fish are capable of playing simple video games"

Could be you are watching too much youtube ...




96. *Melanie* · [June 28, 2012 - 4:48 pm](#) ·




97.  *ThetisMercurio* · [June 28, 2012 - 4:53 pm](#) ·

what's this thread about?

98.  *Melanie* · [June 28, 2012 - 4:54 pm](#) ·

sorry, that was me. I was on google chrome and it remembers my avatar name.

99.  *alicia hamberg* · [June 28, 2012 - 6:34 pm](#) ·

And all this time: HER sufferings. Her foot disability. Her feelings. Her children being hurt by someone disagreeing w their mother. From the other side of the earth. Her damn personal issues none of which has anything to do with me. Her foot and her limping which makes any disagreement with her anti-disability. Really?! These things have nothing to do with the only topic we even remotely have in common: steiner ed. Her feelings about her life are none of my business. If she were my friend, if I liked her, if I believed in her — sure I'd care about her and her life. Now, I don't.

It's as if we don't all have our personal hurts and problems to deal with. During this year she's been ranting at me more or less constantly, I've had a relative die, family member getting serious diagnosis, have had failing eyes and surgery myself, have had more or less constant and troubling aches that I interpret as cancer of course and because I've done nothing I'm convinced it's spread so I'd better not find out... It's my loony mind but the worry is quite debilitating at times and makes me think: death, death; it's like a mantra.

And she thinks we should all stop our lives and abandon our own worries to make sure we don't offend someone with a fucking limp on one foot?!? She thinks we should care about her because *her* life is so full of sorrows. We should not criticize her because there are all these pity factors that she thinks ought to render her immune. I tell you what: we ALL have our pity factors. But at least I don't demand of her or anyone else that they tiptoe around me because of personal things going on in my life. I kind of expect someone I have nothing in common with and who lives on the other side of the planet not to care all that much about my eyes (bad eyes, isn't that 'disability' too?). Or any other worries I have or bad experiences. And really — Angel and Steve were totally uninterested in me as long as I didn't disagree. They had no interest in what I was writing and what was going on in my life. Nothing to be surprised about.

I guess it's offensive that I care about Melanie, Diana, mr Dog (well, I could name a lot of people and dogs here). I guess it's bullying. But then, anything is. The concept is devoid of any meaning.

I notice she's continuing her pity party. I notice the universe is not weeping. Perhaps a blog post about an uncaring cosmos would be appropriate. Because that's where we find ourselves in the end. Alone and mortal.

100. 

[alicia hamberg](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 6:37 pm](#) ·

I had to get that complaint out of my system. I remember Diana's reply to Angel on critics when she ranted about how nobody asked about her feelings. That was great.

What this thread is about? I don't know! I think we need champagne. Am arranging things in the kiosk, if someone will please shake Rudi awake!

I had a fish skeleton necklace one. A propos nothing.



101. [Melanie](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 8:05 pm](#) ·

I have it on ice.



102. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 8:20 pm](#) ·

Oh lovely, exactly what I need!! Mr Dog has just been proselytizing in another square. Lots of tourists. Good strategy for international successes for canineosophy.

Let's face it, fish can't howl. Bad for piscinosophy.



103. [Diana](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 8:40 pm](#) ·

"I guess it's offensive that I care about Melanie, Diana, mr Dog (well, I could name a lot of people and dogs here)."

Are you saying you do not care about my cats!!!!



104. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 8:43 pm](#) ·

Well, I have to be diplomatic about it, so I tried to avoid mentioning cats. After all, I must share the apartment and my life and refrigerator with mr Dog... He tells me he's a wolf and can kill and eat me. Happened recently in a zoo. He's followed the events carefully.



105. [Diana](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 10:09 pm](#) ·

Here's a local dog-related story of interest, from my city:

<http://www.myfoxphilly.com/story/18876159/wolf>

(I don't know if you know what Fox News is, but I apologize for linking from Fox; my mother, a devotee of Fox News, saw it first.)

In my opinion these creatures may simply be ... dogs. We have a rather unsophisticated citizenry. But they sure are beautiful.

Unfortunately, on this page you can also learn more about life in our sordid city:

12 Shot, 4 Dead, On First Summer Weekend In Philly.
(Yes, you read those numbers right ...)

However, I also note from the same page that a woman was killed in the wolf enclosure at a Swedish zoo!



106. [Diana](#) · [June 28, 2012 - 10:10 pm](#) ·

Oh, funny, I actually did not notice you had mentioned the woman killed by a wolf!! Your comment about Mr. Dog claiming to be a wolf reminded me of the wolf-dog said to be roaming here.



107. *Melanie* · [June 28, 2012 - 10:27 pm](#) ·

splendid Mr Dog!

Alicia, Diana – that silly woman is the agent of her own destruction. Ignore her.



108. *alicia hamberg* · [June 28, 2012 - 11:07 pm](#) ·

It looks very much like a dog (husky or sled/polar dog of some kind) and its behaviour... keeping away (but I've read that domestic dogs on the run become shy very quickly) but doesn't seem stressed out by people or extremely shy or anything. Very beautiful. Probably a good idea to catch it anyway, but it wouldn't surprise me if genetic testing came back — dog! At least it's not carrying a gun...

And, yes, that's the story. Mr Dog — not surprisingly — is paying attention. 'You do remember', he asks, 'that I'm a wolf? When you fall asleep...' and then he licks his nose. On the other hand, he admits there is better meat in the freezer. So I'm not sure about the conclusions. I think he just wants to make me give him more treats. All the howling is clearly intended to remind me of the basic facts of living with a wolf. We talk about these things a lot of course. 'If you talk like that, maybe you can't be in the bed and have your own pillow', I tell him. The looks I get then... They could kill.



109. *alicia hamberg* · [June 28, 2012 - 11:19 pm](#) ·

You're right, Melanie. Her behaviour won't change, and no matter what I do, I 'bully' her. One can say these things, such as the things I've said, because there's a point to not just standing there and take it but to preserve one's boundaries, at least for oneself and regardless of her. Of course it won't affect anything for real on the other end of things, because over there it's all about her needs and not about anyone else.



110. *Melanie* · [June 29, 2012 - 12:26 am](#) ·

Yes, it's good you made your case. Silence is bullying, standing up to her is bullying. You have a right to defend yourself.



111. *alicia hamberg* · [June 29, 2012 - 12:51 am](#) ·

Thanks. At least, in the absence of good options, I hope it's one of the better. In retrospect, the only good option would have been ignoring them from the very beginning. Alas, those things are not so easy to know and predict, unless you're completely clairvoyant, which apparently I wasn't. Neither were the esotericists in Titirangi.



112. *Pete K* · [June 29, 2012 - 3:16 am](#) ·

Well, whatever you do... DON'T take this stuff off your blog. It's a very clear record of what took place here and the defamation she spreading all over the internet (You're an attorney, right?). Her credibility is also apparently important to her so, if she wants to keep it, she'll stop pretending there's hate speech here. All anyone has to do to figure out she's being dishonest is to follow her links and read your blog. I can imagine that doesn't make her look too good in her own case.



113. *diana* · [June 29, 2012 - 4:22 am](#) ·

Yes, and if anything is taken down, it appears to confirm her paranoid fantasies. People will imagine far worse than anything that's here. Time to get some screen shots here, I think. I will get shots of all posts and threads that reference them, and of the so called hate speech regarding her children, offensive content, etc. Ill make Word copies, too.

Its not hard to figure out why she wants posts here removed!



114. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 29, 2012 - 10:17 am](#) ·

As great as my magic powers are — black magic powers, I'm sure — I'm not a wizard who can conjure up things that don't exist in order to make them disappear at Angel's wish.

There is no hate-speech here, thus there's no hate-speech to remove. It's really that simple.

I have copies of the blog (still good to have screenshost of the relevant parts, of course, so thanks!), but I trust that were wordpress to look at the alleged hate-speech, it would amount to nothing; they'd see the frivolousness of any such complaints.

(Yes, my uni degree is in law. But anyway, as anyone can see, lawyer or not, nothing here meets even a broader, popular definition of hate-speech.)



115. [Diana](#) · [June 29, 2012 - 1:53 pm](#) ·

I believe Angel Garden and Seve Paris want posts here removed because they make them (not Alicia) look not credible. They are currently pursuing a claim with a human rights tribunal and they probably got worried that investigators might look around at their activities online, because they show clearly that where Steve and Angel charge things like "hate speech" and "offensive content" (even "filth," implying something possibly pornographic), there is none.

Angel Garden and Steve Paris claim that Alicia has attacked their children or said hateful things about their children. No such content is to be found on this blog, by Alicia or any commenter. What has been stated is that after interacting with this couple, one comes to understand why the school probably ultimately concluded they had no choice but to expell the children – very simple, the school, and the school community, could no longer tolerate the behavior of the parents, thus the children, unfortunately, had to leave. There are descriptions even on Angel's own blog of community meetings held at the school for parents to vent about their difficulties in dealing with Steve and Angel, and strategize how to handle the situation. It is speculation, of course, but it isn't hard to imagine that parents, and maybe staff, were threatening to leave the school if the school continued to tolerate the disruptions they were creating.

This is NOT a statement against Steve Paris's and Angel Garden's children. None of us have met these children and we have nothing at all against their children or anyone else's. Their children have obviously had some very tough times, and that's very sad. These statements are speculation about how the school may have reached the decision it did. We can recognize that the experience may have been painful and probably harmful to the children; but agreeing that a school was put in the position of having to expel certain children is not "hate speech" against those children. It says nothing at all about those children. Quite clearly, none of this is the children's fault.

Children, regrettably, are at the mercy of parents and teachers. The children in this situation are victims of the entire drama being waged by the adults (their parents' fight against this school, and possibly – though I don't know; neither side's story is particularly credible – events at the school that preceded this battle). The children are caught in the middle and unable to advocate for themselves.

Statements such as this are what anyone "investigating" this blog would find on this topic. It's that simple. For this to actually be investigated would reveal Steve Paris and Angel Garden's claims against Alicia as completely frivolous – and the fact that they make false, even ludicrous, accusations against a blogger who is basically merely a bystander in the whole drama, casts doubt on the claims they're making against the Titirangi School.

I think this is why they would like WordPress to remove content from Alicia's blog.



116. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 29, 2012 - 5:50 pm](#) ·

'(even "filth," implying something possibly pornographic), there is none.'

We can have that though. Perhaps something like this?

<http://annakrentz.blogspot.se/2012/03/titillating-twenties.html>

I like this one in particular: <http://www.loc.gov/pictures/resource/cph.3b42194/>

Or perhaps something like this:

<http://images.google.com/hosted/life/6ad7136fa83a268d.html>

Not sure it's filthy though. But a bit pornographic.

Great comment, by the way. And I am indeed a complete bystander — if they hadn't acted the way they did and still do, I probably would never have suspected or much less concluded that perhaps the school had little choice. I was never even interested enough or suspicious enough to read the correspondence between them and the school until it was too late. I regret that.

The mediation is, of course, only mediation and voluntary, and I suspect nothing is brought into that process that the parties to it don't bring into it themselves (that's not to say someone might not choose to google anyway...). That said, were I the school, I would probably try to point to the greater picture — which includes the pattern of behaviour.

'agreeing that a school was put in the position of having to expel certain children is not "hate speech" against those children.'

Exactly. It is what it is — expressing the opinion that the school had a reason to do it, and also a right and perhaps a duty (towards other families and the teachers). It has nothing to do with any 'hate' against the children. If anything, I'm indifferent to the children. And the comment, most importantly, was not about the children. In any way.



117. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 29, 2012 - 7:01 pm](#) ·

You know, I've spent half an hour looking in vain for a lovely filthy painting of the classic sort. One I saw at an auction a while ago. Can't find it, and am puzzled. I'm compelled to introduce more filth to this blog, however, and thought this combination of nude with kitten had a potential to enrage almost everyone:

<http://media.auktionsverket.se/E112/stor/2174.jpg?d=20120427092800>

Please tell me if I'm succeeding. Mr Dog is already growling...



118. [Melanie](#) · [June 29, 2012 - 7:21 pm](#) ·

I'll raise you that kitten and languidly drape a leopard over the blog:

<http://www.worldart.com.au/images/ancient-greek-painting1.jpg>

Having palpitations at this point. *swoons*



119. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 29, 2012 - 7:31 pm](#) ·

Oh dear! That's a HIGHLY morally corrupting image!! You should hear mr Dog now...

In fact, the old painting I was searching for was a wonderful harem interior. It's so frustrating I can't find it in the online catalogues.



120. [alicia hamberg](#) · [June 29, 2012 - 7:47 pm](#) ·

Did find some sea nymphs though.

https://d2cvoyx1likrq.cloudfront.net/0721/8370/IT266407_fullsize.jpg

Here's a lovely painting by swedish painter Ivar Arosenius (love the frame):

https://d2mpxrrcad19ou.cloudfront.net/item_images/296121/8212265_fullsize.jpg

Called 'Festivities'!

And... last BUT NOT LEAST (ha!), and because I sort of like to — occasionally — enhance your knowledge about Sweden, dear all, here are some very expensive swedish nudes:

https://d2mpxrrcad19ou.cloudfront.net/item_images/217161/5225991_fullsize.jpg

(The painting is called Summer: <http://www.bukowskis.com/auctions/562/55-anders-zorn-sommar>)

The painter is Anders Zorn (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anders_Zorn), the location is Dalarö in the Stockholm archipelago. It's wonderful — the water, the rocks, the pine trees.

(Here's a tiny one from Sandhamn, where, incidentally, Melanie washed ashore!

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:ZORN_p%C3%A5_sandhamn.jpg — Zorn used to spend some time there. Along with Strindberg and other luminaries.)

(Hey — this blog may become filthier than Frank Thomas Smith's Southern Cross Review!)



121. *Melanie* · [June 29, 2012 - 8:02 pm](#) ·

it's so filthy! Like a cesspit. Lovely paintings, I can even recognise the island. But as for your naughty sea-nymphs.. I hope no one from WordPress sees those winged beauties!



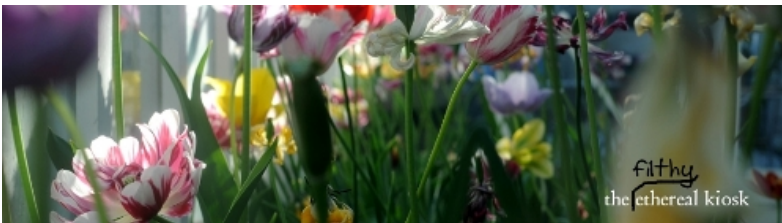
122. *alicia hamberg* · [June 29, 2012 - 8:24 pm](#) ·

Very naughty, indeed. They'd close the blog due to inexcusable filth (and too generous an intake of champagne)!

There's a lack of nude males, though. I have to take care of this another day, and I'm sure it will be just as nice but more difficult (less of them around). Unfortunately, there are no iniquitous — hey! I learnt a new word too! what a day! — pictures of Rudi.



123. *alicia hamberg* · [June 29, 2012 - 8:35 pm](#) ·



124. *Melanie* · [June 29, 2012 - 8:43 pm](#) ·

there's a reason why there's a lack of male nudes

<http://www.frieze.com/uploads/images/middle/eddiepeaketouch.jpg>



125. *alicia hamberg* · [June 29, 2012 - 8:51 pm](#) ·

Ouch. It so easily turns comical in a bad way.



126. *Melanie* · [June 29, 2012 - 8:58 pm](#) ·

it's the socks!



127. *alicia hamberg* · [June 29, 2012 - 9:07 pm](#) ·

The socks don't help. Neither does the environment. It's not the least bit decadent or beautiful!



128. *alicia hamberg* · [June 30, 2012 - 2:40 pm](#) ·

This is so much better than all the dreadfulness. Let's have some ice-cream too!

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ice_cream_parlor



129. *Melanie* · [June 30, 2012 - 2:58 pm](#) ·

We have an ice-cream maker in the ethereal kiosk. Every so often one of the more curious gnomes falls in head first and undergoes a chilly incarnation.



130. *alicia hamberg* · [June 30, 2012 - 3:13 pm](#) ·

Small pieces of wool hat and gnome beard appear in the ice-cream from time to time as evidence of gnome curiosity. And also of their inability to resist sweet foods even at peril.



131. *Melanie* · [June 30, 2012 - 6:26 pm](#) ·

bless them.



132. *Georgie* · [July 14, 2012 - 11:43 am](#) ·

(Comment removed at the author's request. /alicia)



133. *Georgie* · [July 14, 2012 - 11:52 am](#) ·

(Comment removed at the author's request. /alicia)



134. *alicia hamberg* · [July 14, 2012 - 1:14 pm](#) ·

'They have some funny ideas.'

Now that's the understatement of the decade!

Thanks for commenting and the support.

I have in fact completely ignored them lately, and am blissfully unaware of what they're up to now. It's a purely egoistical decision; I didn't want to waste more of my time. What they do harms waldorf steiner criticism, which is a pity, and it also harms individuals, but what can you do... The latter makes me sad to know, the former, well, it's not my business anymore if it ever were.



135. *Melanie* · [July 14, 2012 - 3:19 pm](#) ·

Georgie, you said – 'its not a school issue.' – of course it wasn't. What nonsense. All the best to you.



136. *Diana* · [July 14, 2012 - 4:46 pm](#) ·

As long as this thread has been revived, I'll post an update about the "wolf dog" in Philly ... it was eventually captured, tested and shown to be half wolf, half Alaskan malamute.

Some guy showed up claiming it was his, a present he had given his fiancée, claiming it had "gotten away" from them in the park. Maybe so, but clearly he wasn't up to the responsibilities of caring for such a creature, not to mention the fact that keeping them as pets is illegal here. Lots of people think it's going to be really cool to keep a half-wild animal as a pet, and have no idea what they're getting into.

Anyway, the animal was taken to a wolf sanctuary in Pennsylvania, where hopefully it will live out its days unharassed, in a setting much more suited to it than Pennypack Park in Philadelphia. A happy ending.

Here's a beautiful picture of it:

<http://www.bsmphilly.com/northeast-times/5534-hybrid-captured-with-dog-gone-good-bait.html>

and another, more clearly showing its wolfishness:

<http://www.wazaap.com/2012/06/26/wolf-dog-living-philadelphia-park/>



137. Diana · [July 14, 2012 - 4:50 pm](#) ·

And another story hopefully appropriate for the ethereal kiosk: My husband was watering some hanging flower baskets on our front porch and found a robin's nest complete with baby robins in one of them. It was lucky he hadn't drowned them ... the (probable) mother was sitting a few years away watching us so we put it back quickly and have decided to let those flowers die, so as not to disturb the bird family ... we think it's really cool but the cats seem not to agree – or rather they think it's cool but would make a very tasty snack.



138. Diana · [July 14, 2012 - 4:52 pm](#) ·

that's supposed to say the mother was sitting a few "yards" away ...



139. [alicia hamberg](#) · [July 14, 2012 - 11:01 pm](#) ·

The robin story is so appropriate! Adorable, actually. Some tiny birds usually nest on the roof of our countryhouse. They're terribly bothered about human presence first (they usually move in while humans are away) but gradually seem to get used to it.

Getting used to cats however... That's probably not at all desirable from a survival viewpoint.

Thanks for the wolf update. People really are crazy — and the wrong people always seem hellbent on getting the wrong kind of dog.

As if there isn't wolf enough in an ordinary dog (say a yorkie... of course, yorkies are extraordinary... well, never mind, too complicated to consult mr D about these issues...).

I think dog-wolf hybrids are illegal here too, perhaps there must be a certain number of generations before they're ok. Breeds like the Saarloos wolfhound are ok these days, but they don't breed more wolf into them.

Mr D is quite a ferocious canine — although in a kind manner, unless you are a mitten, for example, as Melanie can testify (on behalf of her mitten) — so I'm quote satisfied, wolf-wise.

Also, wolves are beautiful animals who belong in nature, roaming free. Not on leash, not with humans.



140. [Pete K](#) · [July 14, 2012 - 11:45 pm](#) ·

Well, OK, in a somewhat related story, one of the three bald eaglets some of us had been watching this spring was found dead – apparently electrocuted on a telephone pole.



141. [alicia hamberg](#) · [July 14, 2012 - 11:49 pm](#) ·

What a fate! Tragic. Poor little bird.

These ahrimanic inventions of materialistic humans!!! *goes away ranting*



142. Diana · [July 15, 2012 - 2:28 am](#) ·

Oh, yes, Pete, I had a pretty good crying jag over the poor eaglet already. Here is its picture – a beautiful bird:

<http://thegazette.com/2012/07/03/decorah-eaglet-born-in-2012-found-electrocuted/>



143. *Melanie* · [July 17, 2012 - 11:59 am](#) ·

very sad.

We have a cat living in our shed, it isn't ours. It's very loud, appears without warning in the house staring at our little mittens Hermes and Iris, who are too polite to complain, and is too strong and wild to catch. Cats' protection league have the odd idea that they are supposed to be protecting the cat – it's us needs protection!



144. *alicia hamberg* · [July 17, 2012 - 1:17 pm](#) ·

Tried attacking it with a water hose? Probably must be very persistant for a few days or even more though. I'm sure the method doesn't appeal to the cat protection league but I wouldn't want someone else's cat living (and peeing) in my shed...!



145. *Melanie* · [July 17, 2012 - 4:12 pm](#) ·

why is it when you attack an animal with a hose it always escapes into your house?



146. *alicia hamberg* · [July 17, 2012 - 4:18 pm](#) ·

oh dear Dog!! Shutting the doors first might be an idea.



147. *Melanie* · [July 17, 2012 - 4:28 pm](#) ·

.. through a window..



148. *alicia hamberg* · [July 17, 2012 - 4:30 pm](#) ·

did the mrs Dogs take 'care' of the intruder?



149. *Melanie* · [July 17, 2012 - 5:41 pm](#) ·

it all happened so quickly.



150. *Diana* · [July 17, 2012 - 5:47 pm](#) ·

"Tried attacking it with a water hose?"

What????? Holy moly. Attack with a hose? How about setting out food? Make FRIENDS with this animal. This is how we got our cat Billy – well, we never "got" him, really he got us – he took up residence in our greenhouse, where he lived happily for 4 years. (Then disappeared mysteriously, leaving us grief stricken.) He was a magnificent cat.

It's true that the indoor cats will not be happy about this arrangement, but presumably they live fairly comfortable lives and can cope.

Wait, just reading back I see that it is getting into your house ... that's not good. Then again if he's just staring at the other cats when he gets in – they're not fighting? – then is it a problem?



151. [alicia hamberg](#) · [July 17, 2012 - 6:16 pm](#) ·

Hahahahaha — hear the evil laugh of mr Dog.

Once, when I was in my teens, my mother and little brother came in through the main entrance of our house. Suddenly, I hear this SCREAM! You thought something horrific had occurred.

But no.

A cat had sneaked in when my mother opened the door. And it had run inside, very rapidly. It now sat under our dining table. It didn't do anything, it just sat there.

My mother had no idea how to get rid of it. Somehow just lifting it up and removing it didn't occur to her. It took two seconds. But this was obviously a house-cat, not problematic at all. I lifted it up and got it outdoors and it trotted away.

On other occasions we did use my brother's water guns on cats though. They wanted to use our porch as a toilet while we wanted to use it for dining on fine summer days. Quite a conflict there.

(I'm afraid my mother didn't want a cat. She's a bit like mr Dog. Anyway, the cats we scared away were other people's cats, not abandoned cats.)



152. [alicia hamberg](#) · [July 17, 2012 - 6:32 pm](#) ·

Mr Dog and I are shocked:

<http://cuteoverload.com/2012/07/16/tea-earl-grey-cute-2/>



153. [Melanie](#) · [July 18, 2012 - 12:18 am](#) ·

I'm sorry Diana, if there were any way I could transport Shed Cat to your greenhouse I would do so in an instant. Unfortunately he yowls outside our bedroom window every night, waking the dogs, who bark, waking the neighbour, who isn't pleased, before mooching over to Tigger's house and occasionally biting him. Tigger is a huge ginger Tom who sulks when things go wrong, and he is affronted. Shed Cat also pees in our hall. So you can see it can't go on.



154. [Diana](#) · [July 18, 2012 - 5:01 am](#) ·

This is really funny. I tend to forget that there truly are people who don't like cats ... but listen, I really am a cat expert, and I can tell you that if you want peace with this animal, you're going about it exactly backwards. If you hosed him and he jumped through a window INTO the house, that should tell you something – he didn't run AWAY when hosed – and he's peeing in your front hall, believe me, what you have to do is reverse course. That is classic cat psychology. It's absolutely true that a cat can make your life hell if he doesn't get what he wants ... they can be quite malevolent.

But the answer is to give him what he wants, and all he wants is your affection. Honest – it really will work to befriend him instead. It really will. He will NOT pee in your house if he is happy and loved, nor yowl outside the window. (Well – at least not as often.) I have gotten along with every single cat I have ever met in the world, and the secret is simply that they believe they are to be venerated because they ARE to be venerated, and all you have to do to get along beautifully with a cat is agree to venerate him or her. Then – honestly – the cat will totally stop all the destructive and disruptive behavior.

I know – I am a fanatic. But it's all true. I always hear this stuff – “The cat is impossible, so I locked it in the basement – threw it out of the house – it peed in my shoe so I wacked it on the nose” etc. The cat will become MORE impossible if treated this way. They are the opposite of dogs – you cannot possibly discipline them. They will simply take revenge – you can't win in a battle of wills with a cat. You can only give in and agree that they are superior. And once you do you will have a perfectly loving and wonderful pet.

Unless a cat has been abused at a young age, this will work. I'm not saying you can turn around a cat who has learned to truly fear humans, some of them will simply be mean forever, in self defense. But most cats, all they want is the respect and admiration they are due.



155. *Diana* · [July 18, 2012 - 5:08 am](#) ·

I didn't make this clear – he's peeing in the hall to mark the territory. If you can assure him that it is ENTIRELY his territory – there is NO QUESTION it is his territory – he will not have to pee there to mark it. He is taking extreme measures because there is a dispute over the territory. He has to feel he has WON the territory and then all such unpleasantness will stop.

Cats are totally territorial, unlike dogs, who want to please the others in the pack, particularly those above them in the hierarchy. Cats are like ranch owners – they believe all they survey is theirs: the land and all the other animals in it. You, as other animals in the territory, are part of the cat's "holdings," like livestock on the ranch. You come with the territory he has chosen, like all the other flora and fauna.



156. *alicia hamberg* · [July 18, 2012 - 10:06 am](#) ·

Isn't it very impossible to assure a cat of this when there are other animals who are territorial about the same territory, as in Melanie's case? I mean, mr Dog would never let a cat win the territory... And I guess mr Shed Cat is aware that other cats and dogs feel they own that place.

In our case, it actually did work (without mr Dog) — neighbourhood cats started to avoid our garden and our things to a much higher extent. You could actually see them walk around our perimeters.

To be honest, I would probably have wanted a cat, but it was completely out of the question, and in any case we would have had to buy our own. Animals were out of the question though. There was some wacky idea that if you have animals as a child, you become allergic and my brother was a small child at the time. Also, we still went away in the summers, unable to bring cats/dogs/other pets. And parents working full time — no time for pets. But I would probably have been ok with a cat instead of a dog if I had been allowed one (but don't tell mr Dog).



157. *Melanie* · [July 18, 2012 - 11:21 am](#) ·

Thanks Diana! I should say I didn't really hose the cat, I was just responding to Alicia's observation. We do like cats, we have two very sweet ones, who get on very well with our dogs. But this is not the case with this visitor. It's much harder to convince a terrier. I live in hope that one of the other houses shed cat visits will be able to take him in.



158. *Melanie* · [July 18, 2012 - 11:22 am](#) ·

But really, thank you.



159. *alicia hamberg* · [July 18, 2012 - 12:02 pm](#) ·

Do you know where he comes from? He must be someone's responsibility originally?



160. *alicia hamberg* · [July 18, 2012 - 12:08 pm](#) ·

Btw, I'm suggesting the water hose because it isn't actually cruel — it's wet but it's summer, not freezing, and won't harm the cat. I don't know other alternatives if you can't have the cat around. Of course, there are cruel methods. But that's no fun, certainly. With mr D in the house I would have had to call in some pest control guys to deal with it and remove the cat. It would be impossible to live with a cat anywhere on the premises... (Not joking.)



161. *Diana* · [July 18, 2012 - 1:31 pm](#) ·

>Isn't it very impossible to assure a cat of this when there are other animals who are territorial about the same territory, as in Melanie's

case? I mean, mr Dog would never let a cat win the territory... And I guess mr Shed Cat is aware that other cats and dogs feel they own that place.

Yes, definitely he would have to fight it out with the other animals – you can't control that, as my husband is always saying, that's "cat business" and there isn't any way you can interfere one way or the other in that.

>Thanks Diana! I should say I didn't really hose the cat, I was just responding to Alicia's observation. We do like cats, we have two very sweet ones, who get on very well with our dogs. But this is not the case with this visitor. It's much harder to convince a terrier. I live in hope that one of the other houses shed cat visits will be able to take him in.

The other animals will sort him out. Or perhaps he will decide one of the other houses is a better option. Obviously, if you don't want him there, you shouldn't follow my advice to feed him :) I just have trouble remembering that not everyone thinks more cats is a good thing.

>Btw, I'm suggesting the water hose because it isn't actually cruel — it's wet but it's summer, not freezing, and won't harm the cat.

I don't think it's cruel, but it probably won't work, unless (as you say above) you are extremely persistent and consistent. It's true that many cats don't like to be wet, and a spray bottle is often recommended to stop unwanted behavior – but the trick is generally that you have to be sneaky about it – it should seem to the cat like it just happens, an act of nature – they shouldn't see you holding the hose or spray bottle, so that they connect it with you, 'cus then it's a power struggle. If it just continually happens that they mysteriously get suddenly wet in this place, and they don't want to be wet, yes, that will probably eventually make them decide not to go there.

On the other hand, some cats don't care, and just take the attitude "Sometimes you're wet, sometimes you're not."

The other problem may be that in the winter the shed will seem attractive if it's a warm place. You'll want to seal it off tightly!



162. [alicia hamberg](#) · [July 18, 2012 - 8:34 pm](#) ·

'Yes, definitely he would have to fight it out with the other animals – you can't control that, as my husband is always saying, that's "cat business" and there isn't any way you can interfere one way or the other in that.'

How would you solve that, practically, if you are attached to your own cat and don't want to risk losing it in such a fight? Hypothetically, what if Shed Cat would fight the other cats and win and they'd take off as the territory is not theirs anymore? I suspect I'd be quite fond of my own cat and perhaps not so fond of Shed Cat.

'I don't think it's cruel, but it probably won't work, unless (as you say above) you are extremely persistent and consistent.'

It did actually (despite them seeing my mother every time the method was used — water guns are great, but don't have that long a reach...), even if they could only keep it up when they were home. The cats didn't know, though. The peeing on the porch and our furniture and in my brother's sand box and on his toys was almost eliminated.

Yes, for Dog's sake, seal it off tightly...! The shed, that is. If it's possible.



163. [Diana](#) · [July 19, 2012 - 3:12 am](#) ·

"How would you solve that, practically, if you are attached to your own cat and don't want to risk losing it in such a fight?"

Keep the cat inside. That's the only way to be sure – outdoor cats WILL fight over territory. They're basically wild animals.



164. [alicia hamberg](#) · [July 19, 2012 - 12:56 pm](#) ·

Here's the difference with dogs — NO WAY you'd ever accept that. I would be furious if I had my own garden and I and mr Dog could not use it because of someone else's animals. I would be absolutely mad with that other person who wouldn't keep their animal locked up if it disturbed us. If that other dog kept coming to my place to pick fights — no, forget it!

You would accept it once or twice if accidental, but having someone else's dog take threatening to take over your garden, fighting over it as were it his/her territory... it's unthinkable. I mean, dogs are territorial too, but you would never accept the consequences of that behaviour.



165. [Diana](#) · [July 19, 2012 - 2:28 pm](#) ·

Well, of course, I agree, but this is on the owners, not the animals. And there are an awful lot of uncared for animals – there are MILLIONS of feral cats. They don't have homes with humans, many won't come near a human. If it was my neighbor's pet cat that was getting out and hassling my cat (or dog), yes, I'd be upset with the neighbor for not keeping track of it. But most of the feral cats, there's no one to go complain to.

Of course, that is a huge difference with dogs. They are far more domesticated than cats; they want to be with humans and are loyal to a person or family much more than to a place. So you can much more easily stake out where this dog belongs (i.e., your own backyard), keep it there, and hope other dog owners are responsible and do the same (keep their dog in its yard and out of yours). Cats are much less manageable. Which is one of the reasons a lot of people hate them. They live in very close proximity with humans but are just maybe one small step removed from "wild."



166. *Melanie* · [July 19, 2012 - 4:22 pm](#) ·

It is very comfortable in the shed, and there's lots of food. We have to get a window mended.. Our little girl cats seem no threat to it at all, but I suspect the fell terrier would kill it if she could corner it, albeit with injury. Her family were bred to pursue foxes down the holes they escaped to from the hunt, and tear them to pieces. There's no longer hunting with hounds in England btw – it's illegal, but the terrier jaw remains.



167. *alicia hamberg* · [September 6, 2012 - 1:07 pm](#) ·

Unfortunately, to protect a comment author from harassment and threats, I've removed three comments from this thread.

I cannot even begin to explain what utter disrespect I feel for the thuggish behaviour displayed by the NZ/UK couple. I hope the Titirangi Steiner school has been able to collect ample evidence of the pattern of behaviour these two engage in, should it be the that the 'human rights' case is still ongoing.



168. *Melanie* · [September 6, 2012 - 6:38 pm](#) ·

yes – my sympathies to the woman concerned.



169. *Diana* · [September 6, 2012 - 7:29 pm](#) ·

Oh dear.

I checked out her latest tweets. I think it's a shame the increased societal concern about bullying in general can be exploited by people like them, who constantly find themselves in situations where they are "bullied," "censored," "mobbed" etc. when all that's really happening is that they can't get along with people. Every web site they've been banned from, "mobbed" them and then "censored" them. Funny how I've interacted with so many of those same web sites myself for years, without getting mobbed or censored.

Pretty simple really, she's built a whole worldview around the idea that she is repeatedly victimized, not least for her disability. I am TRULY sick of hearing about her disability. She apparently thinks she's the only person in the world with a disability or any form of pain or suffering. I can't stand people like that; I've dealt with people like her far too long in my own personal life – people who cannot "see" other people, but believe every story is about them. I wouldn't even REMEMBER she had a disability if she weren't so convinced I and all the other nasty critics are trying to victimize her for her disability.

Her latest screed on "Steinermentary" revolve around the idea that "critics" are some kind of gentleman's club; we all prefer to dig up "ancient texts" rather than (what? well, what we should be doing is helping her make videos about HER story, I guess.) She says none of us, or our children, were "really" injured by Waldorf/anthroposophy. I say she can't have read very closely – not surprising, because to get to know people and actually "get" their stories, you have to try to interact like a human, step outside yourself and your victimization narrative and try to get to know other people. She took some quote from me not long back about how my son doesn't even remember Waldorf, as an indication that I had no real grievance with Waldorf. Quite a failure of understanding. (He's nineteen, and left Waldorf when he was six. Like most teenagers, he doesn't spend a lot of time reminiscing about preschool. Does she believe that things we don't remember can't have effects in our later lives?)



170. *alicia hamberg* · [September 6, 2012 - 7:41 pm](#) ·

And Sune is now saying sorry to them on Twitter for something he said (which, well, I won't complete the sentence). I guess they achieved with threatening behaviour what I could never achieve with either emotion or reason (for behavior that was much worse on his part).

I'm not really up for this anymore. I think I'd be very happy to hand over these threads to someone else, to be honest. There are good reasons these threads should be up and online, but I'm not really the right person.



171. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 8:04 pm](#) ·

Diana — by not remembering her foot, you're obviously victimizing her again. It's sickening and tiring and nobody can stand having people like this in their life.

As for her 'important' story vs digging up old texts, I do indeed prefer the latter.

If were writing anybody's personal story, it would be my own. There's certainly enough to tell. I wouldn't want to to that for the sake of anyone else (least of all them) though nor would I do it to sue the hell out of someone. I'm simply uninterested in that kind of stuff.



172. [Diana](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 9:12 pm](#) ·

"Sune is now saying sorry to them on Twitter for something he said"

I saw that — cracked me up. Had never seen Sune simply courteously apologize!

Yes I know — as you know I've got hands-on experience with people who require you to overtly testify that you are aware of and sorry for their suffering, hour by hour, or if you don't, you're actually inflicting new injuries on them, even if you weren't even thinking of them. If you make the mistake of forgetting THEIR pain for 5 minutes, just 'cus there are occasionally other things you must do or think about, that don't involve them, they experience this as betrayal.

Yes you and me both — give me "ancient texts" any day.



173. [Diana](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 9:27 pm](#) ·

I think the quote about my son may also have confused her because it doesn't occur to her that I have things to say about Waldorf as result of what I saw happen to OTHER people's children. I cannot recall hearing/seeing her express interest in the problems of other people's children. Their narrative is exclusively about their family and the traumas it has experienced. Believe it or not, even though my own son was not bullied or mistreated in Waldorf, I saw other children who were harmed and that is why I began writing about it on the Waldorf critics list.

In the critics archives, you can find hundreds of stories like this from me.

She is also unaware, apparently, of the Waldorf survivors group, which isn't currently active but which I and several other people poured thousands of hours into over several years. Little discussion of "ancient texts" there.

I also have quite a bit to say about the long-term effects of what I feel was a very poor start academically for my son. They did him a major disservice academically. He got over it. He's not scarred; he went to good schools after Waldorf, got a very good education, and is presently sorting out his options (he's currently taking paramedic training and hasn't decided on educational options after that).

So I don't have a story about people holding his head under the water so I am not supposed to have anything to say about Waldorf? Think again Angel. Maybe stop talking and do some reading, in the archives of the critics list and elsewhere online, to find out what has ACTUALLY happened to all the people you think decided, out of nowhere, to victimize YOU? Like why would we do such a thing? We never even heard of you.

I would be a little silly trying to claim my son was harmed in the later grades when he didn't attend the later grades ... she may not be aware how long ago my son attended Waldorf. (Since everything started with THEIR family.) Have you noticed how many times she's said things like, "There were no reports of this before ..." and people say, "Huh?" like where have you been for the past couple of decades? Oh, things happened to other children before you even had children? Who knew.



174. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 9:35 pm](#) ·

There are many times he should have apologized. And this is the time he chooses to do it. And for once — I don't think he should have. The question was not at all unreasonable, given the circumstances.

Yes, give me the texts anytime. They at least have something interesting to offer. I enjoy them.

If one doesn't have to be around people who behave that way — you have little choice — one does best to avoid it. There is nothing controversial about choosing the people you interact with, unless possibly being bound to them for family reasons. But blogging about or discussing waldorf/steiner is basically a hobby. If I were collecting stamps, I'm sure I wouldn't find common ground with every other stamp collector or like them all personally, nor would anyone expect that. What I'm saying is that the only one who can demand anything of my hobbies is myself, because I choose them.



175. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 10:14 pm](#) ·

Re your second comment, Diana: they have not been interested to find out about anyone else. They couldn't even fathom the basis of your commitment to this, even though you certainly have talked about your experiences many times. But unless juicy stories to profit from fly into their mouths, there's no interest.

Frankly, to me it's bizarre. They spent a relatively short time in a waldorf school. There's been plenty of time and energy for these parents to help the children cope, emotionally and academically, with the experience. Instead they're wasting it on lashing out at people who have done nothing wrong.

I spent 9 *years* in a waldorf school. I'm not sure why they believe I would be so critical of it — seeing as I am also happily an anthroposophical plant. And totally uninterested in suing anyone. But I've had a lot of shit to deal with as a consequence of these 9 years. I should not have to suffer the obsessive outbursts of pseudotraumatized, hysterical mothers on the other side of the earth; people who were mildly affected, if at all (no point going there, but for all I care the truth may only be in an inaccessible chapter in the akasha chronicle), and have no interesting knowledge to contribute. The point is: we all have our own burdens and tasks, and if we care about others online, it's because we want to and choose to. Not anything else.

For all their own tremendous sufferings, they seem all too happy to inflict pain on others. I suppose the logic is: other people are obligated. Whether it's the damn foot or caring about their children or whatever.



176. [Melanie](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 11:36 pm](#) ·

just a note — you don't have to have suffered a particular experience to care about it happening to others; to write about it, campaign against it or to support those who do. Plenty of individuals who have recently written or commented about Steiner Waldorf ed have not experienced it directly as parents/children/teachers. It is pseudoscientific, potentially harmful, is not honestly presented to parents etc — plenty of reasons why people might be interested or concerned.

Diana's contribution to the debate about SW ed is huge, there's no disputing that.



177. [Melanie](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 11:41 pm](#) ·

'ancient texts' eh? Is that the Akashic chronicle? Or something from the distant 20th century...?



178. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 11:54 pm](#) ·

Crap. Wrote comment, mistakenly pressed cancel instead of reply.

To make a long story short, then: WTF, Sune.

Nobody cares about her disability. It's for her family to care about, for her friends, not random strangers online. Neither you nor me would know a thing about it, had she not gone on and on about it. I wish I'd never heard about it, believe you me. It's *totally* unrelated to the steiner issue, to their projects, to the steiner school... (to every single thing that I could even remotely have cared about had I not realized that in this case all of that was junk too).

Right now I'm sick and tired of it — that foot apparently absolves her from responsibility for her own actions and confers a duty on everyone else to agree, like, support. Which means you're in the same boat I am, the boat for people who don't show due respect for the disabled. Per definition. Personally, I think it's reasonable to think people with a bad foot possess the same capacities of mind as everyone else and that special treatment would be wrong. (I was wrong, apparently.) Of course, I also tend to hold anthroposophists to the same

moral standards as everyone else.

Tonight I really wish the entire world to hell.



179. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 6, 2012 - 11:57 pm](#) ·

Ancient texts must be the stuff Steiner penned in earlier incarnations. Aristoteles is quite ancient by now.

You should know about ancient texts, old Lucretius!



180. [Melanie](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 12:01 am](#) ·

oh yes, sorry *blushes*



181. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 12:24 am](#) ·

These old souls, they never remember their own previous work! It's a scandal.

Two thousand years from now there will be dogs reincarnating who have forgotten about their own howls on youtube in 2012. I'm just saying. 'Woof? Ancient howls? Me?' they'll say.



182. [Pete K](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 2:54 am](#) ·

She claimed her disability prevented her from reacting to her child being drowned, as I recall. Then, when another parent stepped in, she went into self-diagnosed shock which lasted until the next morning. The child, apparently, didn't have the emotional support of her mother after being drowned. She's overreacting now because she underreacted then – and making up excuses why she was “unable” to do anything while witnessing the bullying herself. I, personally, don't think her story has a leg to stand on...



183. [Diana](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 5:26 am](#) ·

She's on twitter right now asserting that this thread is “mobbing.”

Melanie – thank you but a bit of an exaggeration. I do like to think I've made a few points!



184. [Diana](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 5:34 am](#) ·

Really this beats all. She's got me TAKING SUNE'S SIDE. How is this possible?

Sune tweets that if she has a disability that makes her more prone to being bullied, and she chastises him for this, implies he is blaming the victim! His meaning was clear, and for once, it was even in perfectly good English. He clearly meant to say, well, just what he said. He was trying to empathize. And got bashed for it. She thinks people are bashing her who are trying to reach out and relate; which I guess explains why you're actually her enemy if you don't bother trying to relate to her.

She's also hoping to score points by accusing us of not being good feminists. Angel, you have no clue who you are talking to. Being a feminist involves more than just spending hours a day retweeting news stories about women's issues around the globe and begging people to “follow” and “retweet” all your own utterances.



185. [Diana](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 5:49 am](#) ·

“They couldn't even fathom the basis of your commitment to this, even though you certainly have talked about your experiences many

times.”

That’s right. This is my final word on this and on them – we’re practically from different planets. My worldview and theirs have few points of overlap. They’re basically tabloid writers or content creators (or videographers). They’re “stirrers” – their business is trouble. My activities re: Waldorf or anthroposophy would never be of interest to them, because there are no salacious details that would – what was that phrase they used, about how shocking video is supposed to be? “disruptive technology” – I have no story that calls for “disruptive technology” or would be titillating to reenact on a video. I’m a text-based human. For my story or my son’s, there would be no reason to take a video camera to a beautiful wild beach and play scary music and pretend to be filming something out of Hitchcock. I have no shock value. I am someone who drones on, year after year, about literacy, and treating small children as people, and about safety and hygiene, and child psychology, and about the immorality of ascribing illness or injury or abuse to “karma,” and who pursues an interest in Steiner’s and other “ancient texts.”

They have no respect for someone like me and the feeling is mutual. (IIRC she called me a mealy-mouthed matron. Or was that someone else? One loses track of the insults. Tarjei still wins the prize, he called me a malignant lying cocksucking rat once.)

I have one final question for you Angel – how do you think you would know about it, if any of the people you fume at endlessly might be disabled or not?



186. *Diana* · [September 7, 2012 - 5:52 am](#) ·

Ironically, I have a “bad foot” myself at the moment ... just one of life’s little ironies. Nothing like her bad foot, I’m sure – just an injury that I have to stay off of as much as possible for a little while. (I keep imagining I’m still young and able to do athletic things, and my body thinks otherwise.)



187. *Anonymous* · [September 7, 2012 - 5:58 am](#) ·

personally I think you spend far too much time discussing other Steiner critics and attacking their credibility and for anyone interested in Waldorf education and who wants to hear views from outside Steiner and to discuss freely about the topics, and NOT about other subscribers, your time would be better spent on actual Waldorf issues or solving world hunger!



188. *alicia hamberg* · [September 7, 2012 - 7:37 am](#) ·

Well, anonymous, I’ve explained this a million times: my blog is not about informing people about Waldorf, nor is it about solving world hunger.

And if I’m attacked repeatedly by creeps who even pose a danger to others who might unknowingly get involved in their projects – should I be quiet about it? I don’t think so. I have a tip for you: if you’re going to ‘advise’ others not to stand up for themselves against bullies and thugs, at least sign with your own name. (PS. It’s entirely voluntary to subscribe to comment threads on this blog.)

Diana — yes, she was the one calling you a mealy-mouthed matron. And, oddly, Sune has been saying things that are basically true. Except for the fact that online her foot disability is irrelevant, and it’s utterly irrelevant to the topics. When this started I had no idea it existed. I would have said the same things if I’d known. If anyone is bullied (rather than simply objected to) it sure as hell isn’t her.

My way of doing things is also very different from theirs. I’m not interested in the tabloids; I’m not interested, actually, in media participation. Least of all the sleazy kind.



189. *Melanie* · [September 7, 2012 - 9:00 am](#) ·

‘your time would be better spent on actual Waldorf issues or solving world hunger!’ Solving world hunger (which I agree is more important) would involve addressing complex political, economic and geopolitical factors; we would need to possess significant powers transcending national boundaries. We could discuss the subject on this blog, but I doubt it would help anyone.



190. *alicia hamberg* · [September 7, 2012 - 9:20 am](#) ·

We could. Not that I have any particularly bright thoughts to offer. Besides, the argument is silly. Why catch thieves when there are

murderers, and so on and so forth. I suggest anonymous goes ahead and solve world starvation instead of...whatever s/he is doing at the moment (surely something less important).

I agree about one thing though. It's a pity it has to be this way. This waste of time, et c. Completely unnecessary to revive this had not the two of them sent threats to a commenter in the thread.



191. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 12:10 pm](#) ·

I guess that it won't come as a surprise to anyone if I reveal that the anonymous commenter this morning happens to be located in New Zealand. (I have not had access to a computer and couldn't check before.)



192. [Melanie](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 3:07 pm](#) ·

those who live by litigation will.. well, you get my drift.



193. [Diana](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 3:52 pm](#) ·

You've confirmed my sense that they want things removed here that will suggest a pattern to the human rights panel, were they to read it.

She's whining on twitter that we've asked her direct questions and she's not allowed to answer here. Hon – you sound off all day long on twitter – all day long. Feel free to reply THERE so that your loyal followers will have any questions cleared up for them. How is that you know whether any of the critics you've talked to might be disabled, if you haven't met them in real life? (Or even then.)

The world of the ultra-self-absorbed is often not a very logical place. There are lots of things that people who think mainly about themselves can't understand about the rest of the world.



194. [Diana](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 3:58 pm](#) ·

Such as, not everyone who has a disability or a medical problem tweets about it all day long, or necessarily ever talks about it in public at all. A few days of her tweets and you'll know details of her latest surgery. Ever hear of "too much information"? I just don't tweet or blog about my medical appointments; I don't figure the public is really interested, only people I'm close to.

Just a different worldview. When talking about Steiner, I talk about Steiner, not myself.

I also don't confuse my son's reality with my own. Granted, her children are a lot younger than mine, so it's a more daily thing with her, which is understandable. But it's interesting that it confused her that if nothing terrible happened to my son in Waldorf, I would have no reason to be talking about the topic.



195. [Diana](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 4:44 pm](#) ·

I'm sure this will show up on her twitterfest as my telling her she's not allowed to talk about her disability, my "censoring" her and my discriminating against her because she has a disability ... Life = irony.

FWIW, I don't mean to suggest people shouldn't blog about their health issues, if they want. The Internet is full of such blogs. I'm objecting not to a person writing about their disability, and I'm certainly not objecting to advocacy for the rights of the disabled. But she inserts personal and irrelevant information about her own problems into every discussion whether it's relevant or not, she confuses her personal issues with her children's issues, and she uses the fact that she has some physical infirmity to bludgeon other people in unrelated arguments. You can't disagree with her, and you can't object to her behavior in any way, or you're victimizing a disabled person.



196. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 7, 2012 - 5:16 pm](#) ·

I choose not to see their tweets unless they're to Sune, in which case I am unfortunately afflicted with all of their various accounts ;-)

I would not mind at all her talking about her disability or disability in general or health issues, unless she was doing it to bludgeon other people in discussions where her disability or anyone else's is not even remotely an issue. I'm not sure how it even came about. I don't think it's out of the question to wonder how the drowning story holds up — and I suppose that's where the foot came in. Personally, and I think this goes for everybody, I understand that if you have a bad foot, you can't run as fast as you otherwise would. That's really not the problem. The problem was the entire story, and how it was dealt with subsequently (not restricted to the moment the incident is supposed to have taken place).

By saying I would not mind it at all — I mean as long as I'm free to choose whether to read it or not. Lots of people blog and tweet about issues like that, fair enough. I'm sure there are people who write very well and very insightfully on such topics. Again, that's a good thing.

But Angel just can't know the health status of any of the people she tries to communicate with or post slurs at — unless she knows them personally. In most cases she has no clue. And it shouldn't matter at all, as long as somebody's disability is not directly relevant to the issue at hand.

'Just a different worldview. When talking about Steiner, I talk about Steiner, not myself.'

I can't keep myself out. Or perhaps it's Steiner I can't keep out of my self.

And mr Dog objects to me confusing his reality with my own (especially as far as the food issue is concerned), so I have to be careful not to do that ;-)



197. *Diana* · [September 7, 2012 - 5:28 pm](#) ·

If she didn't exaggerate, and self-dramatize, she'd have more credibility. I'd never have had any doubts about the near-drowning story if it weren't for the silliness about her being "in shock" for 12 hours afterwards. If you want me to be concerned for your child, leave out your own symptoms, 'kay? I'm familiar with that routine.



198. *alicia hamberg* · [September 7, 2012 - 5:48 pm](#) ·

I've said it before, but for me it was, among other things, their general behaviour towards people and to see them exaggerate and distort both this and other things that made all of it, including the drowning story, much less credible. To the point where I actually didn't give a damn what had happened or not. To me, what's happened to me and others subsequently speaks against Angel's and Steve's version of the events at the school being accurately reported. The degree of inaccuracy is impossible to determine and, again, at this point I doubt it matters.

It seems to me it's all just a very bad pattern that is repeated — the Steiner school, the other critics, the person involved with the next school (whose comments I deleted upon request, after threats, yesterday).



199. *Melanie* · [September 7, 2012 - 10:15 pm](#) ·

I hope your foot improves soon, Diana.



200. *alicia hamberg* · [September 7, 2012 - 10:37 pm](#) ·

We hope so too!

Actually, we, because mr Dog understands what a bad paw means now. He hurt his paw a little and had to limp; it was all very tragic (he accused me). Although, suspiciously, he briefly forgot his sufferings when he saw a cat. But that's another story. I don't expect Diana to feel better just seeing a cat (but mr Dog still thinks it's worth trying). I digress. In his case it was nothing serious, he had a tiny bruise on the pad. But the suffering... the suffering... the tortured countenance...

I had this epiphany the other day, thinking that ageing seems to be to discover the potential for pain in areas you didn't even know existed.

'You need to look at more bunnies', mr Dog said to me, quite worried. (Looking at bunnies is the equivalent of smoking something extremely intoxicating.)



201.

[Pete K](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 3:00 am](#) ·

I've tried to explain this to Sune a dozen times. Once you lose your credibility, there's no getting it back. That's probably why he uses so many aliases... to achieve momentary credibility with readers. Once they realize it's him, however, the story changes. Steve Hale's in the same situation. So are a few of the heads of AWSNA.



202. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 10:19 am](#) ·

That is absolutely true. Which, I suppose, is something people who do this sometimes realize and we see them do even sillier things to 'excuse' themselves.

That said — general credibility is pretty difficult to regain — I'd personally be very willing to greet any change in Sune with enthusiasm ;-) Mild, but anyway. As far as his actions over two decades online, however, that's pretty irreparable as far as credibility is concerned. In general. But he obviously sometimes says things that might just be correct. Even if by fluke.



203. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 10:43 am](#) ·

...and then, of course, being Sune, reverts to silly. I've not ever, I think, seen someone so eager to appear good, nice and so forth (even being dishonest to achieve the right impression), and failing so utterly (it would be, i m o, more appealing if he simply went for honesty — do you hear that Sune? — instead of fake and failed concern and so on). In some way I think he overthinks what he and the movement will look like, but fails to take into account how that tinge (er...) of easily detectable dishonesty is perceived. There's a certain refreshing feeling to that instance when he admitted he wanted to punch you (Pete). Not that I think Sune is the type who punches people, but I believe he managed to illustrate his own feelings accurately. Which is rare.



204. [Pete K](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 4:51 pm](#) ·

Yes, that was quite a refreshing moment. I suspect there are a few in the Anthroposophical world who wouldn't mind taking a swing at me — it must mean I'm doing something right. Sune felt frustrated back then (perhaps a little bullied), and he wanted to strike me and managed to actually say so. All over a Wikipedia article.

Now, imagine, now, how frustrated parents can get when a school system constantly lies in promotional materials, lies to parents in person, and promotes a dishonesty in every exchange with people on the internet. Do parents have a right to feel frustrated (to the point of striking out) when a school system behaves like Waldorf does? ABSOLUTELY!

Sune has lost his credibility, sure, but in promoting Steiner so dishonestly, he gave critics an incentive to dig deeper into Steiner's OWN credibility — and what we found was Steiner telling teachers to LIE DIRECTLY to parents. In the sense of promoting Anthroposophy, Sune thinks he is being a good Anthroposophist (we all know Sune's interpretations of Steiner are a little off anyway). Anthroposophists are missionaries who push their religion covertly onto people's children. Sune doesn't find shame in that, but I'll keep pointing it anyway.

Hey, it has been a great week for Waldorf critics. We've witnessed YET ANOTHER RACIST Waldorf teacher 'coming out' at Mothering.com (and then disappearing when confronted with her statement — when it was pointed out that it reflected Steiner's views). Sune claims that "individual" Waldorf teachers may be racist but Waldorf isn't. Problem is, there are LOTS of different ways to be a racist, yet when a Waldorf teacher is discovered to be racist, their beliefs ALWAYS align with Steiner's.

One last thing... I sometimes follow my signature with the words "CRITICAL MASS". This is what Waldorf is experiencing with the internet. Waldorf's problems have hit critical mass... the world has access to this information now... unlike a few years ago... and they ARE reading about Waldorf's problems right on their phones. More and more people 'have heard of Waldorf' but not in a good way. Anthroposophy is already going underground... but it's too late!



205. [Melanie](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 5:51 pm](#) ·

you're right, Pete — I do think the internet is exposing this movement. And it was Sune's behaviour on mumsnet which alerted me that something was badly wrong with a school system I'd been involved with years before. I thought it was academically poor and I suspected something nasty was in their woodshed, but I didn't know what that was. Sune's antics inspired me to find out. My activism is largely his fault. Take a bow, Sune!



206. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 8:08 pm](#) ·

I'm getting more bottles of champagne from the cellar, so let's raise a toast to Sune for his achievements! Cheers!

Unfortunately for the anthroposophists, there was a whole lot more than gnomes hiding in that woodshed.

Totally unrelated, or perhaps not, but I can't hear the word 'woodshed' without thinking about this song.



It's good, so I don't need any other reason for posting it, do I?

But you have not bludgeoned anthroposophy and taken off with all the money and the whole Goetheanum, yet, Melanie.

Pete:

'Sune felt frustrated back then (perhaps a little bullied), and he wanted to strike me and managed to actually say so.'

Yes, that's how I read it too. Somehow, to me, that's more understandable than many of his other shenanigans that only make him look fake.

'We've witnessed YET ANOTHER RACIST Waldorf teacher 'coming out' at Mothering.com (and then disappearing when confronted with her statement – when it was pointed out that it reflected Steiner's views). Sune claims that "individual" Waldorf teachers may be racist but Waldorf isn't.'

Oh dear. I missed that. Do you have a link, or has the Mothering removed this already? (Maybe you posted on critics, but I might have missed it there, I was without a computer most of the week and only looked at things very quickly.)

It is indeed a very different thing these days, a lot better opportunities for people to know more. On the other hand, I have a feeling — based upon the Swedish situation only — that waldorf schools were more happily, proudly and openly anthroposophical 30 years ago than they are today. I'm not sure if I'm right, but it is my hunch. Maybe it had to do with many parents being anthros themselves. Or something else. Maybe that the positive sides were more unquestioned back then.

Personally I feel very unfrustrated these days. There's not a single anthroposophist I want to punch. A bit boring, huh?



207. [Pete K](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 10:01 pm](#) ·

Here's the link <http://www.mothering.com/community/t/683104/life-after-waldorf-a-support-group/1100>



208. [Melanie](#) · [September 8, 2012 - 10:24 pm](#) ·

wonderful vid. We should have a holiday in Venice on the strength of that alone – as the skeptics say – a Social. I’ve memories of my nine year old son painting the gondolas on the Grand Canal at the same window from which, long before, Turner painted. At least that’s what the housekeeper told us and there was no one to disagree, least of all Turner. And what does it matter? The ethereal kiosk is adjacent to Venice in the imagination.



209. *Melanie* · [September 8, 2012 - 11:30 pm](#) ·

great comments on those threads, Pete.



210. *alicia hamberg* · [September 8, 2012 - 11:46 pm](#) ·

Very adjacent to Venice. Neighbour practically. We have our own gondolas.

In my other life, I visited Venice long ago (over 20 years ago). It was june, too hot, bad hotel (outside Venice) and not all that pleasant. Tourist trap feeling.

That’s interesting, Pete. Astounding stuff. Not just the race stuff, but some of the rest. (Annoying waldorf teacher who can’t use quotes but uses red colour instead to separate her comments from those of others.) There are so many things that person writes that make me want to scream.

But for now I’m drifting towards sleep, safely on my gondola.



211. *Melanie* · [September 9, 2012 - 10:26 am](#) ·

.. we went in December, I recommend. Travel tip there....



212. *Melanie* · [September 9, 2012 - 1:50 pm](#) ·

the post Waldorf support thread at mothering.com has re-opened and someone has thanked Pete! Although there’s a no-bickering order.

The bossy red-ink Waldorf teacher sloped off, after some highly illustrative comments. A contributor adds:

“I’d like to re-open the space to those recovering from their waldorf experience – without the risk of denialist backlash from the sing-song Waldorf Borg.

Not interested in rejoining your cult, thank you very much.”

http://www.mothering.com/community/t/683104/life-after-waldorf-a-support-group/1120#post_17088761

The ‘Waldorf Borg’ described the many negative experiences described on the thread as ‘ad hom’. It warms the heart, does it not?



213. *Diana* · [September 9, 2012 - 2:26 pm](#) ·

Just caught up on that Mothering thing – Pete, I know you sent me the links awhile back, but I forgot. Great job.

I noticed she kept referencing Aristotle. Whenever anthroposophists do that, it provides a great opening to shine the light on their peculiar type of dishonesty. Point out that anthroposophists think Steiner was Aristotle reincarnated!!

She kept saying she loves Aristotle and she excuses him the stupid things he said about women because he was, well, Aristotle. It was cracking me up. It’s a textbook example of anthroposophical slyness, not to mention comically bizarre logic. Well of course if you can excuse Aristotle (for ... whatever), you can excuse Steiner if they’re THE SAME PERSON. LOL



214. *Pete K* · [September 9, 2012 - 3:16 pm](#) ·

Yes, I was tempted to bring the Aristotle connection into the conversation, since she did. Unfortunately, I can no longer post or even answer private messages sent to my account. I left my profile active so my posts don't disappear. I'm very glad they reopened the thread though.



215. [Pete K](#) · [September 9, 2012 - 4:17 pm](#) ·

Just had a peek at Sune's other strawman website: <http://www.americans4waldorf.org/Summary.html>

"Children are damaged who are pulled out of their independent Waldorf school or Waldorf-methods school because of the publication of untrue stories. Children are victims who never have the opportunity to attend an independent Waldorf or Waldorf-methods school because of the publication of defamatory and demonizing myths by PLANS at its site. Parents are being methodically deceived about the nature of Waldorf education by Dugan as part of his "philosophical" crusade."

Sune seems to actually "get" the fact that deceiving parents is harmful to both the parents and their children. So, why doesn't he "get" that he's deceiving parents when he pretends to be a mother with children in Waldorf – all over the internet. Or when he suggests studies conducted by Anthroposophists were "independent"? Certainly, he must know, by now, that he is taking Steiner's quotes out of context in order to make him appear less racist. Why doesn't he consider it a deception when he threatens websites with lawsuits in order to censor content. Where is the honesty to parents on the Waldorf side of this debate Sune?

I have documented hundreds of families who have taken their children out of Waldorf – based on what they witnessed themselves. I know of LOTS of families who have regretted putting their children Waldorf. I'm not aware of ANY family who has regretted taking their children out of Waldorf. Is anyone?



216. [Melanie](#) · [September 9, 2012 - 5:21 pm](#) ·

Sune must hope that by doggedly ploughing on, repeating the same nonsense, linking to the same disclaimers and discredited 'analysis', making the same daft accusations etc he will eventually bludgeon the truth into submission. The man is a frigging internet zombie.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yfDUv3ZjH2k>



217. [Pete K](#) · [September 9, 2012 - 5:45 pm](#) ·

Unfortunately, according to the video link, our only option is to cut off Sune's head. They mentioned "destroying the brain" was another option, but in Sune's case, I don't think we'll be able to tell if we've succeeded. Off with his head!



218. [Melanie](#) · [September 9, 2012 - 6:21 pm](#) ·

that's EXACTLY what I was thinking. So, which album do you sacrifice?



219. [Melanie](#) · [September 9, 2012 - 9:27 pm](#) ·

I don't know, I hardly think about Sune for months and then he pops up all over the place:

<http://www.mumsnet.com/Talk/education/a1539935-Talk-to-me-about-Steiner>



220. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 9, 2012 - 9:47 pm](#) ·

Oh, Sune. *sigh*

I hadn't seen that page you linked to, Pete. Or if I had, I had forgotten.

It's interesting how publishing stuff like that can really only harm the movement he's trying to defend. It ends up looking ludicrous.



221. [alicia hamberg](#) · [September 9, 2012 - 10:59 pm](#) ·

I'm happy to excuse both Steiner and Aristotle for a great many things. If they need excusing, which I doubt. Today's anthros and waldorf teachers/proponents, however... Now, that's another matter. One has to judge their behaviour towards what's considered ok according to the standards of 2012...

please leave a howl, a bark, a growl, a tail-wag or a comment!

Enter your comment here...

← [angels and humans](#)
[an interesting interview](#) →

latest comments

- [alicia hamberg](#) on [angelic disharmony](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [charlatanen](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [charlatanen](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [angelic disharmony](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [the past week](#)
- Melanie on [angelic disharmony](#)
- Melanie on [angelic disharmony](#)
- [Pete K](#) on [angelic disharmony](#)
- Melanie on [angelic disharmony](#)
- [Pete K](#) on [angelic disharmony](#)
- [Jostein Sæther](#) on [charlatanen](#)
- [Pete K](#) on [angelic disharmony](#)
- Diana on [charlatanen](#)
- Diana on [angelic disharmony](#)
- Melanie on [angelic disharmony](#)

archives

Select Month ▾

recent posts

- [education in the age of michael \(on a speech by dorit winter\)](#)
- [spun out of the astral plane](#)
- [djup](#)
- [the past week](#)
- [charlatanen](#)
- [sixth esoteric lesson](#)
- [‘man is as great as the universe’ \(esoteric lesson five\)](#)
- [svensk mystik \(1871\)](#)
- [a useful glossary](#)
- [den hemliga källan](#)
- [inspirerad av antroposofi, men bara lagom \(om en inte helt ny bok från natur & kultur\)](#)
- [identify this quote!](#)
- [a lovely goetheanum brochure](#)
- [autumn](#)
- [war of all against all](#)
- [märkligheter](#)
- [lyme disease in the light of anthroposophy](#)
- [rain, sea, dog, et c](#)
- [holocaust denial and anthroposophy](#)
- [poppies](#)

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzooley@gmail.com>

Date: Thu, May 10, 2012 at 4:39 PM

Subject: Re: new rant

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Diana Winters, Pete Karaiskos

you report the blog, and they shut the blogger off. As has happend to me before... They do not look at the blog, until much later, and only if you keep insisting (and even then, they don't want to). They just barr you. Automatically. So I guess she hasn't reported it yet.

On 10 May 2012 17:35, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> ok - does WC have a 'safety centre'? Does wordpress? Look at her

> tweets, that's her next move.

>

> On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 4:32 PM, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:

>> and a whole garden of 'em! But they also hired the parents to work at

>> the school. Angel in marketing, apparently. Really.

>>

>> On 10 May 2012 17:25, Diana Winters wrote:

>>> smtg else that hit me the other day - the school may very well have had

>>> hints she was crazy before they admitted this family - but her name ANGEL

>>> may have been meaningful to them. I know how incredibly daft it sounds but I

>>> know that they do favor children and/or parents with anthroposophically

>>> correct names - karma, you know. Pete, I'm aware your ex is an "Angela" -

>>> popular anthro name, yes? (I know her parents were anthros.) We had TWO

>>> teachers named Angela at our tiny school - coincidence? Out of two teachers,

>>> at one point, two Angelas.

>>>

>>>

>>>> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 17:21:29 +0200

>>>> Subject: Re: new rant

>>>> From: zzzooley@gmail.com

>>>> To:

>>>> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com;

>>>>

>>>> I always assume that...

>>>>

>>>> But I think she exaggerates these events not because she's involved
>>>> with her children but because exaggerating them she gets attention.
>>>> Let's say it was just some children pushing each other in the water.
>>>> Perhaps her child was not exactly an angel (ha!). But that wouldn't
>>>> something she could profit emotionally from.

>>>>
>>>> On 10 May 2012 17:12, Diana Winters wrote:

>>>> > I think we must assume that her stories are always exaggerated unless
>>>> > proven
>>>> > otherwise.

>>>> >
>>>> > Sadly, it occurs to me that the stories of what happened to her children
>>>> > are

>>>> > probably NOT exaggerated. Which would make the whole thing just
>>>> > incredibly

>>>> > sad. The reason I say that is that I don't have the impression she is
>>>> > particularly closely involved with her children - she is mainly involved
>>>> > with herself. She would not be inclined to exaggerate things happening
>>>> > to

>>>> > her children because she is probably not all that interested in events
>>>> > in

>>>> > her children's lives, really - she is mainly interested in how the whole
>>>> > thing brings attention to herself.

>>>> >

>>>> >> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 17:07:22 +0200

>>>> >> Subject: Re: new rant

>>>> >> From: zzzoey@gmail.com

>>>> >> To:

>>>> >> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com;

>>>> >>

>>>> >> Yes, and the middle child in some group for smaller children, not
>>>> >> properly enrolled. Well, maybe I shouldn't try to understand, I'm sure
>>>> >> the facts will change anyway...

>>>> >>

>>>> >> On 10 May 2012 17:04, Diana Winters wrote:

>>>> >> > No 'cus the thing I read definitely said this was the youngest.

>>>> >> >

>>>> >> >> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 16:51:30 +0200

>>>> >> >>

>>>> >> >> Subject: Re: new rant

>>>> >> >> From: zzzoey@gmail.com

>>>> >> >> To:

>>>> >> >> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com;

>>>> >> >>

>>>> >> >> yes -- but she has three children. That's why I thought there was a
>>>> >> >> school girl, one in a nursery, and she was nursing a newborn
>>>> >> >> premature

>>>> >> >> baby. But really... Oh dear.

>>>> >> >>

>>>> >> >> On 10 May 2012 16:47, Diana Winters

>>>> >> >> wrote:

>>>> >> >> > I know she stated somewhere that the youngest was in some kind of
>>>> >> >> > nursery or
>>>> >> >> > playgroup at the school at the time the bullying of the older
>>>> >> >> > daughter
>>>> >> >> > occurred. I remember this b/c she was irate that the school had
>>>> >> >> > stated
>>>> >> >> > that
>>>> >> >> > the younger child was not enrolled at the school - as at most
>>>> >> >> > schools,
>>>> >> >> > this
>>>> >> >> > would make sense, because attending a toddler playgroup with your
>>>> >> >> > toddler or
>>>> >> >> > young child is NOT the same thing as being enrolled at the school.
>>>> >> >> > Usually
>>>> >> >> > these groups are open to anyone in the community, space
>>>> >> >> > permitting,
>>>> >> >> > and
>>>> >> >> > although they're obviously recruiting grounds for the school, and
>>>> >> >> > usually
>>>> >> >> > occur on the school premises, the school was probably correct to
>>>> >> >> > say
>>>> >> >> > in
>>>> >> >> > this
>>>> >> >> > case that this child wasn't enrolled at this school - only the
>>>> >> >> > older
>>>> >> >> > two
>>>> >> >> > children were.
>>>> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> > So the littlest one was pretty young, but definitely not a
>>>> >> >> > newborn.
>>>> >> >> > There
>>>> >> >> > are no Steiner groups for newborn infants, in my experience. I
>>>> >> >> > mean,
>>>> >> >> > you
>>>> >> >> > would bring your newborn if you were also bringing an older child
>>>> >> >> > to
>>>> >> >> > a
>>>> >> >> > toddler group, for instance, but obviously they are not running
>>>> >> >> > groups
>>>> >> >> > for
>>>> >> >> > babies in arms, especially premature ones!
>>>> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> > Whew - well so she said she was "nursing a preemie" and even if
>>>> >> >> > this
>>>> >> >> > baby
>>>> >> >> > was a preemie, she wasn't a preemie at the time the incident in
>>>> >> >> > question
>>>> >> >> > occurred - she had to be at least a toddler. One more
>>>> >> >> > exaggeration.
>>>> >> >> > She
>>>> >> >> > was

>>>> >> >> > nursing a child who had been born prematurely but who was at least
>>>> >> >> > a
>>>> >> >> > couple
>>>> >> >> > years old at the time. Moreover, even if a toddler still nurses,
>>>> >> >> > it
>>>> >> >> > isn't
>>>> >> >> > that many times a day. It is not the same time consuming and
>>>> >> >> > all-absorbing
>>>> >> >> > experience that nursing an infant is, and the hormonal upheaval
>>>> >> >> > that
>>>> >> >> > affects
>>>> >> >> > new mothers is long since over. She is exaggerating, as usual, to
>>>> >> >> > accentuate
>>>> >> >> > the difficulties to HERSELF. Describing herself as "nursing a
>>>> >> >> > preemie
>>>> >> >> > at
>>>> >> >> > the
>>>> >> >> > time" gives an obviously misleading impression, and accentuates
>>>> >> >> > her
>>>> >> >> > supposed
>>>> >> >> > personal suffering.
>>>> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> > I would throw into this mix that she is probably menopausal
>>>> >> >> > now, and THAT
>>>> >> >> > can't be helping.

>>>> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 16:31:25 +0200
>>>> >> >> >

>>>> >> >> >> Subject: Re: new rant
>>>> >> >> >> From: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>>> >> >> >> To: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>>> >> >> >> CC:

>>>> >> >> >> well, perhaps not too long, but nothing is coming of it, they're
>>>> >> >> >> just
>>>> >> >> >> making new enemies... They don't have anything more to say about
>>>> >> >> >> steiner education now than they had a couple of years ago. The
>>>> >> >> >> only
>>>> >> >> >> Stiener-related addition to their repertoire is the Sawfoot case.

>>>> >> >> >>
>>>> >> >> >> On 10 May 2012 16:29, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >> wrote:

>>>> >> >> >> > they do protest too long over too little methinks.
>>>> >> >> >> >

>>>> >> >> >> > Still calling a toddler 'premmie' is a bit of an affectation, I
>>>> >> >> >> > agree.

>>>> >> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >> > On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 3:27 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >> > wrote:

>>>> >> >> >> >> I thought you stopped calling them 'preemies' when they

>>>> >> >> >> >> reached
>>>> >> >> >> >> the
>>>> >> >> >> >> age they were supposed to have been born... then they become
>>>> >> >> >> >> 'babies'... but, as you know, I have little expertise in this
>>>> >> >> >> >> area.
>>>> >> >> >> >> LOL!
>>>> >> >> >> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >> Yeah, the school thing is longer ago than one thinks. 2009
>>>> >> >> >> >> according
>>>> >> >> >> >> to the Aucklander article.
>>>> >> >> >> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >> On 10 May 2012 16:22, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >> >> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >> >>> I bet she was nursing for a while - it's the earth-mother
>>>> >> >> >> >>> thing.
>>>> >> >> >> >>> I
>>>> >> >> >> >>> did
>>>> >> >> >> >>> it too (this is why I was so daft)
>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>> I think the child is at least 5. Were they not at the school
>>>> >> >> >> >>> and
>>>> >> >> >> >>> on
>>>> >> >> >> >>> forums in 2009? She was in nursery, so she wasn't a babe in
>>>> >> >> >> >>> arms.
>>>> >> >> >> >>> Friend of mine had a baby at 46.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>> I agree with you, the bereavement isn't a cause. Just an
>>>> >> >> >> >>> upping
>>>> >> >> >> >>> of
>>>> >> >> >> >>> the
>>>> >> >> >> >>> anti.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>> On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 3:13 PM, alicia h.
>>>> >> >> >> >>> <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >> >>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >> >>> but when the incidents at the waldorf school happened, she
>>>> >> >> >> >>> was
>>>> >> >> >> >>> nursing
>>>> >> >> >> >>> the preemie (that is a prematurely born child, isn't it, so
>>>> >> >> >> >>> it
>>>> >> >> >> >>> must
>>>> >> >> >> >>> have been born recently, at that point). If the incidents
>>>> >> >> >> >>> are
>>>> >> >> >> >>> 6-7
>>>> >> >> >> >>> years ago, it's longer ago than I thought.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>> On 10 May 2012 16:01, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >> >>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >> >>> boredom! That's the killer.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>> No, we were at Uni (studying the same degree! But not at

>>>> >> >> >>>>> the
>>>> >> >> >>>>> same
>>>> >> >> >>>>> place) at about the same time. She must have had a child in
>>>> >> >> >>>>> her
>>>> >> >> >>>>> early
>>>> >> >> >>>>> 40s.
>>>> >> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >> >>>>> On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 2:56 PM, alicia h.
>>>> >> >> >>>>> <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >>>>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >>>>> NO!? I thought she was a bit younger since she had a
>>>> >> >> >>>>> 'preemie'
>>>> >> >> >>>>> to
>>>> >> >> >>>>> feed
>>>> >> >> >>>>> not long ago...
>>>> >> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >> >>>>> On 10 May 2012 15:54, Melanie Byng
>>>> >> >> >>>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >>>>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >>>>> She's about 48.
>>>> >> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >> >>>>> On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 2:53 PM, alicia h.
>>>> >> >> >>>>> <zzzoocy@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >>>>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >>>>> yes -- I saw your reasoning after I wrote about the
>>>> >> >> >>>>> criminals,
>>>> >> >> >>>>> it's
>>>> >> >> >>>>> exactly the same thing. Also, even if they don't
>>>> >> >> >>>>> destruct
>>>> >> >> >>>>> completely,
>>>> >> >> >>>>> they don't have the same stamina anymore, and become
>>>> >> >> >>>>> less
>>>> >> >> >>>>> of a
>>>> >> >> >>>>> nuisance to everyone else. Angel is still quite young,
>>>> >> >> >>>>> no
>>>> >> >> >>>>> more
>>>> >> >> >>>>> than
>>>> >> >> >>>>> 40, I would guess?
>>>> >> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >> >>>>> On 10 May 2012 15:43, Diana Winters
>>>> >> >> >>>>> <
>>>> >> >> >>>>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >>>>> that's what I was thinking ... some people who are
>>>> >> >> >>>>> self-destructive succeed
>>>> >> >> >>>>> in destroying themselves, so they aren't in the later
>>>> >> >> >>>>> stats.
>>>> >> >> >>>>>
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 15:39:50 +0200
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>> Subject: Re: new rant

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> From: zzzoey@gmail.com
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> To: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> CC:
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> or they get more tired with age and can't keep up ;-)
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> Much
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> like
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> criminal behaviour diminishes with age... no
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> comparison
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> otherwise...
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> On 10 May 2012 15:29, Melanie Byng
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > do you think he was aspergers?
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > My understanding is that BPD improves with age,
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > perhaps
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > because adults
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > finally realise that their behaviour doesn't get
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > them
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > what
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > they want?
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > It's more common in younger people (and the point of
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > ice-break is
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > early intervention). But of course Angel isn't
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > improving.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 2:22 PM, Diana Winters
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> > wrote:
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> I won't, don't worry.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> This guy:
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> <http://www.adler.edu/page/faculty/neil-bockian>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> Stalked me in college. Complete creep.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> Maybe he got cured later, who knows. In my
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> understanding
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> these
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> disorders are
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> pretty resistant to treatment, they're built into
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> the
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> personality,
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> which is
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >> why they're called that ...
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >>> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 14:19:04 +0100
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >>> Subject: Re: new rant
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >>> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>> >>> To:

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> CC: zzzoocy@gmail.com; pkcompany@netzero.net
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> we can only be a clique if Pete has astigmatism
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> too.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> She once tweeted to me that 'with a husband like
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> mine,
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> an
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> expert in
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> mental health I should be aware of the effect of
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> my
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> behaviour on her'
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> etc. I bet Steve is writing to the Dean of the
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> Peninsula
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> Medical
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> School as we speak.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> But don't ever mention R - she'll accuse him of
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> slandering
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> her or some
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> such.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 2:14 PM, Diana Winters
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> wrote:
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > Oh, funny, we can really be a clique now! I have
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > astigmatism, too -
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > severe.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > It is terribly upsetting, why, it causes me to
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > go
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > into
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > shock for 14
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > hours at
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > a time.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > I suspect borderlines like MOST diagnoses. The
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > internet
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > is a field
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > day
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > for
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > people like this. The internet must have
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > exponentially
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > worsened
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > global
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > hypochondria. I'm so glad my mother never got
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > online. What my mother
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > basically has falls under "somatization
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > disorder,"
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > and
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > I've looked

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > at
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > message boards where people with "newly
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > diagnosed
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > somatization
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > disorder"
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > sympathize with each other and share therapies,
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > etc.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > It's
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > hilarious
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > and
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > very
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > sad at the same time, they don't get that the
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > point
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > of
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > the diagnosis
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > is
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > that
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > NOTHING IS ACTUALLY WRONG WITH YOU, get out of
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > the
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > house
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > a bit more
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > and
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > get
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> > a life.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 13:54:37 +0100
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> Subject: Re: new rant
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> To:
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> CC: zzzooley@gmail.com; pkcompany@netzero.net
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> yes, I agree. And Andy Lewis and I both think
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> it's
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> a
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> borderline
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> personality disorder. Richard tends to like
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> actually
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> having a
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> consultation with a person before making that
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> kind
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> of
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> assessment,
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> but
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> he didn't disagree.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> Borderlines can quite like this diagnosis,
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> there

>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> are
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> websites set
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> up
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> which are basically 'enjoy your BPD!' On the
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> other
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> hand
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> that IS her
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> disablement, not the foot. The foot is real,
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> but
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> it
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> isn't that bad.
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> Alicia and I have astigmatism, and I fall over
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> when I
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> have more
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> than
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> two glasses of wine. We all have something to
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> complain
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> about.
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >>
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 1:38 PM, Diana Winters
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> < wrote:
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > Hm, it's so ironic, I didn't realize Richard
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > was
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > a
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > mental health
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > guy
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > :) Can
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > he get Angel access to some of these
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > programs?
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > That
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > Access to
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > Psychological
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > Therapies program sounds like just waht she
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > needs,
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > or
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > the
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > treatment
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > for
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > personality disorder? Come to think of it, I
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > think
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > personality
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > disorder
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > is
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > exactly what she's got. Borderline
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > personality
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > disorder perhaps?
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > Aren't
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > they
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > people who ruin most of their relationships
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > with
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > their

>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > overwhelming
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > neediness and rage?
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > I also took note in her latest rant that
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > she's
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > blaming
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > us all for
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > new
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > "physical symptoms" she's experiencing. In
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > her
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > mind,
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > she may
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > be trying
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > to
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > document stuff she could later use in legal
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > cases.
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > I
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > mean surely
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > having
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > your
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > human rights violated produces physical
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > symptoms.
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > If
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > seeing an
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > upsetting
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > event with your child on the playground leads
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > you
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > to
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > "go into
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > shock
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > for
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > 14
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > hours" ... I don't know about her "walking
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > impairment"
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > (even
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > assuming
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > that
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > it is true), but her real impairment is
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > psychiatric. C'mon, I am
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > still
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > really sorry if her child was bullied in that
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > school
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > but for
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > chrissake
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > coping with this sort of thing is part of
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > parenting,
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > there's no
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > need
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > to
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > "go
>>>> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> > into shock" or "develop physical symptoms" as

12

13

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > spiritual
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > bit, which is up to them). But here is
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > his
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > profile
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > (scroll
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > down,
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > he's
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > the bald bloke in the garden).
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > If it came to it he is not unqualified to
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > make a
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > diagnosis.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > At least Joe is not upset and I feel very
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > supported, I'm not
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > scared
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > the way I was last year.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > On Thu, May 10, 2012 at 1:03 PM, Diana
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > Winters
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> > < wrote:
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> Nothing new here ... the talk of Melanie
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> being
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> "extremely
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> seductive" still
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> greatly concerns me. These are pretty big
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> hints
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> to
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> drop. I'm
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> not
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> sure
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> if a
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> lawyer is the next step, or perhaps a
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> forensic
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> psychologist -
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> I
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> wish
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> there
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> was some way to judge what she might do
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >> next.
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>> Date: Thu, 10 May 2012 11:00:51 +0200
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>> Subject: new rant
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>> From: zzzoey@gmail.com
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>> To: melanie.byng@gmail.com;
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>>
>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >> >> >> >>>

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >>>

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> >>>>

[illegible]

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> >>>>

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> >>>>

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> >>>>

[illegible]

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> >>>>

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> >>>>

[illegible][illegible]

>>>> >> >> >> >>>>>>>>>>>> >>> >> >> >>>>

[www.cgi/http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2012/5/10 Sweeping Humanity Aside.html](http://www.amazonnewsmedia.com/ANM/ANM/Entries/2012/5/10_Sweeping_Humanity_Aside.html)

>>>> >> >> >

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, May 12, 2012 at 11:42 PM

Subject: Re: 'leaving the scene'

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

she's found a new word to describe the atrocities we've put her through: 'cyber-attack'. She's asking people to pls hlp or something. Trying to squeeze long rant into 140 characters. Laughable.

On 12 May 2012 21:32, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> ha.

>

> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 8:10 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>> appropriate, since that's what she desires. Only thing lacking is a

>> sufficiently big audience to suit her demands for attention. *Sob*

>>

>> On 12 May 2012 21:03, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

 > It's a hell of her own making, at least she gets the starring role.

>>>

>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 7:38 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>> that's where she belongs.

>>>>

>>>> On 12 May 2012 20:32, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>> the best revenge is living well. Remember she's obsessively searching

>>>>> your blog and reading our tweets and obsessing over tiny details -

>>>>> she's in hell.

>>>>>

>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 7:30 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>>> it has, apparently! The most ridiculous thing was in a post, she noted

>>>>>> that apparently I must be totally upset because after all I say I'll

>>>>>> leave it all and not comment but then I don't -- she just doesn't

>>>>>> remember that apart from saying a couple of things like, I hope I

>>>>>> won't have to say more, on critics lately, I DID in fact ignore them

>>>>>> publicly for 6 months.

>>>>>>

>>>>>> On 12 May 2012 20:27, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>>>> well, it's a useful place for people to see it collected all together.
>>>>>>> And you're so calm and cogent - so detached - it must have pissed them
>>>>>>> off SO MUCH.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 7:25 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>> I think it was justified, but maybe not worth it ;-)
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> I hope that too. At this point, there's not anything else I can say
>>>>>>> anyway. Communicating with them is pointless.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> On 12 May 2012 20:17, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>> but it is a good thing someone checks up on it, in case she has a new tactic.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 7:16 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>> I don't think you should feel bad at all - your post was perfectly
>>>>>>>> calm and absolutely justified. I don't care if she writes rubbish
>>>>>>>> about me - no one is listening (everyone who needed to know has been
>>>>>>>> informed). I'd rather not do anything at all tho until after Joe's A
>>>>>>>> levels. If she's still ranting in 6 weeks time, then possibly. I
>>>>>>>> secretly hopes she gets into trouble elsewhere.
>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 7:08 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>> I need to stop looking too. I kind of feel bad I blogged about it and
>>>>>>>>> that since I did I have to keep informed about what they're screaming
>>>>>>>>> into the void. I really need to just get away from all of this.
>>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>>> On 12 May 2012 20:02, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>>> I'm actually having a lot of fun NOT looking at her tweets. Andy says
>>>>>>>>>> 'let her scream into the void'. Not that I'm not interested;))
>>>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 7:01 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>>>> they do seem to focus on the irrelevant.
>>>>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 6:31 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>>>>> yes. I'm sure its them who are mistaking or distorting something and
>>>>>>>>>>>> probably something wholly irrelevant. Shane has done nothing to
>>>>>>>>>>>> deserve their wrath.
>>>>>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>>>>>> On 12 May 2012 19:29, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>>>>>> he's always v nice to me. He doesn't comment on it - except to say
>>>>>>>>>>>>> they're 'consistent'.
>>>>>>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>>>>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 6:20 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> I don't know, didn't ask -- I think they were about how bad everone
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> is! The horrors they have endured. Et c. The usual stuff we know by
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> heart by now. Lol.
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> On 12 May 2012 19:18, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> oh - HE deleted comments! Were they about you?
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> On Sat, May 12, 2012 at 6:02 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> No, I think they're saying that we're RT'ing something he wrote in
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> which he said they'd emailed him. They think they emailed one time
>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> less than he said. They think they didn't say anything nasty (but they

>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>

[illegible]

>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

~~~~~

[illegible]

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

~~~~~

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

~~~~~

[illegible][illegible]

>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> reflecting on Shane's comment - I DID reject them

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, May 13, 2012 at 7:33 PM
Subject: Re: Alert
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Diana Winters

Alarming enough. The details are like wading through a swamp anyway...

13 May 2012 20:32, "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Ah -- cross-posting. Good. Yes, they should be concerned. And sadly it's far worse in reality than my post indicates... But it's enough.

On 13 May 2012 20:30, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
sorry - sent your post to several people who asked if they should be concerned. So there, it was useful..

On Sun, May 13, 2012 at 7:28 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
> yes - and they're pretty pissed off when they realise.

>
> I've sent your
>
> On Sun, May 13, 2012 at 7:25 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>> Great, well done, it's sad you should even have to, but... It's impossible
>> to avoid all of it, but minimizing damage. People don't even know they're
> the same people with different accounts.

>>
>> On 13 May 2012 20:11, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>
>>> I can only see Good Schools Guide tweeting it - I've spoken to her
>>> (she was mortified when she realised who it was).

>>>
>>> On Sun, May 13, 2012 at 7:09 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>> wrote:

>>> > I've done my very best on twitter - so many people to write to.. I've
>>> > tried to stop people tweeting their stuff but I don't know everyone...

>>> >
>>> > No, it's not great for their child. No.

>>> >
>>> > On Sun, May 13, 2012 at 7:03 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >> Steve is trying to appear sane and getting people to RT their videos.
>>> >> Apparently their daughter stars in the new videos. If it were true that
>>> >> the

>>> >> family was subjected to all the atrocities they claim... Is it wise to
>>> >> use
>>> >> the child for those new videos? It seems rather dumb to me.
>>> >>
>>> >> On 13 May 2012 19:46, "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>>
>>> >>> I watch ships go by right now; I'll ask Dog to pick one up and put it
>>> >>> down
>>> >>> on her head. I'm sure these swedes would be pleasantly surprised to
>>> >>> wake up
>>> >>> in NZ instead of the Baltic sea!
>>> >>>
>>> >>> On 13 May 2012 19:41, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>>>
>>> >>>> he's kind and moderate and they attack him. Dog I wish I could drop
>>> >>>> that ocean liner on the pair of them.
>>> >>>>
>>> >>>> On Sun, May 13, 2012 at 6:39 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
>>> >>>> > No, he didn't moderate. He does now. They posted comments and
>>> >>>> > emailed.
>>> >>>> > He
>>> >>>> > then at one point told me how many messages he had and they say
>>> >>>> > he's
>>> >>>> > lying
>>> >>>> > and we're spreading lies because it was one less. He had used
>>> >>>> > google
>>> >>>> > translate and wrote to me in swedish. They then translated it back.
>>> >>>> > Obviously anything could have happened including mistranslations
>>> >>>> > and
>>> >>>> > -understandings. In any case -- it's iirrelevant. He did not
>>> >>>> > deserve
>>> >>>> > one
>>> >>>> > single passage of their junk!
>>> >>>> >
>>> >>>> > On 13 May 2012 14:54, "Diana Winters"
>>> >>>> > wrote:
>>> >>>> >
>>> >>>> >> are they making videos in which they accuse Shane of deleting
>>> >>>> >> comments
>>> >>>> >> > because of Alicia or me?
>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >> Best I can follow - and I confess, I didn't try too closely -
>>> >>>> >> Shane must
>>> >>>> >> not have had moderation on, so their comments on his blog went
>>> >>>> >> through.
>>> >>>> >> Later, he took them down.
>>> >>>> >> Dealing with these two will simply suck your will to live. Once
>>> >>>> >> again,
>>> >>>> >> I
>>> >>>> >> just feel so sorry for their kids.
>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >> Regarding David Mollet, while I have NO idea about Shane's
>>> >>>> >> suggestions
>>> >>>> >> he

>>> >>>> >> made inappropriate advances to anyone, he was a commenter on
>>> >>>> >> critics
>>> >>>> >> years
>>> >>>> >> ago, and he was similar to Angel and Steve in being a continual
>>> >>>> >> whiner
>>> >>>> >> -
>>> >>>> >> nowhere near as bad or as aggressive, but just continually
>>> >>>> >> aggrieved. I
>>> >>>> >> can't even remember about what. It seems to me he had bad
>>> >>>> >> experiences
>>> >>>> >> with a
>>> >>>> >> Steiner school, but he was one of those people who keeps going
>>> >>>> >> back
>>> >>>> >> for more
>>> >>>> >> punishment. I wasn't surprised to learn years later he had another
>>> >>>> >> "bad
>>> >>>> >> experience with a Steiner school" to publicize. He was inventing a
>>> >>>> >> curriculum I think, and couldn't get anyone interested. It's
>>> >>>> >> slowly
>>> >>>> >> coming
>>> >>>> >> back to me ... He may be similar to Angel and Steve, in that he
>>> >>>> >> probably did
>>> >>>> >> have a negative experience in a Steiner school - I think as a
>>> >>>> >> teacher,
>>> >>>> >> not
>>> >>>> >> student or parent - but he also contributes to his own problems
>>> >>>> >> and
>>> >>>> >> can't
>>> >>>> >> get any sympathy because he is not a pleasant person to have
>>> >>>> >> around.

>>> >>>> >>

>>> >>>> >>

>>> >>>> >> > Date: Sun, 13 May 2012 13:36:46 +0100

>>> >>>> >> > Subject: Re: Alert

>>> >>>> >> > From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

>>> >>>> >> > To:

>>> >>>> >> > CC: zzzooney@gmail.com

>>> >>>> >> >

>>> >>>> >> > are they making videos in which they accuse Shane of deleting
>>> >>>> >> > comments

>>> >>>> >> > because of Alicia or me? They're circulating lots of stuff on
>>> >>>> >> > twitter

>>> >>>> >> > today. People don't know who they are when they use lots of
>>> >>>> >> > avatars

>>> >>>> >> > &

>>> >>>> >> > acs, I've had so many direct messaging me including the Good
>>> >>>> >> > Schools

>>> >>>> >> > Guide! Everyone is very kind.

>>> >>>> >> >

>>> >>>> >> >

>>> >>>> >> >

>>> >>>> >> > On Sun, May 13, 2012 at 1:33 PM, Diana Winters

>>> >>>> >> > < wrote:

>>> >>>> >> > > All righty then ...

>>>> >>>> >> > personally, pretty sick of this.
>>>> >>>> >> > What do you sponse their home life is like? This can't be good
>>>> >>>> >> > for
>>>> >>>> >> > the
>>>> >>>> >> > children, mommy and daddy at the computer, fuming, seething,
>>>> >>>> >> > shouting
>>>> >>>> >> > Come
>>>> >>>> >> > see, Shane has deleted our comment, let's make a video of
>>>> >>>> >> > Shane
>>>> >>>> >> > deleting our
>>>> >>>> >> > comment ... do these people work for a living in some way, I
>>>> >>>> >> > wonder?
>>>> >>>> >> > If not,
>>>> >>>> >> > that goes a ways toward explaining why they constantly need
>>>> >>>> >> > someone to
>>>> >>>> >> > sue,
>>>> >>>> >> > to raise funds.
>>>> >>>> >> >
>>>> >>>> >> >
>>>> >>>> >> >

Date: Sun, 13 May 2012 10:06:34 +0200
>>>> >>>> >> > Subject: Alert
>>>> >>>> >> > From: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>>> >>>> >> > To: melanie.byng@gmail.com;
>>>> >>>> >> >
>>>> >>>> >> >
>>>> >>>> >> > Angel's new rant on critics -- could you look at that when you
>>>> >>>> >> > wake up
>>>> >>>> >> > Diana? I've looked at it very quickly. It mentions Melanie's
>>>> >>>> >> > son
>>>> >>>> >> > briefly at
>>>> >>>> >> > least. Not sure about the rest. She's been totally desperate
>>>> >>>> >> > on
>>>> >>>> >> > twitter the
>>>> >>>> >> > last days.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, May 16, 2012 at 8:42 PM

Subject: Re: deleted tweets

To: Diana Winters

Cc: Pete Karaiskos, Melanie <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

have looked at it.

1) they aren't very skilled documentary makers.

's Angel talking to someone, when she's outside the school? You never see or hear the person she's supposedly addressing.

On 16 May 2012 19:32, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

> you're mad! But yes, that's right. Now I've got to watch it too.

>

> On 16 May 2012 19:15, Diana Winters wrote:

>> She is the ultimate narcissist. Don't ask me why, but I watched that

>> "boisterous" video again (streak of masochism, I guess). It really struck me

>> this time how after the description of the kids pushing her daughter's head

>> under water, it becomes about HER rather than her daughter. "I just went

>> blank" "I was in shock for hours" "I woke at 5 the next morning" "I couldn't

>> get it out of my head" ... nothing about the effects on her daughter. All

>> this while the camera lingers on her face up close. The point seems to be

>> that because her daughter was bullied she, Angel, has suffered intensely.

>>

>>

> Date: Wed, 16 May 2012 19:08:09 +0200

>>

>>> Subject: Re: deleted tweets

>>> From: zzzooney@gmail.com

>>> To:

>>> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com;

>>

>>>

>>> cool!

>>>

>>> Well, I suspect Angel is the kind of person who would do exactly that.

>>> And then viciously harrass anyone who pointed out that it was wrong,

>>> even if that person was more disabled than herself.

>>>

>>> On 16 May 2012 16:19, > wrote:

>>> > I don't know why some people have the karmic misfortune of selecting ME

>>> > to

>>> > pick on. As it happens, I'm published in the ADA field. I am the

>>>> > illustrator for this book:

>>>> > _____ I'm not necessarily

>>>> > an

>>>> > advocate, but my work helps ensure people comply with the ADA laws. I'm

>>>> > rather offended by able-bodied people who take handicapped parking

>>>> > spaces

>>>> > away from people who actually need them... not that Angel would ever do

>>>> > this, of course.

>>>> >

>>>> > Pete

>>>> >

>>>> > ----- Original Message -----

>>>> > From: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

>>>> > To: Diana Winters

>>>> > Cc: Pete Karaiskos, Melanie

>>>> > <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

>>>> > Subject: RE: deleted tweets

>>>> > Date: Wed, 16 May 2012 15:44:57 +0200

>>>> >

>>>> > > She's been personally offended by lots of people who know nothing about

>>>> > her

>>>> > foot.

>>>> >

>>>> > Her real disability is to be too easily offended and to be offended by

>>>> > things that either never happened or she misinterpreted completely.

>>>> >

>>>> > On 16 May 2012 15:20, "Diana Winters" > wrote:

>>>> >>

>>>> >> Yes. And actually she claimed to be "personally offended" as a disabled

>>>> >> person, by Pete ... BEFORE Pete had any idea about her foot. She was

>>>> >> literally accusing him of some kind of discrimination against the

>>>> >> disabled

>>>> >> before he knew she was disabled (if she is disabled ...)

>>>> >> ?

>>>> >> It also isn't too convincing that she has any significant "mobility"

>>>> >> impairment yet is apparently able to run around sticking video cameras

>>>> >> in

>>>> >> people's faces - usually people who are trying to avoid her. That would

>>>> >> often call for moving fairly quickly and with some agility. Maybe Steve

>>>> >> does

>>>> >> all the filming? She's pretty good at looking wounded and thoughtful on

>>>> >> camera.

>>>> >> ?

>>>> >> > Date: Wed, 16 May 2012 13:43:00 +0200

>>>> >> > Subject: Re: deleted tweets

>>>> >> > From: zzzooney@gmail.com

>>>> >> > To:

>>>> >> > CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com;

>>>> >> >

>>>> >> > it would not surprise me at all if what you say is true.

>>>> >> >

>>>> >> > I don't care about her foot either. If I had cared about her, I

>>>> >> > probably would have cared more about her foot. But to the

>>>> >> > interactions

>>> >> > I've had with her, her foot is completely irrelevant. In fact, she
>>> >> > was
>>> >> > the one who brought up the foot in order to 'defend' herself, when
>>> >> > Pete rightly question what had happened at the school.
>>> >> >
>>> >> > She's simply using the foot in the same way she's using the children,
>>> >> > to boost her own victimhood.
>>> >> >
>>> >> > Moreover, what's it got to do with anything? She's only deflecting
>>> >> > attention from the real issues to herself, once more.
>>> >> >
>>> >> > On 16 May 2012 13:32, Diana Winters ·
>>> >> > wrote:
>>> >> > > It's aimed at Pete, for making fun of her foot. After about
>>> >> > > 12◆nanoseconds
>>> >> > > of wrestling with my conscience, I'm pretty clear I don't care
>>> >> > > about
>>> >> > > her
>>> >> > > foot. I'll say it if no one else will ... I doubt her claim to have
>>> >> > > a◆"mobility impairment." They have NO credibility and the worst
>>> >> > > desire
>>> >> > > to
>>> >> > > continually play the victim of anyone I've ever seen.
>>> >> > >
>>> >> > > My guess would be, she did once have some kind of injury to her
>>> >> > > foot,
>>> >> > > but it
>>> >> > > was probably not nearly the big deal she made it. They probably did
>>> >> > > as
>>> >> > > they
>>> >> > > always do, look for someone to blame and someone to sue, then get
>>> >> > > involved
>>> >> > > with a succession of doctors who probably failed to recognize her
>>> >> > > "severe
>>> >> > > disability" and then they probably sued the doctors,◆appealing then
>>> >> > > to
>>> >> > > disability rights organizations etc. to get herself somehow
>>> >> > > officially
>>> >> > > recognized as "disabled." I have a suspicion that if we dug a bit,
>>> >> > > we'd find
>>> >> > > disability advocates who have had the SAME experiences with them as
>>> >> > > we
>>> >> > > have
>>> >> > > had. We are seeing just ONE episode in this couple's victimhood
>>> >> > > career.
>>> >> > >
>>> >> > > I mean, these people made us DOUBT that a Steiner school might
>>> >> > > really
>>> >> > > have
>>> >> > > done anything wrong. Probably there is an equivalent story re: her
>>> >> > > so-called
>>> >> > > "mobility impairment."
>>> >> > >
>>> >> > > I'm basing this partly on Joe's comment that she didn't really have

>>>> >>>> > an
>>>> >>>> > impairment, but it didn't surprise me. I would guess at best she
>>>> >>>> > has
>>>> >>>> > SOME
>>>> >>>> > SLIGHT problem but quite likely, nothing warranting the amount of
>>>> >>>> > sympathy
>>>> >>>> > and victim status she tries to get from it.
>>>> >>>> > _____
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > Date: Wed, 16 May 2012 10:54:03 +0200
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > Subject: Re: deleted tweets
>>>> >>>> > From: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>>> >>>> > To: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>>> >>>> > CC:
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > Nobody is. Soon, though, she's going to piss off disability
>>>> >>>> > organisations
>>>> >>>> > with her frivolous attempts to use disability as an argument where
>>>> >>>> > it's
>>>> >>>> > wholly irrelevant!
>>>> >>>> > On 16 May 2012 10:50, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >>>> > wrote:
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > They have turned off our electricity so I have to write this on my
>>>> >>>> > phone
>>>> >>>> > half way up the lane (no reception in house) oh look here's trilby
>>>> >>>> > come to
>>>> >>>> > join in.
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > I saw something but I have a feeling no one is listening.
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > On Wednesday, May 16, 2012, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> >>>> > Unsurprisingly, there's now yet another post from her. Haven't
>>>> >>>> > read
>>>> >>>> > it but
>>>> >>>> > she advertises it asking how long we've come with disability
>>>> >>>> > awareness.
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > I can assure you that when I first criticized their methods I had
>>>> >>>> > no
>>>> >>>> > clue
>>>> >>>> > whatsoever about her damn foot...
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> > On 15 May 2012 19:48, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
>>>> >>>> > wrote:
>>>> >>>> >
>>>> >>>> >>>> I certainly don't give a f**k
>>>> >>>> >>>>
>>>> >>>> >>>> On Tue, May 15, 2012 at 6:47 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>>> >>>> >>>> wrote:
>>>> >>>> >>>> > That's one of the things that's annoyed me the most. As if I

>>> >> >>> > care?! At
>>> >> >>> > this
>>> >> >>> > point?!
>>> >> >>> >
>>> >> >>> > On 15 May 2012 19:35, "Diana Winters"
>>> >> >>> >
>>> >> >>> > wrote:
>>> >> >>> >>
>>> >> >>> >> And don't you love how on critics they kept asking, "Why don't
>>> >> >>> >> you ask
>>> >> >>> >> us
>>> >> >>> >> what we feel?" "Why didn't you ask us what we thought about
>>> >> >>> >> it"?
>>> >> >>> >> NO
>>> >> >>> >> ONE
>>> >> >>> >> CARES what they feel about anything.
>>> >> >>> >>
>>> >> >>> >> > On Tue, May 15, 2012 at 6:14 PM, Diana Winters
>>> >> >>> >> > wrote:
>>> >> >>> >> > Ominous silence now. Well, I suppose they're collecting my
>>> >> >>> >> > posts,
>>> >> >>> >> > videotaping ... something, and preparing their report of
>>> >> >>> >> > my
>>> >> >>> >> > violations
>>> >> >>> >> > of
>>> >> >>> >> > the Geneva Convention.
>>> >> >>> >> >
>>> >> >>> >> >
>>> >> >>> >> >> > On 15 May 2012 14:55, "Diana Winters"
>>> >> >>> >> >> >
>>> >> >>> >> >> > wrote:
>>> >> >>> >> >>>
>>> >> >>> >> >>> It's what I was waiting for - total unreasonableness
>>> >> >>> >> >>> directed at
>>> >> >>> >> >>> ME. I
>>> >> >>> >> >>> try
>>> >> >>> >> >>> to defer to Dan on the list if I can possibly contain
>>> >> >>> >> >>> myself,
>>> >> >>> >> >>> but I
>>> >> >>> >> >>> knew
>>> >> >>> >> >>> they would shortly do something to offend or harass me
>>> >> >>> >> >>> personally. I
>>> >> >>> >> >>> deleted
>>> >> >>> >> >>> the account moments later, as I promised them. It is
>>> >> >>> >> >>> very
>>> >> >>> >> >>> unreasonable
>>> >> >>> >> >>> behavior, to send a post and then write to the moderator
>>> >> >>> >> >>> to
>>> >> >>> >> >>> complain
>>> >> >>> >> >>> that
>>> >> >>> >> >>> it
>>> >> >>> >> >>> hasn't appeared, less than half an hour (!) later. In
>>> >> >>> >> >>> the
>>> >> >>> >> >>> middle

>>> >> >>> >> >>> of
>>> >> >>> >> >>> the
>>> >> >>> >> >>> night. The message they tried to post arrived in my
>>> >> >>> >> >>> inbox
>>> >> >>> >> >>> at
>>> >> >>> >> >>> 3:55
>>> >> >>> >> >>> a.m.
>>> >> >>> >> >>> The
>>> >> >>> >> >>> complaint arrived at 4:20 a.m. My alarm goes off at 5:15
>>> >> >>> >> >>> ...
>>> >> >>> >> >>>
>>> >> >>> >> >>> And the private message attacks my personal integrity.
>>> >> >>> >> >>> Bye-bye
>>> >> >>> >> >>> Steinermentary!
>>> >> >>
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
 > > Refinance for 2.00%/3.092% APR
>>> > Loans under 729K usually qualify for US GOV backed refinance programs
>>> > theeasyloansite.com

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, Jun 9, 2012 at 5:42 PM
Subject: Re: Steve P on Steve S's blog
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Diana Winters

he can have her.

I saw the article Pete posted, but didn't quite understand the full implications. Must look at it later. Much later...

On 9 June 2012 18:36, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> to lose the PLANS first amendment case I guess, by which she means Waldorf
> ceases to be religious because no one is listening to her.

>
> She's welcome to chat to Gove any time she wants, we are not stopping her.
> The man thinks he's invincible.

>
> On Sat, Jun 9, 2012 at 5:10 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

>>
>> Sorry, haven't had time for them in the last few days, but checked things
>> now.

>>
>> nothing seems to have happened on Steve's blog, thank Dog. They're
>> going on like before on twitter and it's certainly not only all day --
>> it's all night too, sometimes. She's up now, and it's 4am in NZ. But
>> they get very little out of it. She thinks PLANS deserved to lose
>> whatever it was (haven't had time to understand it fully) because of
>> how 'whistleblowers' are treated. Also, it's our fault that the
>> steiner free schools aren't stopped. Well, she's said that already,
>> but keeps repeating it. Everyone on twitter is involuntarily involved
>> in our bullying of them. And so forth.

>>
>>
>> On 7 June 2012 16:34, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>> I am happy to give her a hole in the head any time.

>>>
>>> Oh I see Pete giving an opener.. next thing Steve P can ask him why then
>>> do

>>> they not eject me from their cabal?

>>>

>>>

>>> On Thu, Jun 7, 2012 at 2:04 PM, Diana Winters

>>> <

>>> wrote:

>>>

>>> She needed another blog like she needed a hole in the head.

>>>

>>> I'm wary of the dialogue going on on the Sagarin blog - surely do not

>>> want

>>> to engage Steve in any way. As usual my question is don't these people

>>> have anything else to do all day? Supposedly working so hard and three

>>> children under 12?

>>>

>>>

>>>

>>> Date: Thu, 7 Jun 2012 09:19:21 +0100

>>>

>>> Subject: Re: Steve P on Steve S's blog

>>> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

>>> To: zzzooney@gmail.com

>> CC:

>>>

>>>

>>> it's all Joe's fault. And I have to tell everyone what really happened.

>>> In

>>> fact as I just told Alicia, it's Richard's fault for being polite and

>>> thinking up a reason for him wanting to come home. There wasn't a

>>> party.

>>> There was a dinner with his girlfriend, who was 18, and her mother.

>>> This is

>>> nice, but not exactly earth-shaking.

>>>

>>> On Thu, Jun 7, 2012 at 8:12 AM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>

>>> Not until now...

>>> Angel has created one more website, btw, or a blog. Calling it

>>> Anarchangel. Same old junk. It's all our fault.

>>> It just goes on and on. And on twitter, too, about how everyone

>>> mistreated

>>> them, hid their 'evidence'...

>>> On 7 Jun 2012 03:45, "Diana Winters"

wrote:

>>>

>>> ... Have you noticed?

>>>

>>>

>>>

>

>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Jun 10, 2012 at 6:31 PM

Subject: Re: steiner etc

To: "WEBSTER, David (Dr)"

thank you - it isn't ever a nice thing to have to do.

very much looking forward to your book. Do keep in touch.

best. M.

On Sun, Jun 10, 2012 at 6:19 PM, WEBSTER, David (Dr)

wrote:

Yes ! Thanks..

I was a little wary after so many replies so quickly, but this is very helpful/worth knowing.

I really appreciate the heads-up (as horrible business-types say- but it probably fits the context..) and will keep a distance. I think they backed off when they realised I wasn't important/influential!

Thanks for taking the time to warn me on this: much appreciated!

Dave.

Sent from my iPhone

On 10 Jun 2012, at 18:08, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

> hello David - you're not following me thus the email.

>

> @sjparis is unsafe - take care. He and his wife, astrologer 'Angel Garden' have been harassing me for 10 months since an encounter last summer. I suspect I'm just one of a line of people they've pursued, although it's been at times quite unnerving. They've also attacked every skeptic who won't accept their scurrilous comments on blogs, including Alicia Hamberg and Andy Lewis of the Quackometer, and have threatened a friend of ours who researches Steiner ed who wishes to stay anon. She's retreated completely to avoid their attentions. They have several twitter acs & blogs and don't always travel under the same names. There is of course significant critical activity re Steiner free schools (and Maharishi) but we're not in a position to publicise, and would certainly not expose anyone concerned to the attentions of this couple.

>

> You don't know me, so you have to come to your own conclusions but as a mate in the struggle against quackery, it's better you know now and don't end up having to disentangle yourself later.

>

> best, Melanie.

'In the top three in the People and Planet green league table; committed to sustainability'

This email is confidential to the intended recipient. If you have received it in error please notify the sender and delete it from your computer.

The University of Gloucestershire is a company limited by guarantee registered in England and Wales.
Registered number: 06023243 Registered office: The Park, Cheltenham, GL50 2RH

Please consider the environment before printing this email.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Wed, Aug 29, 2012 at 3:50 PM

Subject: Re: re Steiner doc

To: Ben Woolvin

Cc: David Colquhoun

yes, I spoke to Sam on Monday and she said it must be another team. Researcher works for bbc Somerset.

On Wed, Aug 29, 2012 at 2:12 PM, Ben Woolvin

wrote:

Melanie - thanks for the advice. We don't have any researchers working on the Steiner item at the moment. I wonder whether another part of the BBC is doing something on Steiner education.

David - I'd be interested to know who contacted you?

Kind regards,
Ben

From: Melanie Byng [melanie.byng@gmail.com]

Sent: 26 August 2012 15:30

To: Ben Woolvin; David Colquhoun

Subject: re Steiner doc

Ben - a researcher for this programme is now in touch with an individual called Steve Paris via twitter. A warning that he is unreliable (and that they have in no way conducted 'years of research'). David is well aware of their presence online.

cheers, M

<http://www.bbc.co.uk>

This e-mail (and any attachments) is confidential and may contain personal views which are not the views of

the BBC unless specifically stated.

If you have received it in error, please delete it from your system.

Do not use, copy or disclose the information in any way nor act in reliance on it and notify the sender immediately.

Please note that the BBC monitors e-mails sent or received.

Further communication will signify your consent to this.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Sep 3, 2012 at 10:22 AM
Subject: Re: french
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

That's what I fear. In the end, I feel, none of this is worth it.

3 Sep 2012 11:16, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
I hope so too. They'll just write another green ink letter..

On Mon, Sep 3, 2012 at 10:05 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

I hope he takes it the right way. They won't, obviously, because it sabotages their 'work' again.

On 3 Sep 2012 10:53, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
as you say, it eases your mind. He may already have doubts.

On Mon, Sep 3, 2012 at 9:31 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

I know he subscribes to the thread about himself because he responds very quickly. I've posted a caution about A & S in that thread as a comment. I hope I worded it cautiously enough...

On 3 Sep 2012 10:00, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
if he doesn't do what they want.

On Mon, Sep 3, 2012 at 8:58 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

He alluded to that and I asked a follow-up question which he didn't reply. Seems rather stupid of them.

Unfortunately he may run into trouble with A & S too...

On 3 Sep 2012 09:52, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
indeed. And I don't understand the situation this man is in - it's true the Steiner movement is threatening him with legal action?

On Sun, Sep 2, 2012 at 11:33 PM, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net> wrote:

Getting a full translation of a UK blog with some profile (coughs) would neutralise them. And make them hopping mad.

On 2 September 2012 23:30, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

Diana Winters, who's not on twitter/fb, might be willing to help too -- she knows the anthro lingo in English so it might be worth asking her to read through the final result.

That's a thought that occurred to me too, Melanie, that in this particular circumstance, they've been careful not to give him even clues -- they need him badly, and realize he might not like what he discovers if he were to get suspicious about anything.

But, obviously, if I am to warn him -- I don't exclude it, definitely not -- I must make sure I tread carefully.

On 3 Sep 2012 00:21, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

Andy - yes, push on, as if in ignorance of any other translation. As always, ignoring them is best ;)

On Sun, Sep 2, 2012 at 11:17 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

I'm sure he has no idea, and if he's happy to appear on your blog it probably means they've been careful how much they say to him about everyone else.

^ Sun, Sep 2, 2012 at 10:51 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

...whether he agrees with it while being fully aware of their awful behaviour is another matter. I suspect not.

On 2 Sep 2012 23:34, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
oh bugger.

On Sun, Sep 2, 2012 at 10:31 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

He has a blog post where he links to their translations on their website which makes me assume he doesn't oppose it.

On 2 Sep 2012 23:28, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
has he agreed to let them translate it, as far as you know? Or are they just doing so?

On Sun, Sep 2, 2012 at 10:24 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

' s has been on my mind today, especially after Gregoire commented again -- I'm so not sure what to do. Whether to say something or not. But so far I've had no exchanges with him except in the blog comments.

Unless he's given A&S exclusive rights to it, I'm not sure why he wouldn't agree. On the other hand, he might decide that if A&S are idiots, everyone might be. He's going to be drawn into a drama that has more to do with pathology than with anthroposophy. Unavoidable, but very unfortunate.

On 2 Sep 2012 23:03, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

Alicia - Andy needs Gregoire's permission to initiate a translation - I'm being a bit pushy due to the hideous A&S situation. I know Dan was keen too. I think others would help with the cost.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Melanie Byng** <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Sep 11, 2012 at 9:48 PM

Subject: Re: grégoire perra

To: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>

good. And I hope so.

Tue, Sep 11, 2012 at 9:46 PM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
Wow, I had got a message from Grégoire on facebook I hadn't seen. It was a week ago, but ended up in some obscure inbox I rarely check. He thanked me for the warning. I think I confirmed something he suspected. Between you and me. I hope he can avoid becoming their target.

On 1 September 2012 09:38, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

> In a very bad way.

>

> On 1 Sep 2012 09:34, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>

>> they're absurd (and not in a good way)

>>

>> On Sat, Sep 1, 2012 at 8:29 AM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>

>>> Haha! That's hysterical!

>>> On 1 Sep 2012 09:17, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>

>>>> I never look for their tweets but they turn up in searches anyway, Steve
>>>> selling the vids. It looks as if Angel had written yet another green ink
>>>> missive about critics 'playing the mental health card'. I think that's a
>>>> reaction to skeptic Guy Chapman telling Steve whoever was writing the blogs
>>>> he was linking to was clearly bonkers. At this point S wasn't disclosing who
>>>> had written them, so couldn't defend his spouse (even though as always
>>>> writing from within her hamster jaws). I 'loll'.

>>>>

>>>> On Sat, Sep 1, 2012 at 2:14 AM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>>

>>>>> That's one thing I'm thinking -- I don't know him enough to be sure my
>>>>> alert doesn't end up with them. So I hope he googles. It's amazing -- in a
>>>>> bad way -- to notice that two months of completely ignoring them has not
>>>>> made them cease their harrassment on twitter. And then I've only seen what
>>>>> they write to Sune!

>>>>>

>>>>> No, I'll continue to ignore it and hope Gregoire finds out somehow.

>>>>>

>>>>> On 1 Sep 2012 00:23, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.bying@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>>

>>>>>> I'm certain they'd threaten me with libel if they had evidence I'd
>>>>>> warned anyone. Best thing is not to draw attention to them. They've made
>>>>>> lots of people wary all on their own, I notice - thus the ref to green ink
>>>>>> letters.

>>>>>

>>>>>

>>>>> On Fri, Aug 31, 2012 at 11:12 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>>>>

>>>>>>> Oh, I saw him asking, but didn't know it was about this, and at the
>>>>>>> time I hadn't yet realized what had happened. I searched Grégoire's
>>>>>>> name on twitter, but didn't find him, so I presume he's not there.

>>>>>>>

>>>>>>> I haven't done anything yet, must think about it; although I'm really
>>>>>>> too scared to do anything because of the risk it all comes back and
>>>>>>> attacks me from behind.

>>>>>>>

>>>>>>> On 1 September 2012 00:00, Melanie Byng <melanie.bying@gmail.com>
>>>>>>> wrote:

>>>>>>>> > Andy Lewis is asking for assistance in translating it, his wife is
>>>>>>>> > a fluent
>>>>>>>> > French speaker but they have small children. If there are a few
>>>>>>>> > donations to
>>>>>>>> > pay a translator or an offer of help from someone qualified it
>>>>>>>> > would help
>>>>>>>> > this situation - altho if I were Gregoire I'd appreciate a warning
>>>>>>>> > about
>>>>>>>> > A&S. I wouldn't assume he takes Steve's comments about WCs
>>>>>>>> > seriously though.

>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>> > On Fri, Aug 31, 2012 at 10:28 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
>>>>>>>> > wrote:

>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>> >> I noticed from searching twitter for Sune's tweets that he gets a
>>>>>>>>>> >> lot

>>>>>>>>>> >> from Angel and Steve these days. They seem to have sunk their
>>>>>>>>>> >> claws

>>>>>>>>>> >> into Grégoire P. I should have guessed, he's french, Steve speaks
>>>>>>>>>> >> french. Tells us a little about their investigation skills though

>>>>>>>>>> >> --

>>>>>>>>>> >> despite being fluent in french, they didn't find him until the
>>>>>>>>>> >> news

>>>>>>>>>> >> was posted on critics and later on my blog. They're publishing
>>>>>>>>>> >> something about him on their website and bragging about it to
>>>>>>>>>> >> Sune. I

>>>>>>>>>> >> assume it's this stuff that Gregoire links to himself in this
>>>>>>>>>> >> post:

>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>> >>

>>>>>>> >> <http://gregoireperra.wordpress.com/2012/08/31/lien-vers-un-autre-article-anglophone-exposant-ma-demarche-et-evoquant-mon-article-paru-sur-le-site-de-lunadfi/>.

>>>>>>> >> Looks like they're busy translating and using his work. Hopefully

>>>>>>> >> there's no disaster awaiting for Grégoire P in this, but I think

>>>>>>> >> we

>>>>>>> >> can safely assume that he has been informed of all our sins by

>>>>>>> >> now...!

>>>>>>> >>

>>>>>>> >> Sune is funny, he keeps asking them why other critics don't seem

>>>>>>> >> to

>>>>>>> >> take to them. They respond with a whole heap of tweets every time,

>>>>>>> >> links to posts that he has seen months ago, presumably. It's like

>>>>>>> >> irrelevant meets irrelevant. The result is a farce.

>>>>>>> >>

>>>>>>> >> Apart from this, I don't know a thing about what they're up to,

>>>>>>> >> but I

>>>>>>> >> hope this won't develop in a bad way. I wished they'd get new

>>>>>>> >> enemies,

>>>>>>> >> preferably the human rights commission in NZ. Not seemingly nice

>>>>>>> >> and

>>>>>>> >> sane people. Unfortunately this means Grégoires work, translated

>>>>>>> >> to

>>>>>>> >> English, is published on a website I wouldn't dream of linking to,

>>>>>>> >> I

>>>>>>> >> don't even want to click on it. A huge pity, because I have a

>>>>>>> >> feeling

>>>>>>> >> it would be a good thing his stuff was spread in English.

>>>>>>> >>

>>>>>>> >> -a

>>>>>>> >

>>>>>>> >

>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>

>>>>>

>>

>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>> f

>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>> On 28 September 2012 22:17, Melanie Byng

>>>>>>>>>> wrote:

>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 9:13 PM, alicia h.

>>>>>>>>>> wrote:

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>> On 28 September 2012 22:04, Melanie Byng

>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>> wrote:

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>> ;

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>> wrote:

>>>>>>>>>>>>>

>>>>>>>>>>>>> ha ha. Well, that told him. The problem Steve has is he's

>>>>>>>>>>>>> always

>>>>>>>>>>>>> distorting his tweets to fit his agenda, regardless of

>>>>>>>>>>>>> subject

>>>>>>>>>>>>> matter,

>>>>>>>>>>>>> so he

>>>>>>>>>>>>> sounds really odd. Anyway they don't have any evidence -

>>>>>>>>>>>>> their

>>>>>>>>>>>>> videos

>>>> >> >> >> >> are
>>>> >> >> >> >> not evidence.

>>>> >> >> >> >>
>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 8:54 PM, Melanie Byng

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> wrote:

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 8:30 PM, alicia h.

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> wrote:

>>>> >> >> >> >>.

>>>> >> >> >> >> oh. Simon Singh wrote to Steve Paris: what do you mean?

>>>> >> >> >> >> David C

>>>> >> >> >> >> asked

>>>> >> >> >> >> Simon Singh to follow him for explanation. Steve now

>>>> >> >> >> >> upset.

>>>> >> >> >> >> Well,

>>>> >> >> >> >> like

>>>> >> >> >> >> before.

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> On 28 September 2012 20:59, alicia h.

>>>> >> >> >> >> wrote:

>>>> >> >> >> >> > exactly. She doesn't understand who's really in charge

>>>> >> >> >> >> > here...

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> > On 28 September 2012 20:52, Melanie Byng

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> > wrote:

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> Mr Dog - cult leader. The power behind the throne.

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 7:51 PM, Melanie Byng

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> wrote:

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> yes - the gun thing. Hmm.

>>>> >> >> >> >>

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> R is here now, and says he's researching personality

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> disorder

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> now

>>>> >> >> >> >> >> and he's

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> more interesting than I realise. The next door
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> neighbour
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> called
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> him
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> a
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> disgrace last week because we let 9 little girls
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> camp
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> out
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> overnight
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> in a
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> tent in our field, they were 10/12 yrs old. They
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> screamed
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> most
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> of
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> the night
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> but distantly from the neighbour - he has
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> hypersensitive
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> ears
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> -
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> and
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> when
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> they fell asleep the screech owls and shed cat took
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> over.
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> Apparently
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> this
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> means R should be struck off. Imagine if Angel spoke
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> to
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> this
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> chap?
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 7:41 PM, Diana Winters
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> wrote:
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> Oh, I agree, I hope I would not stigmatize mental
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> illness.
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> we
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> may
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> be
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> using the terms a little differently on this side
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> of
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> the
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> pond, I
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> don't know.
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> I do agree it would be better if people could speak
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> more
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> openly
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> about
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> depression, and I surely don't think an employer
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> should
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> refuse
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> to
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>> hire

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> someone just because they've ever been treated for
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> depression,
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> but
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> if I were
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> an employer, I would definitely be worried by a
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> reported
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> history
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> of
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> "mental
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> illness" on someone's application. That phrase
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> implies
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> something
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> much more
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> serious than depression, at least here. And in the
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> US,
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> employers
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> are afraid
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> this person will come to work with a gun - way more
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> people
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> have
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> guns here
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> ...

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> Date: Fri, 28 Sep 2012 19:31:23 +0100
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> Subject: Re: Mad, et c
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> To: zzzooley@gmail.com
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> CC:

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> there have been campaigns about not stigmatising
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> mental
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> illness,
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> but most
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> people are talking about depression and that varies
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> widely,
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> nearly
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> everyone
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> is touched by that in some way. Having only once or
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> twice
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> had
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> a
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> real black
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> dog I am more than sympathetic.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> yes, she went on about feminism and then refers to
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> me
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> as a
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> virtual
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> appendage of my husband. About the abuse of female
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> children
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> and
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> barely

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> educates her own.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 7:24 PM, Melanie Byng

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> wrote:

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> I'm pleased that she hates us all equally, and that

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> Richard

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> hasn't

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> been

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> left out. He is after all a very serious academic.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 6:46 PM, alicia h.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> wrote:

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> oh, yes, that looks sane in comparison.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> So -- I've looked at AMN and Steinermentary on
>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> twitter.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> I

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> think

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> we

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> can

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> relax. The good thing about them is that their

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> craziness

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> is

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> so

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> obbbvious. And she hates everyone -- David, Andy,

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> you

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> (and

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> Richard),

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> et

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> c. And nobody replies to her.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> On 28 September 2012 19:43, Melanie Byng

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> wrote:

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > it's the worst video I've ever seen, even worse

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > than

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > Alan

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > Swindell

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > dances

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > your favourite eurythmy words.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> >

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> >

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 6:41 PM, Melanie Byng

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> >

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> > wrote:

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> >>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> >> ok. I'll get the pokey sticks and the gruyere.

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> >>

>>> >> >> >> >> >>>> >>>> >>

9

10

16

>>>> Steiner would have had
>>>> something
>>>> hugely
>>>> amusing
>>>> to
>>>> say
>>>> about
>>>> her
>>>> and
>>>> them. If only he'd stayed with
>>>> his
>>>> early
>>>> profession
>>>> as
>>>> music-hall
>>>> artiste.
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> On Fri, Sep 28, 2012 at 3:02
>>>> PM,
>>>> alicia
>>>> h.
>>>>
>>>> wrote:
>>>>
>>>> They were onto my case only
>>>> days
>>>> ago,
>>>> but I
>>>> suspect
>>>> their
>>>> twitter
>>>> feeds move so rapidly now that
>>>> what
>>>> happens
>>>> is
>>>> soon
>>>> history...
>>>> I
>>>> did
>>>> warn him -- I did it publicly
>>>> so
>>>> that
>>>> nobody
>>>> was
>>>> going
>>>> to
>>>> say I
>>>> went
>>>> behind their backs. That was
>>>> long
>>>> before
>>>> the
>>>> translation

18

> I
> haven't
> read
> but
> a
> brief
> bit;
> I
> did
> have the impression it was
> very
> polished.
> It
> is
> actually a
> shame
> we
> can't
> work with them on this - a
> shame
> that
> they
> "got
> to"
> Gregoire
> a
> little
> too
> soon. I mean, it's too bad
> to
> have
> several
> people
> duplicating
> efforts
> with
> the translation.
>
> Best I understood latest
> chain
> of
> events,
> David C.
> spoke
> on
> twitter
> to
> Steve; later realized who he
> was
> talking
> to
> and
> cut
> off

20

> -
 > I
 > read it
 > years
 > ago
 > in
 > school).
 > Angel strikes me as the
 > classic
 > extreme
 > hysteric -
 > this
 > whole
 > "Everyone is
 > abusing me" angle looks like
 > classic
 > Freudian wish
 > fulfillment.
 > No
 > one's
 > paying the slightest
 > attention
 > to
 > her,
 > in
 > public
 > at
 > least,
 > so
 > she
 > is
 > shouting from the rooftops
 > her
 > wish
 > that
 > we
 > would
 > pay
 > her
 > some
 > attention. I
 > know this is not an entirely
 > current
 > theory
 > :) but
 > it
 > sure
 > fits
 > Angel.
 > Just
 > don't let it get out or I
 > guess
 > I
 > can

[illegible]

[illegible]

m...

> wrote:

On 28 Sep 2012 14:08,
"Melanie
Byng"
wrote:

27

A 10x10 grid of arrows pointing right, representing a vector field. The arrows are arranged in a regular pattern, with some variations in length and orientation, suggesting a non-uniform field. The grid is composed of 10 rows and 10 columns of arrows, all pointing generally towards the right. The arrows are black and have a simple, stylized design. The background is white.

29

30

31

I might



Home



Notifications



Messages



Discover

**Steve Paris** @sjparis · 3 Nov 2012

Search Twitter



@noodlemaz your bio says you're honest. Could you then please tell me why our work must not be promoted? What were you told about us?

**Dr Marianne**

@noodlemaz



Follow

@sjparis I am concerned about my friends; I apologise if it is unfair on you but I know and trust some people, I don't know you.



10:03 AM - 3 Nov 2012



Reply to @noodlemaz

Trends

Bob Simon #ChapelHillShooting Lord Fink #ZombieSongs Valentine's Day
#MinskSummit #WhatIsLoveIn4Words Wales Swansea Welsh

© 2015 Twitter About Help Ads info



Home



Notifications



Messages



Discover

**Steve Paris** @sjparis · 3 Nov 2012

Search Twitter



@noodlemaz your bio says you're honest. Could you then please tell me why our work must not be promoted? What were you told about us?

**Dr Marianne**

@noodlemaz



Follow

@sjparis I heard negative and concerning things. They may or may not be true but I'd rather leave it at that, if you understand.



10:03 AM - 3 Nov 2012



Reply to @noodlemaz

**Steve Paris** @sjparis · 3 Nov 2012

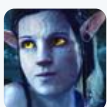
@noodlemaz thanks for getting back to me but are you saying that friendship trumps evidence?

**Dr Marianne** @noodlemaz · 3 Nov 2012

@sjparis testimonies of friends are worth a lot, and somewhat a separate issue. I'm not saying it impacts on the truth of your links. GL.

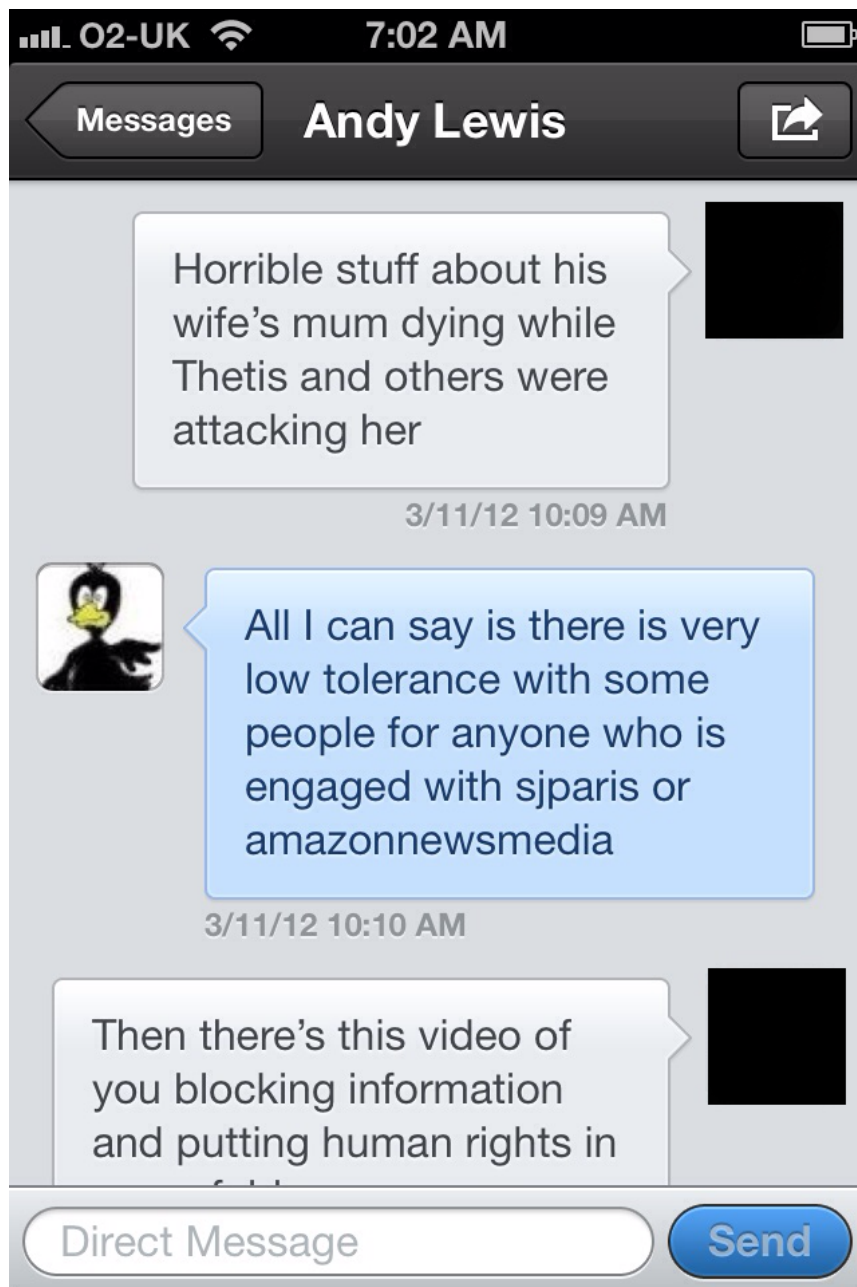
**Steve Paris** @sjparis · 3 Nov 2012

@noodlemaz if I dm'd u my email address, could u at least tell me what they've told u? Wouldn't ask anything more. Just concerned.

**Dr Marianne** @noodlemaz · 3 Nov 2012

@sjparis I'd rather not, I'm not doing anything with it, I'd just rather not communicate - again, good luck with everything.









Search Twitter

**ANM**

@Amazonnewsmedia

@SLSingh Have emailed @lecanardnoir defamation notice. He's blocked all avenues so apols 4 including you in tweet to ensure that he sees it.

[Reply](#) [Delete](#) [★ Favorite](#) [⋮ More](#)

10:37 PM - 8 Nov 2012

Reply to @SLSingh @lecanardnoir

Trends

[Richard Attenborough](#) [#VMAs](#) [Joanne McCarthy](#) [#AustralianStory](#) [Burger King](#) [Islamic State](#) [#Syria](#) [#auspol](#) [#ISIS](#) [Hollande](#)

© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)



Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Cheese

2 messages

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

8 November 2012 23:09

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

See below.

I have two choices - not sure which is funniest

- 1) Completely ignore.
- 2) Respond simply referring to Arkell vs Pressdram.

Your insight is, as always, welcome.

Ax

Dear Andy

Following your recent actions in defaming, and blocking anybody who mentions, people who are providing the "hard evidence" of problems in Steiner that you are simultaneously announcing internationally to others is very "hard to get", we are now putting you on notice that this mendacity must stop.

We would like to offer you the opportunity to dialogue with us about the smear campaign that has been mounted against us by you and other skeptics, before we move on to legal action. So please respond swiftly if you would prefer to talk to us than to a lawyer.

What you are doing is beyond unethical, and you will not get away with it.

Melanie and Richard Byng have dropped all their "friends" in it by not being prepared to take responsibility for the failure of personal initiatives they themselves introduced to people who were in a very difficult situation. This is not a "very terrible lie". It is a fact which we can easily evidence. But such personal "stuff" is part of life. That was their mistake. Mistakes can always be forgiven, yes probably even people being really vicious to you while your mother is actually dying, depending on how sincere the wish to make amends is, obviously, because that is pretty low.

But allowing their own failure to then seep into the public sphere to try and destroy whistleblowers, including the evidence we have collected of a broad and active smear campaign in which you are playing a major part, takes the whole thing onto a different level of clear and well-evidenced public, personal and professional victimisation by a large gang, and provably fomented by you. On this level legal remedies are available.

Your actions, which have certainly negatively effected the campaign to stop state-funding of Steiner in the UK, are clearly and overtly designed to trash the work of people who actually have taken the trouble to hold a Steiner school to account. These actions define you as a quack in this matter. Ignoring hard-won evidence (that actually supports your own sorry arse in quacking about Steiner) undermines your credibility as someone speaking publicly about the subject and is just not a rational thing to do for any skeptic. When the 'leader' of any campaign has to privately smear whistleblowers to hide live evidence, that campaign has clearly failed.

It's time for you to put up or shut up. Either publicly state that our Human Rights initiative is not real, (yes you could write some more defamatory material in a blog post for example, as you usually do), and that's why you must pretend parents are not speaking out, or provide evidence of the "terrible lies" that you allege we have been spreading about the Byngs.

It's transparent. If you had anything on us at all, you would have publicly denounced us already. Obviously

we're so good at making it "look like" we're being attacked, that, if it was more public, people might actually believe us. It is time to stop pretending that our work doesn't exist, while secretly smearing us with abusive and false statements. This is hiding the abuse in full sight just like other current situations.

You've never been near one of these schools. What gives you the right to pontificate about stuff while silencing those that have done the work? Answer - nothing, you do not have that right, and if you do not immediately begin to behave more reasonably, we will do whatever we have to to safeguard our reputation from your vicious secret distortions, and our advocacy work for children likewise.

You're a parent. Get real and stop thinking that we, whose children are still affected by the actions of that school, are going to let you ponce about like this without making sure people see what a load of hypocritical baloney it is.

We will make sure that others ask you the questions that will force you to state your position on whether our whole initiative with Human Rights is an elaborate lie, which will just be further defamation because it isn't, or account for why you have colluded in this campaign of covert victimisation against whistle blowers whilst overtly pretending to address Steiner issues.

It's up to you of course. You know what you've said about us. So now please produce the evidence for those statements, publicly retract the lot, or prepare to talk to your lawyer.

We are quite willing to discuss these issues with you, on the basis that you may have been subject to subterfuge yourself, but that in no way absolves you from promoting that subterfuge without verifying every allegation before passing judgement - ie some sort of skepticism.

Having said that, we will publish and otherwise disseminate this letter in 24 hours if we do not hear from you as frankly we will not know if you've received it, due to your previous dishonesty in refusing to speak to us, again on the basis of defamatory hearsay. Therefore we will publish it as widely as necessary to make sure it gets to you.

Angel Garden and Steve Paris

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

8 November 2012 23:47

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

after careful deliberations with m'learned husband, we advise the second of the two suggested courses of action.

I was alerted to this forthcoming missive by Alicia Hamberg (law graduate) of The Ethereal Kiosk, Blavatsky Street, Stockholm. I understand that it was brought to the attention of a Mr Simon Singh, who as we are all aware is no stranger to the potential vicissitudes of fortune attending our English libel laws. It will be apparent to all however that Ms Garden has a loose, nay a positively rattling screw, and that her hinges are nearly off. There is nothing to do but stand well clear and hope that no grazing animals are present.

with very best wishes to you all,

Melanie Byng

Byng, Byng, Byng, Byng and Byng: Baristas.

[Quoted text hidden]



Home



Notifications



Discover



Me

**Skepticat_UK** @Skepticat_UK · 9 Nov 2012

Lying, bullying, threatening...how do Angel Garden aka @Amazonnewsmedia and @sjparis sleep at night?
lecanardnoir.posterous.com/angel-garden-a...

[Reply](#) [Retweet](#) [Favorite](#) [More](#)**Simon**

@Flatsquid

[Follow](#)

@Skepticat_UK @Amazonnewsmedia
@sjparis Andy was right. You're one very troubled individual.

[Reply](#) [Retweet](#) [Favorite](#) [More](#)

10:16 PM - 9 Nov 2012

Reply to @Flatsquid @Skepticat_UK @Amazonnewsmedia

**Steve Paris** @sjparis · 9 Nov 2012

@Flatsquid how so?

[Reply](#) [Delete](#) [Favorite](#) [More](#)

Trends

#Ferguson White Dee Gary Busey Uber #roseoftralee Julian Assange
#bbuk London Fabregas Skype

© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)



- [ego](#)
 - [etc](#)
- [writings](#)
 - [galenskap och ansvar](#)
- [stuff](#)
- [reading](#)
- [links](#)

standing up, falling down

November 20, 2012 · by [alicia hamberg](#) · in [annat](#)

The obnoxious couple in New Zealand is still going strong. Although, I suppose, in this context the word ‘going’ must be considered an affront. Like everything else. Like my existence. (Dear Dog, that horrid person from the north is still alive? Despite not having blogged for over a week? I needed a rest.)

Since [last time](#) I mentioned their efforts, they have invented some stunning new technology, with which they present their equally stunning ‘evidence’ (rarely have I seen such a wobbly use of that concept, by the way). The rest of us might think the ‘new technology’ looks like a not so novel way of making collections of pretty pointless internet screenshots, but that delusion is probably testament to our general ignorance. Upset again that they are not acknowledged as the pioneers they perceive themselves to be, they are at present complaining that their amateur youtube videos of screenshots of tweets by various skeptics and footage of a certain Tititrangi Steiner headmaster, passing the camera without saying much of substance at all, are not hailed as the first professional journalistic efforts to bring criticism of Steiner education to the general television public. (Youtube is not television, you say. Amateur video is not the BBC, you also object. Well, how petty of you. They even have the technology to make screenshots!)

(I’ve studied the facial expression of that headmaster, Mark Thornton, as he delivers the trespass notice. My clairvoyant eye tells me it his inner desire to whack the camera from the cameraman’s grip, but he’s too polite to do so. Perhaps, also, too frightened. Who wouldn’t be, confronted by flaming ogres with recording equipment.)

Don’t laugh. They’ll threaten to sue you for finding their spectacle comical. Actually, they’ll threaten to sue you over anything. Last week they speculated about the possibility for someone to sue twitter, because apparently one of their accounts was suspended. Good luck. So don’t laugh. You have to like them and not find them ridiculous, otherwise they’ll say they’ll sue you. Like they once threatened to sue that Steiner school, for getting rid of them. Nothing came of it (as they said when I didn’t fulfill obligations they fantasized I had towards them but which I had declined long before). Instead they initiated a bizarre ‘human rights’ mediation. Probably because it was free of charge and they risked no consequences. I don’t know, and explain to me why I should care? This ‘human rights’ institution might be a court of fools, ready to make a mockery out of human rights. Or it might already (and wisely) have tossed the couple out long ago — like they’ve been tossed out of one school and barred from commenting on blogs all over the internet — but I’m sure the two won’t advertise such a major defeat on twitter. And the school, it appears, tries to imitate a clam.

It’s ‘anti-bullying week’ again, according to the belligerent queen herself. She’s standing up. Well, good, I hope her foot won’t let her down.

I notice that #disability didn’t gain her enough support on twitter so she moved on to abuse other topics, like feminism and genital mutilation, for her own benefit. She accuses people of not being on the political left, as if it were an insult not to be politically left. I’m utterly unpolitical, especially on the internet, but it’s true, I was never a ‘lefty’; if somebody accused me of being left, I’d feel slightly disturbed (if I were anything like the NZ couple, I’d threaten to sue, but I’m not that trigger-happy). Not that they know anything about swedish politics. It must be funny when you think you deserve to be at the centre of attention all the time. All the topics of the world are there only to suit you and your personal battles, animosities and vendettas — somebody disagrees with you on your contributions to the Steiner debate, oops, she’s an anti-feminist. Because you’re a woman. Somebody disagrees with you and you have a foot injury — oops, she’s anti-disabled people! Because you suffer from a limp. Of course, no reason to observe that perhaps the other person doesn’t care what gender you are or what physical ailments you suffer. Perhaps the other person cares (if at all) about the argument you’re making (or failing to make, in this case).

Somebody stands up for a friend and against vicious thuggery — oops, that someone is evil embodied. What on earth did you expect?

Anti-bullying week is supposedly — if you believe the two of them — a campaign aimed at telling people like me we are not to be allowed to choose whom we interact with online. It's meant to force us to interact with and support people we can't agree with, lest we be accused of 'bullying' them. Would you know it — I regularly avoid idiots. I don't follow them on twitter, I don't retweet their tweets, I don't care about them at all; I'd be happy to take the same approach to these two, had they not pestered me for over a year. If someone tries to sell me something I don't want, I feel entirely justified in ignoring them. Which is usually fine, *unless* that someone happens to think their story should be the [centre of the discussion](#) at all times.

Unless that someone is a raving nut — or, to put it more affectionately, although it is an affront to another respectable commodity, 'mad as cheese' —, who might consider suing Death for being ignored by him.

(By the way, [do read the letter](#) sent to Andy. There's hardly any reason for anyone to say anything more. They have effectively put the final nail into their own coffin.)

'The universe has wronged us!' could be their battle cry. 'We are now putting you on notice that this mendacity must stop.' Hear the shrill voice, echoing all the way to the heavens. Ringing in the ears of archangels and all the other beings of the elusive spiritual hierarchies.

And all the celestial bodies remain silent. What an ultimate insult.

Compared to the universe I, of course, am nothing but a humble 'low down lying barsteward'. [Sic.] I'm not trying to change the world.

But, believe me, I'm not in any 'gang' out there to victimize the two of them for any reason whatsoever. I simply reserve my right to dislike them and what they do. It's a consequence of human freedom — we all choose whom and what we like. And I *do not* like them. I'm sensing that the universe is agreeing with me. The stars nod in approval, silently, so that only I can see. Now, there's a conspiracy to ponder. One of grand proportions. I'm sending out a DM to all our neighbouring galaxies. It reads: I don't agree with the two of them. I don't even like them. Try sue cosmos for disseminating that message! You might need new technology to intercept the communications and make screenshots. Dramatized, with hideous and unharmonious music playing in the background, I expect to see these screenshots on youtube very soon.



← [lantern festival \(st martins\)](#)
[tulips](#) →

latest comments

- David Clark on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [Johannes Ljungquist](#) on [inget som förvånar](#)
- Hollywood Tomfortas on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- Diana on [karma and evil](#)
- helene matz on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [Frank Smith](#) on [karma and evil](#)
- [Frank Smith](#) on [karma and evil](#)
- [Frank Smith](#) on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [karma and evil](#)
- Tom H-S on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [alicia hamberg](#) on [inget som förvånar](#)
- matthew ford on [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [Johannes Ljungquist](#) on [inget som förvånar](#)

archives

Select Month ▾

recent posts

- [‘birthing the threefold spirit child of anthroposophia’](#)
- [inget som förvånar](#)
- [summer flowers](#)
- [tulips](#)
- [standing up, falling down](#)
- [lantern festival \(st martins\)](#)
- [belief in life before birth and after death](#)
- [another dissertation](#)
- [gösta wilson om waldorfskolan](#)
- [lundberg om traub](#)
- [pastor sigvard svärd: meditation och magi i antroposofin](#)
- [walk](#)



Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Lewes talk

0 messages

Lewes Skeptic

20 January 2013 23:39

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Hi Andy.

I'm just checking that everything is still okay for your talk next month. I'm about to put the tickets on sale. We usually have a full house for our event, so it would help me manage the numbers can you tell me if you have any guests you want to invite? Would you like me to book you into a B&B? If you're driving I can let you know about where best to park. If there's anything else that needs sorting please let me know.

Kind regards

Eugene Gill

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

21 January 2013 11:14

To: Lewes Skeptic

All looking good. Not planning on guests and have not thought about staying over yet! My work diary will probably decide that.

Tips on parking would be great.

Look forward to seeing you and hope the snow goes,

Andy

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

21 January 2013 19:53

To: Lewes Skeptic

I see Steve Paris is trying to smear me. You are joining a long list of people...

Long story, best (short) summary.

<http://lecanardnoir.posterous.com/angel-garden-and-steve-paris>

Please do not mention to them that I have contacted you. They are dangerous serial stalkers and I try to avoid all encouragement.

Regards

A

On 20 January 2013 23:39, Lewes Skeptic

wrote:

[Quoted text hidden]

Lewes Skeptic

21 January 2013 19:59

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Thanks.

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

21 January 2013 20:16

To: !

You may be interested in this to see a pattern of behaviour from this couple. Especially the comments, where people come out to share their experiences.

<https://zooey.wordpress.com/2012/05/09/angelic-disharmony/>

[Quoted text hidden]

Lewes Skeptic

27 January 2013 11:13

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Hi Andy

I just thought I'd let you know that we've nearly got a full-house for your talk so it will likely sell out by next week. Also I know that there are at least three former Steiner pupils plus one Steiner parent (and former pupil) who will be attending. We very often have a well-informed audience attending our talks (for example when we had Joanna Moncrief there were about half-a-dozen psychiatrists and nearly half of the rest of the audience with experience of working in the field of mental health. So expect robust questioning.

Glad to see that you were interviewed by Viva Lewes! They used to solicit interviews through me but often go direct without informing me these days.

King regards

Eugene

[Quoted text hidden]

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Jan 29, 2013 at 5:42 PM

Subject: Re: comment from angel?

To: Diana Winters

Cc: Melanie <melanie.byng@gmail.com>, Pete Karaiskos

reading the pdf, it hits me on the first page that A & S have agreed to put a statement on their 'websites'! On all of them?

On 29 January 2013 18:36, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

> haha, I now remember I actually read the first link with their
> statement. It's so bland I was unsure... I'm sure the school still
> thinks this:

>
> "The school doesn't consider it has in any way breached the Human
> Rights Act. It feels strongly that it has conducted itself fairly and
> civilly with Ms Garden and Mr Paris regarding the enrolment of their
> daughters."

>
> And true -- the only thing the school admits to is cancelling a
> meeting. They take the blame off the child. And don't admit that A & S
> acted right -- only that they thought they did, from their viewpoint

>

> On 29 January 2013 18:10, Diana Winters

wrote:

> http://www.titirangisteinermessenger.com/TSM/News/Entries/2013/1/9_Three_and_a_Half_Years.html

>> and the actual scanned documents:

>>

http://www.titirangisteinermessenger.com/TSM/News/Entries/2013/1/9_Three_and_a_Half_Years_files/Settlement%20With%20TRSS%20%2814-Dec-2012%29%20v2.pdf

>>

>> I think they did actually publish everything. It just doesn't really say
>> what they think it says. You're right about the war crimes tribunal in the
>> Hague ... that's pretty much how they read it. Their claims are becoming
>> increasingly boastful - the school admitted everything, total vindication
>> etc. - so it's really fascinating that in fact, the school admitted nothing
>> worse than having canceled a meeting!

>>

>> Yes I'll definitely sit on it for the foreseeable future. At some point
>> though, I think it's going to come out. Otherwise for years they're going to
>> be claiming to be the "only people who have prosecuted a Steiner school for
>> human rights abuses" etc.

>>

>> Yes, Mark Thornton is essentially a Nazi whom they pursued to the wilds of
>> Argentina, and is now living out his days in solitary confinement, yes.

>>

>>

>>

>>> Date: Tue, 29 Jan 2013 18:02:07 +0100

>>

>>> Subject: Re: comment from angel?

>>> From: zzzooney@gmail.com

>>> To:

>>> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com; ,

>>>

>>> do you have the link to the page where they publish the mediation
>>> stuff? I have lost it, and their twitter feeds are so full of
>>> rants...!!

>>>

>>> What's more, they only published the 'best' bits.

>>>

>>> And, yes, mediation and settled. Once they're done with changing their
>>> own perceptions about it, they will have been to the war crimes
>>> tribunal in Hague and got Mark Thornton sentenced to life in prison.

>>>

>>> Maybe you should write it up, then sit on it for 6 months (or
>>> whatever it takes) and then publish it.

>>>

>>> On 29 January 2013 17:51, Diana Winters

wrote:

>>> > Aye ... I intend to keep in mind the Ayn Rand quote.

>>> >

>>> > It's truly bugging me that we can't write up our thoughts on their
>>> > so-called

>>> > mediation. The more I've thought about it, it's such a joke. The school

>>> > admitted NOTHING. Every single statement was worded to avoid admitting

>>> > any

>>> > form of wrongdoing on the part of the school. (The only thing they admit

>>> > "regretting" is not following through with one specific meeting!!) I

>>> > think

>>> > they actually very graciously cleared the CHILD'S name - cleared her of
>>> > the

>>> > insinuation that was lying - while leaving wide open the obvious

>>> > possibility

>>> > that the parents are nuts, and basically vicious idiots.

>>> >

>>> > Gee, I'd love to write it up. Maybe not quite that nastily, but ...

>>> > maybe

>>> > some time later, after the dust settles a wee bit. Some time when they

>>> > are

>>> > maybe not looking ... I hate for them to go on record as having this

>>> > fabulous success "taking a Steiner school to human rights" etc., when in

>>> > fact the school admitted no wrongdoing of any sort, and there's

>>> > absolutely

>>> > no reason to believe anything will change for Steiner students as a

>>> > result

>>> > of their waging a dirty war against a particular school. I would really

>>> > like

>>>> > it to be out there that they are basically full of sound and fury
>>>> > signifying
>>>> > nothing.
>>>> >
>>>> > Furthermore, unless I'm missing something, they did NOT take the school
>>>> > to
>>>> > the human rights tribunal. They accepted mediation - they settled. They
>>>> > took
>>>> > money as a payout for not having a full blown trial with the New Zealand
>>>> > human rights commission. Yes, they took it to "human rights" - but why
>>>> > should they be held up as heroes, when they settled the complaint in
>>>> > exchange for money? (and a bunch of statements that admit no
>>>> > wrongdoing).
>>>> >
>>>> > Date: Tue, 29 Jan 2013 16:13:10 +0000
>>>> >
>>>> > Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>>> > From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>>> > To: \>
>>>> > CC: zzzooney@gmail.com;
>>>> >
>>>> > Ayn Rand!! That explains a lot!
>>>> >
>>>> > They would have to write to twitter to do that, surely - reporting for
>>>> > spam
>>>> > doesn't do anything unless lots of people do it (I should know, I've
>>>> > reported them for spam loads of times).
>>>> >
>>>> > I think we've gone way past nice. If we were on our way from Lands' End
>>>> > to
>>>> > John A'Groats and 'nice' was in Cornwall, we're already in the outskirts
>>>> > of
>>>> > Edinburgh.
>>>> >
>>>> > On Tue, Jan 29, 2013 at 4:00 PM, Diana Winters
>>>> >
>>>> > wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > Did you see she's now quoting Ayn Rand?
>>>> > Don't you think they were the ones who tried to get peaky blinders
>>>> > suspended? Angel told her "disablism" is just as bad as racism.
>>>> > Reporting
>>>> > her to twitter is exactly what Angel would do next. (Steve, maybe,
>>>> > wouldn't
>>>> > do it as quickly, but he'll fight just as hard to defend Angel.)
>>>> >
>>>> > I know it is truly not nice, but I can't help enjoying the fantasy of
>>>> > what
>>>> > would happen if they turned on each other. For their children's sake, I
>>>> > guess, I can't wish for it - but it might be one of the few things that
>>>> > would put an end to the havoc they wreak everywhere they go.
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> > Date: Tue, 29 Jan 2013 10:49:06 +0100

>>>> >
>>>> > Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>>> > From: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>>> > To: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>>> > CC:
>>>> >
>>>> > I'd dig desperately...
>>>> > On 29 Jan 2013 10:37, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > makes you think, doesn't it? They invited us to dinner. There was an
>>>> > awful
>>>> > feeling of being buried underground (perhaps I was digging my way out?)
>>>> >
>>>> > On Tue, Jan 29, 2013 at 9:34 AM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > Haha! An angry bark is the correct response to the nuisance!
>>>> > On 29 Jan 2013 10:31, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > I dreamt about thses people last night. Richard said he thought I was
>>>> > > 'barking' in my sleep. SERIOUSLY.
>>>> >
>>>> > On Tue, Jan 29, 2013 at 8:57 AM, alicia h. <zzzooney@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > They do seem to enjoy the dirty and filthy.
>>>> > On 29 Jan 2013 09:49, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > I missed that. She's outspoken though, says what she thinks. Offended
>>>> > someone by saying they're easily offended.
>>>> >
>>>> > Anyway, Steve is going on about 'dirty stories' (to do with us/Andy).
>>>> > The
>>>> > use of 'dirty stories' does make me think he's used to writing dirty
>>>> > stories. I canna help it.
>>>> >
>>>> > On Tue, Jan 29, 2013 at 12:15 AM,
>>>> > wrote:
>>>> >
>>>> > Oh really?! I just looked at it and saw the suspended notice. Thought I
>>>> > must
>>>> > have made a mistake. (On phone, traveling). Intrigue indeed!!! I had
>>>> > been
>>>> > reading her last few days. She certainly has not ever been in any way
>>>> > offensive. Unbelievable.
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> > Sent from my Verizon Wireless Droid
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> > -----Original message-----
>>>> >
>>>> > From: "alicia h." <zzzooney@gmail.com>
>>>> > To:
>>>> > Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>, Pete Karaiskos
>>>> >

>>>> > Sent: Mon, Jan 28, 2013 22:54:12 GMT+00:00
>>>> >
>>>> > Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>>> >
>>>> > peakyblindrs: 'wah wah, someone tried to get my account suspended
>>>> > because I offended their oh-so-delicate sensibilities :)'
>>>> >
>>>> > sounds intriguing...!
>>>> >
>>>> > On 28 January 2013 23:49, alicia h. wrote:
>>>> >>
>>>> >>
>>>> >> On 28 January 2013 23:46,
>>>> >> wrote:
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>> Sent from my Verizon Wireless Droid
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>> -----Original message-----
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>> From: Melanie Byng
>>>> >>> To: Diana Winters
>>>> >>> Cc: Alicia Hamberg , Pete Karaiskos
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>> Sent: Mon, Jan 28, 2013 22:15:19 GMT+00:00
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>> Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>>
>>>> >>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 10:14 PM, Melanie Byng
>>>> >>> wrote:
>>>> >>>>
>>>> >>>> remember Angel successfully sued the foot doctor. I don't understand
>>>> >>>> the
>>>> >>>> details, but we were startled by her relish at describing how she'd
>>>> >>>> done
>>>> >>>> so.
>>>> >>>> Most people have insurance and pay up to settle disagreements. But
>>>> >>>> perhaps
>>>> >>>> I'm being uncharitable.
>>>> >>>>
>>>> >>>>
>>>> >>>>
>>>> >>>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 10:10 PM, Diana Winters
>>>> >>>> wrote:
>>>> >>>>>
>>>> >>>>> Really?! To hear it on twitter, she's in agonizing pain all the
>>>> >>>>> time.
>>>> >>>>> Lots of melodrama about how if you're in this much pain you don't
>>>> >>>>> know
>>>> >>>>> what

>>> >>>>> it is like to feel normal etc. - this is just how my mother talks,
>>> >>>>> and
>>> >>>>> as
>>> >>>>> you know nothing is wrong with her. She recently had some other
>>> >>>>> surgery,
>>> >>>>> which, of course, did not work and she is in more pain than ever. Or
>>> >>>>> something like that.

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 22:02:40 +0000

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> Subject: Re: comment from angel?

>>> >>>>> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com

>>> >>>>> To: zzzooney@gmail.com

>>> >>>>> CC:

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> oh and her 'disability' is annoying but not that bad - in fact she
>>> >>>>> told

>>> >>>>> me she had to ham it up to get her disability parking permit. We've

>>> >>>>> > >>>>> already

>>> >>>>> discussed this by email but at this altitude it needs to be said

>>> >>>>> again

>>> >>>>> *rolls eyes*

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 10:00 PM, Melanie Byng

>>> >>>>> wrote:

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> Diana, you've said some very sensible things (as usual). Standing
>>> >>>>> back

>>> >>>>> and peering at this through my reading glasses I also think Angel

>>> >>>>> may

>>> >>>>> be

>>> >>>>> drunk.

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 9:51 PM, Melanie Byng

>>> >>>>> wrote:

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> I hope she tells them to stop, she's done nothing to deserve it.

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 9:47 PM, alicia h. wrote:

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> I thought that too!! It looked as though he actually conversed with
>>> >>>>> her, and that Angel did (via one or both of her accounts), but

>>> >>>>> really

>>> >>>>> there was no conversation!

>>> >>>>>

>>> >>>>> On 28 January 2013 22:45, Diana Winters

>>> >>>>> wrote:

>>> >>>>> > Yes - I had a lot of trouble following their conversations at

>>> >>>>> > first,

>>> >>>>> > because

>>> >>>>> > I kept thinking I was missing all the replies. One tweet from

>>> >>>>> > peaky,
>>> >>>>> > then 10
>>> >>>>> > tweets from Steve. Then I understood that I wasn't missing replies
>>> >>>>> > -
>>> >>>>> > they
>>> >>>>> > really do write 10 tweets for each reply, it's an absolute
>>> >>>>> > bombardment.
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> > Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 21:33:49 +0000
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> > Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>> >>>>> > From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>> >>>>> > To: zzzoey@gmail.com
>>> >>>>> > CC:
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> > I think she's gone off to do something else. One reply and they
>>> >>>>> > bombard
>>> >>>>> > her.
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> > On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 9:26 PM, alicia h. wrote:
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> > here's Steve, by the way: '@PeakyBlinders of course, I expect you
>>> >>>>> > to
>>> >>>>> > come back with a perfectly rational explanation for Pete's
>>> >>>>> > statement
>>> >>>>> > @AngelGarden #sarcasm'
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> > funny thing is, there are perfectly good rational explanations.
>>> >>>>> >
>>> >>>>> > On 28 January 2013 22:22, alicia h. wrote:
>>> >>>>> >> She isn't telling anyone that Pete said that (about the foot)
>>> >>>>> >> after
>>> >>>>> >> she had been behaving like an idiot for months. I agree it
>>> >>>>> >> wouldn't
>>> >>>>> >> be
>>> >>>>> >> 'nice' if he had said it to someone who had done nothing at all.
>>> >>>>> >> But
>>> >>>>> >> she had been harrassing people over much worse things for
>>> >>>>> >> months!!
>>> >>>>> >>
>>> >>>>> >> On 28 January 2013 21:57, Diana Winters
>>> >>>>> >> wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>> She is utterly bombarding Peaky Blinders. Blocking can't be long
>>> >>>>> >>> now.
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 20:55:34 +0000
>>> >>>>> >>> Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>> >>>>> >>> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>> >>>>> >>> To:
>>> >>>>> >>> CC: zzzoey@gmail.com;
>>> >>>>> >>>

>>> >>>>> >>> what do they want this poor woman to do?? She tweets about Jane
>>> >>>>> >>> Austen &
>>> >>>>> >>> makes jokes.
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 8:53 PM, Melanie Byng
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> this ac is active - Pete is the arch-criminal:
>>> >>>>> >>> Angel (AngelGarden) on Twitter
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> apparently I had to 'mitigate my son bailing'..
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 8:49 PM, Diana Winters
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>> Ha yes, we think alike. I believe they move through their lives
>>> >>>>> >>> >>>>> >>> from
>>> >>>>> >>> crisis
>>> >>>>> >>> to crisis. He probably had several people he had to wrangle with
>>> >>>>> >>> on
>>> >>>>> >>> twitter
>>> >>>>> >>> or wherever, and several potential lawsuits pending.
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>>>> Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 21:00:20 +0100
>>> >>>>> >>>
>>> >>>>> >>>>> Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>> >>>>> >>>>> From: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>> >>>>> >>>>> To: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>> >>>>> >>>>> CC:
>>> >>>>> >>>>>
>>> >>>>> >>>>> it makes no sense he would have worked as a janitor (or am I
>>> >>>>> >>>>> mistaken
>>> >>>>> >>>>> about that?) at the steiner school. Unless he needed that job
>>> >>>>> >>>>> to
>>> >>>>> >>>>> be
>>> >>>>> >>>>> able to stay (legally) in NZ at all.
>>> >>>>> >>>>>
>>> >>>>> >>>>> Both he and his wife seem addicted to the internet -- they
>>> >>>>> >>>>> spend
>>> >>>>> >>>>> hours
>>> >>>>> >>>>> tweeting complete nonsense. He might have been busy tweeting to
>>> >>>>> >>>>> his
>>> >>>>> >>>>> wife...!
>>> >>>>> >>>>>
>>> >>>>> >>>>> On 28 January 2013 20:47, Melanie Byng
>>> >>>>> >>>>> wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>>>> >>> oh - because there's so much on the web and it makes money.
>>> >>>>> >>>>> >>> Editing it
>>> >>>>> >>>>> >>> maybe. It's perfectly legal. But I always wondered what they
>>> >>>>> >>>>> >>> thought
>>> >>>>> >>>>> >>> Joe

>>> >>>> >>>> > was
>>> >>>> >>>> > saying (he didn't see what Steve was doing all day shut in
>>> >>>> >>>> > his
>>> >>>> >>>> > room,
>>> >>>> >>>> > and
>>> >>>> >>>> > he
>>> >>>> >>>> > wasn't interested). Just a thought.
>>> >>>> >>>> >
>>> >>>> >>>> >
>>> >>>> >>>> > On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 7:08 PM, Diana Winters
>>> >>>> >>>> >
>>> >>>> >>>> > wrote:
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >> Oh, dear. Why do you think so? I feel like you have pretty
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> good
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> instincts,
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> overall, but where's this coming from?
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >> Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 19:04:26 +0000
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> From: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> To: .
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> CC: zzzooney@gmail.com; .
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> why do I have the sneaking suspicion that Steve makes money
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> out
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> of
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> pornography? I'm not thinking child, just the adult kind.
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> Readers'
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> wives.
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> Shudder.
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 7:01 PM, Diana Winters
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> wrote:
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> LOL. And the hole would "smear" her. Oh, this is turning
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> icky
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> ...
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> > Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 19:27:43 +0100
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> > Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> > From: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> > To: melanie.byng@gmail.com
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> > CC:
>>> >>>> >>>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> > at least then she'd be busy stalking and suing the hole.
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> >>
>>> >>>> >>>> >>> > On 28 January 2013 19:24, Melanie Byng

>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > > oh I do wish she'd fall down a huge hole.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > > On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 6:22 PM, alicia h.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > > wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >>
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> because it's such charming filth ;-) No, I think she's
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> forgotten
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> a
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> lot
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> of what she has said. Probably not the hate speech
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> thing,
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> but
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> she
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> thinks that it was truly hate speech, and is probably
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> willing to
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> 'forgive' me. She may have forgotten what the 'hate
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> speech'
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> was
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> about
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> though and has spent much time convincing herself of
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> its
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> hateful
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> nature...
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >>
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> On 28 January 2013 19:14, Diana Winters
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >>
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > She has accused you of publishing hate speech and
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > described
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > your
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > blog as
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > containing "filth." Again, the implications are
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > sexual -
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > she's
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > basically
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > implying you publish pornography.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >>
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > Why in the world would she want to be included in
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > such a
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > place,
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > if
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > that's
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > what she thinks of it?
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >>
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > Because she doesn't. She doesn't remember now that
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > she
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > said
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > these
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > things
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > in
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> > one of her infantile rages. She didn't mean it, knows

>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > it
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > isn't
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > true. Now
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > she
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > just feels like she wants to be friends and can't
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > understand
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > why
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > people
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> > don't want to be friends with her.
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 17:21:07 +0100
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> Subject: Re: comment from angel?
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> From: zzzooney@gmail.com
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> To:
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> CC: melanie.byng@gmail.com;
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> it wouldn't surprise me if she has no recollection
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> whatsoever
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> of
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> what
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> led me to stop her comments on my blog and ban her.
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> She
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> thinks
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> it's
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> simply unfair. She doesn't remember I tolerated a
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> lot
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> --
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> before
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> she
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> crossed the line with one comment (accusing
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> Melanie),
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> and
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> the
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> crazy
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> began. Which she remembers, but she probably lost
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> track
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> of
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> that
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> pivotal event. Thus, she was innocent and unfairly
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> treated
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> and
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> excluded from democratic conversation and, well, I'm
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> horrible!
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> On 28 January 2013 17:07, Diana Winters
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >>
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> wrote:
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> I believe she does indeed not remember her own
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> behavior
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> later.
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> Once
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> things
>>> >>>> >>> >> >> >> are fixed from HER point of view, it's

>>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > unreasonable
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > of
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > anyone
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > else to
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > be
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > upset about anything. Thus she hounds Nick very
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > aggressively,
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > and
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > when
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > he
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > doesn't reply quickly enough, she insinuates he is
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > lying.
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Once
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Nick
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > replies
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > to her in a way she finds satisfactory, she
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > doesn't
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > remember
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > she
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > accused
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > him
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > of lying. That's all done now, it's over, in her
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > mind.
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > She
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > (and
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > hubby)
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > write
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > on their blog that Melanie engaged in "grooming"
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > their
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > daughter.
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Months
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > later, she is very offended that anyone believes
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > she
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > is
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > spreading
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > "terrible
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > lies" about Melanie. I'm pretty sure they did not
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > even
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > REMEMBER
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > the
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > grooming
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > comment. They acted genuinely surprised to hear
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > about
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > it,
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > and
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > are
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > clearly
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > caught up short defending it.
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > I re-read their summary post about their supposed
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > ill
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > treatment
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > at
 >>> >>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Andy's

>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > hands, first time around. Anyone who actually
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > reads
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > it
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > all
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > will
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > see
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > that
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > these people are nuts - it's utter harassment. The
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > very
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > first
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > thing
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > that
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > happened was that one of her posts was delayed
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > quite
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > innocently
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > due
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > to a
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > spam filter. Yet other people's posts had gone
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > through.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > She
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > would not
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > believe that he had NOT been online - he had had
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > some
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > tweets
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > set
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > to
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > post
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > automatically during his absence. He explains this
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > to
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > her,
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > but
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > she
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > goes
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > on
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > comparing the times various things were posted and
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > insisting
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > she
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > has
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > "evidence" he is "censoring" her etc.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Now, months later, she can't understand why Andy
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > wouldn't
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > want
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > her
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > around.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > She's being "smeared" and excluded from democratic
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > conversation
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > blah
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > blah.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Date: Mon, 28 Jan 2013 15:36:48 +0000
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Subject: Re: comment from angel?

>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> From: melanie.bying@gmail.com
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> To:
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> CC: zzzooley@gmail.com;
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> yes - I do think it's pathological. I've abandoned
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> her,
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> therefore I
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> must
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> be
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> evil. I had just this conversation with Peaky via
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> dm.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> To
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> give
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> me
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> credit
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> I've
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> only just dm her, I gave her a chance to work most
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> of
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> it
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> out
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> by
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> herself
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> (which she seemed to be doing very well).
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >>
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> I think I was unusually kind to her, so if she
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> misses
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> out
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> the
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> bit
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> where
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> she
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> was nasty to Joe or even just selfish and
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> inconsiderate. I
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> know
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> her
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> mother
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> was ill, but she forgets he actually saw and heard
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> her
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> -
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> what
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> she
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> wanted
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> was
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> to humiliate him. It was as if she thought he owed
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> her
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> something. She
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> might
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> have interpreted his politeness for acquiescence,
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> but
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> in
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> reality
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> he
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> just
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> >>> >> wanted to get out of there. Quite an experience...

>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > On Mon, Jan 28, 2013 at 2:15 PM, Diana Winters
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > wrote:
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Well, glad to hear she dropped at least one line
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > of
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > attack
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > (Richard's
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > boss).
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Lordy.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> >
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Do you think her motivation is entirely money?
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > Honestly
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > I
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > think
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > she's
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > mentally ill. She's in an infantile rage. She
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > cannot
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > cope
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > with
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > the
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > idea
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > that
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > anyone doesn't like her. She can't move on. Then,
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > it
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > becomes
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > a
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > vicious
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > circle. In her rage she behaves abominably
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > basically
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > all
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > the
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > time (I
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > see
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > that she is pursuing a new victim on twitter now)
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > ...
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > so
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > that
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > this
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > happens
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > to her all the time, continually increasing her
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > rage.
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > I
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > mean,
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > we
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > all
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > have to
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > deal with it on rare occasion if somebody doesn't
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > like
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > us
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > or
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > a
>>> >>>>> >>>> >> > >> >> > friendship

16

17

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Feb 4, 2013 at 12:23 PM
Subject: Re: judge?
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Diana Winters

Well, look at the stuff she's interested in. Money. And cases that aren't particular to waldorf. Similarity is that the schools paid to get rid of people.

On 4 Feb 2013 13:11, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
yes, they think he has the money. Keeps going on about Jo Sawfoot, her payout was employment related of course. Now she wants Sune to understand that the schools could learn from this lesson and get better...

On Mon, Feb 4, 2013 at 12:08 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
I believe so. But we were drinking Somerset cider when he told us.

On Mon, Feb 4, 2013 at 12:02 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Wow -- astrophysics!

On 4 Feb 2013 13:00, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
a) no one is reading her

b) everyone knows barmpot is a regional word

c) no one is reading her

d) Andy's doctorate is in astrophysics

e) as above

On Mon, Feb 4, 2013 at 11:54 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

She needs to say that because she thinks it will endear her to the leftish people she wants to bond with. She thinks she has to sound rabid to do that.

On 4 Feb 2013 12:51, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
I looked at it. Bizarre. Who does she think is listening to her? And I am posh (at least I sound posh, although my grandmother was in service). She and I have the same degree from similar universities. Barmpot is a regional word - Northern - and it isn't posh at all... neither is DC.

On Mon, Feb 4, 2013 at 11:45 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Well, I sent you an email that began 'Oh dear Dog' but then my email got hick ups -- keeps 'sending' but nothing happens -- which I now try to cure by sending another email. Odd.

On 4 Feb 2013 12:34, "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:



Home



Notifications



Discover



Me



Search Twitter

**Andy Lewis**

@lecanardnoir



Follow

Classic False balance. Mainstream view vs. utter cranks. Guy Hudson presented as physicist: actually dowser. qako.me/Y7jzC6

↩ Reply ↻ Retweet ★ Favorite ⋮ More

RETWEETS FAVORITE

3

1



6:14 PM - 3 Mar 2013

Reply to @lecanardnoir

**4tis** @4tis · 3 Mar 2013

@lecanardnoir Doh! Tweeted before seeing your recent tweets. It's worse than false balance. It fails to provide background on the "experts".

[Details](#)

↩ Reply ↻ Retweet ★ Favorite ⋮ More



Trends

#Ferguson #SummerSlam The National Guard Michael Brown Skype
London Moto 360 #RIPRobinWilliams Turkey #Iraq

© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)



Home



Notifications



Discover



Me



Search Twitter

**Melanie Byng**

@ThetisMercurio



Follow

@lecanardnoir 'Understand that you will be lied to' groups.yahoo.com/group/waldorf-...
'Many parents are referred to in neg. terms behind their backs'

↩ Reply ↻ Retweet ★ Favorite ⋮ More

RETWEET

1

FAVORITE

1



9:03 AM - 12 Mar 2013

Reply to @ThetisMercurio @lecanardnoir

Trends

#Ferguson #SummerSlam The National Guard Michael Brown
#ALSIceBucketChallenge Skype London Moto 360 #RIPRobinWilliams
Turkey

© 2014 Twitter About Help Ads info



**Tweeter™** @CommonCormorant · 26 Mar 2013

Fucking hypocrite blocked me. They always do. This is why I'm winning.
#Christians are irrational, lying, spiteful bigots full of hatred.

**Steve Paris** @sjparis · 26 Mar 2013

@CommonCormorant I find ppl calling themselves skeptics R blocking bigots 2:
had polite convo w @noodlemaz until some1 reminded her who I ws

**Tweeter™** @CommonCormorant · 26 Mar 2013

Wait: what? @sjparis Why would it be controversial to block a bigot?
@noodlemaz ←who? And who are you to this noodle?

**Steve Paris** @sjparis · 26 Mar 2013

@CommonCormorant it's not controversial, but @noodlemaz's part of a group



Home



99+ Notifications



Messages



Discover

**Tweeter™** @CommonCormorant · 26 Mar 2013

I looked at profile and TL: Noodle Party seems fine. Are you just crazy? @sjparis
@noodlemaz (Steve doesn't like Skyfall, either)

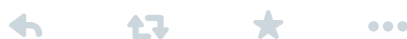
**Dr Marianne**

@noodlemaz



Follow

@CommonCormorant yes, beware of these
people. Harassing stalkers.



5:34 PM - 26 Mar 2013



Reply to @noodlemaz @CommonCormorant

[Home](#) [Notifications](#) [Messages](#) [# Discover](#)**Tweeter™** @CommonCormorant · 26 M

Search Twitter



@noodlemaz (I really apologize. I choose to think of it as territorial parenting behavior. *sighs* Did you see, though: they apparently won)

**Dr Marianne**

@noodlemaz

**Follow**

@commoncormorant I'm not sure what you're apologising for, I don't follow those people and would recommend you also block, plz leave me out!



10:21 PM - 26 Mar 2013



Reply to @noodlemaz @CommonCormorant

**Tweeter™** @CommonCormorant · 26 Mar 2013

@noodlemaz (that's how I feel, most of the time)



Trends

[Bob Simon](#) [#ChapelHillShooting](#) [Lord Fink](#) [#ZombieSongs](#) [Valentine's Day](#)
[#MinskSummit](#) [#WhatIsLoveIn4Words](#) [Wales](#) [Swansea](#) [Welsh](#)

© 2015 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)



Search Twitter



Have an account? Log in ▾



Andy Lewis

@lecanardnoir

+ Follow

Stunning, sinister behaviour reported about Norwich Steiner School upon receipt of a parent's concerns. qako.me/14JnwpG



RETWEETS FAVORITE

10

1



1:04 PM - 29 Apr 2013



anarchic_teapot @anarchic_teapot · 29 Apr 2013

@lecanardnoir Got a comment on my French blog thanking me for bringing attention to Steiner schools: 1 parent warned away, at least.



Sean Ellis @sean_t_ellis · 29 Apr 2013

@lecanardnoir Wow. That is seriously awful.



Steve Paris @sjparis · 29 Apr 2013

@sean_t_ellis it gets worse: there was a tribunal case a few years ago for the same #steiner school. Details here:

steinermentary.com/SM/UK.html



Steve Paris @sjparis · 29 Apr 2013

@PeakyBlinders he's probably making it all up



Don't miss any updates from **Andy Lewis**

[Home](#) [99+ Notifications](#) [# Discover](#) [Me](#)[Details](#)[Search Twitter](#) [Retweet](#) [Write](#) [73](#) [More](#)**Andy Lewis**

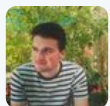
@lecanardnoir

**Follow**

[@tswyatt](#) I am wary of 'debates'. Can give very false balance. Especially where one side is steeped in esoteric and misleading language.

[Reply](#) [Retweet](#) [Favorite](#) [More](#)

1:19 PM - 14 Jun 2013

Reply to [@lecanardnoir](#) [@tswyatt](#)**Tim Wyatt** [@tswyatt](#) · 14 Jun 2013[@lecanardnoir](#) I agree that it can give a false equivalence that each side is reasonable.[Details](#)[Reply](#) [Retweet](#) [Favorite](#) [More](#)

Trends

[#Ferguson](#) [#SummerSlam](#) [The National Guard](#) [Michael Brown](#) [Skype](#)
[London](#) [Moto 360](#) [#RIPRobinWilliams](#) [Turkey](#) [#Iraq](#)© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)

**Andy Lewis** @lecanardnoir · 14 Jun 2013

@tswyatt The important thing to grasp is that they are part of an esoteric cult



Home



Notifications



Discover



Me

**Tim Wyatt** @tswyatt · 14 Jun 2013

@lecanardnoir Well we would need documentary evidence of that being the case for our local Steiners before we could print it obviously.

[Details](#)[Reply](#)[Retweet](#)[Favorite](#)[More](#)**Andy Lewis**

@lecanardnoir

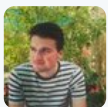
**Follow**

@tswyatt And that is how they will get away with it. No one will call them out. It requires too much work to expose them!

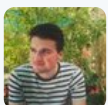
[Reply](#) [Retweet](#) [Favorite](#) [More](#)

1:22 PM - 14 Jun 2013

Reply to @lecanardnoir @tswyatt

**Tim Wyatt** @tswyatt · 14 Jun 2013

@lecanardnoir See it from our perspective for a second. Very under-staffed and busy local newspaper. Hard to do long-term investigation.

[Details](#)[Reply](#)[Retweet](#)[Favorite](#)[More](#)**Tim Wyatt** @tswyatt · 14 Jun 2013

@lecanardnoir If a local Steiner school could be proven to be discouraging vaccination I would love nothing more than to expose it.

[Details](#)[Reply](#)[Retweet](#)[Favorite](#)[More](#)**Andy Lewis** @lecanardnoir · 14 Jun 2013

@tswyatt I know. I know. But that does not mean you can print misleading articles with people getting upset.

[Details](#)[Reply](#)[Retweet](#)[Favorite](#)[More](#)

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Andy Lewis** <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Jun 23, 2013 at 1:54 PM

Subject: Re: FW: Re:

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Their attempt to 'serve documents' on me I have no doubt was an act of intimidation and to extort money. This is all a big fishing trip for them to see who is weak and will give them cash.

Sent from my iPhone

On 23 Jun 2013, at 12:45, "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

If it's them, my fear is that they have somehow embarked on a scheme they think will result in financial gain for them. (I have a quite certain hunch that that's what they wanted from the school as well -- and that they made up what happened. And, for what it's worth, and although I do not want to sound conspiratorial, I'm still not sure that she's truthful about her mother's death either. I think they're basically serial criminals. Maybe deluded criminals -- but they are hell-bent on terrorizing people and to get money from this. It worked quite well with the school. When offered something, for nothing and after long-time harrassment, they happily took it and relocated to Europe.)

And, not to press the point too harshly, what looks like it's permanently deleted might not actually be gone. (Just so that you know -- there might still be time to contact the IT department at the uni and ask if they can retrieve it.)

I really am afraid that they won't give up -- unless they find some bigger or better fish that they think can prove more profitable for them. Or rather: someone more likely to cave in more quickly.

If indeed this 'intelligence solutions' and Elena thing is them, then they're crazier and more determined than I thought (which hardly seems possible).

On 23 June 2013 13:30, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
they just won't give up. Loons.

On Sun, Jun 23, 2013 at 12:25 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

But conflict is the air they breathe.

On 23 Jun 2013 13:23, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
richard has the sort of account where you delete regularly, including the junk file.

It seems so bizarre that they're obsessed with us nearly two years on. A teenage boy doesn't want to stay as a free babysitter for an entire summer, please get over it.

On Sat, Jun 22, 2013 at 5:59 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
nope, but there is in the original emails from her, so keep them. As they were sent to Richard's work address, he might be able to ask the IT department how to retrieve the info from the original email (unless it's easy -- there might be something to click, to show the sort of info that is usually redundant, it might say 'show...' something that suggests additional info... dear Dog, I'm not good at this...). If the email (original, not forwarded) had been sent to your gmail account, I think you should be able to get the extra stuff by clicking on the tiny arrow to the right of the reply button and choose 'show original'. Then at least you get lots of gibberish and IPs and whatnot.

Very weird conversation, by the way.

On 22 June 2013 18:42, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
Elena email with address - is there any other info in there?

On Mon, May 13, 2013 at 8:48 AM, Richard Byng <richard.byng@pms.ac.uk> wrote:

??

From: Elena Greek
Sent: 10 May 2013 12:51
To: Richard Byng
Subject: Re:

OK, I'll send Melanie an email.

From: Richard Byng <richard.byng@pms.ac.uk>;
To: Elena Greek <
Subject: RE:
Sent: Fri, Jan 25, 2013 11:41:07 AM

Sorry
Have forgotten who you are.
R

Sent from my Windows Phone

From: Elena Greek
Sent: 25/01/2013 10:34
To: Richard Byng

Subject:

I deleted your number in the summer. Can you send it to me. I need to speak to you.



Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Invisible Cities

48 messages

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

5 July 2013 22:45

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>, alicia hamberg <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Our friends are not just on a jaunt to Venice. Angel is speaking at a conference on cults

"Out of the frying pan into the fire - confirmation bias in online groups (Angel Garden)"

<http://www.sectandcultinfo.org.uk/>

Jeebus.

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

5 July 2013 22:50

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Hahaha!! Priceless. It does make me wonder what credibility the ICSA has though. Some waldorf critics spoke at one of their conferences many years ago -- but they actually did know what they were talking about and weren't on a personal vendetta.

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

5 July 2013 23:29

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Their abstract,

Out of the frying pan into the fire - confirmation bias in online groups

With the abrupt rise in populist skeptical and scientific thinking, how easy is it to identify victimising behaviours that may be operating within online groups such as new atheists, or skeptics? How does the belief that critical thinking is being applied within these groups create confirmatory bias? And how can that bias then be used to obfuscate power agendas allowing control and victimisation to occur alongside the advertised reality? How can such cultic tendencies be identified and practically overcome to allow the re-introduction of transparent democracy? Finding the gaps between how groups say they act online and how they actually do, may require surveillance to publish. So what technical tools are useful in the online environment for reintroducing plurality among groups that are run in an authoritarian way?

As personal/professional targets of victimisation by diverse groups which include real-world institutions, as well as online groups, we explored the usefulness of recording media in documenting and overcoming sectarian tendencies; "secular" groups who adhere to strict dogmatic beliefs, and exhibit controlling, victimising behaviours similar to the movements they criticise as cultish. Through several publication processes including forensic video documentary, as well as satire, we were able to keep reality pinned down enough to move an abusive original situation through to Human Rights whilst being simultaneously attacked by several opposing factions on the way.

My presentation will show the importance of development/dissemination of documentary techniques, when even online groups purporting to expose cultishness, and support survivors, may function more like distant sects of the original cultish organisation, and certainly not be operating the democratic transparency needed to provide relief from victimising and controlling behaviours. These documentary techniques, as well as usefully enabling publication, can also protect a target's ability to remain centred in their own reality when under attack.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>
Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

5 July 2013 23:34

Amazing! 'forensic video documentary' -- that's the 'citizen journalism' youtube video, I presume.. I hope they showed it to their audience.

I'm sure Angel managed to remain centered in her own reality -- everything indicates a stunning ability not to take in any other 'reality' than her own.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

6 July 2013 08:20

she will be very convincing, and everyone will be impressed (snort)

All because a 17 yr old boy didn't want to be used as a sciwy.

This just means anyone can present anything, with no credentials. I must show Richard, who has just been bhangra dancing at a primary health care conf in Nottingham. Much more serious.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

6 July 2013 08:29

Andy - how did you find out about this?

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

6 July 2013 09:15

Hello -- I put the news about her participation at the conference on my facebook wall (not sharing it publicly though, only with 'friends'). An acquaintance -- psychologist and cult expert -- saw it, said he is at the conference and had spoken to her yesterday. He asked me for more information so I tried to sum up the past two years...

Anyway, the ICSA is making a fool of themselves when allowing this, which I also said.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

6 July 2013 09:24

He's going to talk to the ICSA people, he says.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 09:49

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Richard is happy to write to this org inclosing their email to the Dean of the Peninsula Medical School, and so on.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 09:54

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Brilliant. I did mention this incident actually – in the context of the 'mad as cheese' comment which I used as an example. Example of what a horrible bully might say after remaining silent throughout months of constant harrassment.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 10:08

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

how can anyone possibly take them seriously?

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 10:09

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

I have no idea...

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 11:19

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Alicia - is your friend going to listen to her? (2:00 onwards) We would like to know what she says, if she mentions us personally. It would be great to be able to communicate with the organisers.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 12:26

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

No, I don't think so – he has other interests. I'm just guessing, but that's my impression. I'll tell him who you are and that you're willing to communicate with the organizers.

Did you see her description of herself?

http://icsahome.com/event_01speaker.asp?ID=941

It's a comedy.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 13:12

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

speechless. She told me no one liked her 'Florence Nightingale' one woman show, btw, so she seems to be contradicting her previous self analysis.

R says she certainly has constructed her own reality.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 13:19

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

well, without being a 'mental health professional' I, too, can pretty much tell she's constructed her own reality...

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 13:55

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

I think he made that analysis in his spare time

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 15:31

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

I saw they were in Venice and wondered what they could be up to. I used to work in Venice and the paranoid part of me thought they might be fishing. Then saw they were in Trieste at a conference so looked up what on earth they could be doing at a conference.

They will undoubtedly be speaking to half a dozen people in one of the breakouts. So not worried about that. More concerning us if they get anything published in any proceedings. We might want to think about seeing if that might be worth stopping.

Sent from my iPhone

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 15:47

To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

I have written a private message to the person I know who said he was present at the conference. I did explain things in more detail -- how I feel they are a risk for people who might trust them, for example. (Ironic title for their lecture, thinking about that aspect.) I also added that Melanie, I and probably you, Andy, would be available if folks from the ICSA want to contact us. And that there are others too who can testify to what we're saying. He does take it seriously and says he will talk to people. He also says that the organisation has little resources -- they can't investigate the participants.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 16:34

To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Cc: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

exactly our thoughts. R is going to write (with his uni email) asking this very question.

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 16:50

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

happy to talk to anyone who wants anything checked about them.

I have no idea what they wish to achieve by speaking here. Then again, I have little idea what they wish to achieve by any of their actions - beyond some weird affirmation - or some long term goal of leveraging money out of people.

I just cant see how this talk is going to do anything. Are they really hoping to whip up some support here and get a 'gang' onto us? If so, they are even more stupid than i though.

a x

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 16:55

To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>, alicia hamberg <zzzoey@gmail.com>

they want to win - to do so they think they can gain credibility using this org. Maybe they want to be the voice of anti-Steiner in the cult community.

There were no more messages from 'Elena', her husband, her cook or her lover.

x

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 17:00

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: alicia hamberg <zzzoey@gmail.com>

They are not really going in with an anti-steiner pitch and i bet their talk contains no critique of Steiner beyond their child happened to bullied at a school that happened to be a steiner school. Although I am happy to be convinced that no bullying took place beyond the usual moderate rough and tumble of any playground.

They will focus on their ninja meja skills to out the likes of us. ANYone there will then google and see what a complete crock it all is.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 17:05

To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Cc: alicia hamberg <zzzoey@gmail.com>

most of the bullying was them, I bet.

It is the sheer bombast of the woman - the outer aggression hiding the inner emptiness. And the venom of her.. and she is slovenly too, says Joe.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 17:09

To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

I believe that's what they want -- support. Also, I think they're making long-term plans for getting money -- I don't think they've entirely abandoned the documentary project, although now it's going to be about the skeptic cult, I suppose. I'm guessing that participation at such a conference is thought to confer credibility. People will assume they're onto something if they were accepted as speakers at a conference.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 17:12

didn't I anthroposophically diagnose her as lacking an 'I'? Or was that my aunt? Or both of them? I think it applies to Angel in any case. I think her I abandoned her long ago. Left is a belligerent shell.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 17:14

yes- she and your aunt both. Borderlines.

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 17:56

I have seen hints in their tweets that Bristol might not be a permanent thing. Lets hope so. I would be quite happy if they fucked off to France. Or Argentina. Or North Korea.

Sent from my iPhone

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 18:13

I'm thanking Dog that Sweden is on the north pole and that we speak a language that is pure gibberish to them.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 18:35

I think they planned to move to Devon - I wouldn't put it past them to buy the house next door to us (which I believe is for sale, they think we're too noisy) just to spite me.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 18:38

2 bedroom detached house for sale in Staverton, Totnes TQ9 - 29062653 - Zoopla

phew - it's too expensive. However at that price Woodcote must be worth something outrageous.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

6 July 2013 18:54

oh, Dog, what an adorable house. And garden.
[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 08:50

'The area between Sweet William Cottage and the River Dart is under separate ownership.'

Owned by the Mrs Dogs of Woodcote, who will not sell it even for chewbones.
[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 09:02

I think we can be pretty confident that their film enterprises are not going to earn them the money required to live in your beautiful neck of the woods.

Sent from my iPhone
[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 09:03

Mr D says he wouldn't either. No matter the quality of the chew-bones.
[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 09:04

Maybe the yams film is a masterpiece! (Hardly...)
[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 09:20

the yam itself is sham, whatever the film is like!
[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 09:28

The Silence of The Yams.

Sent from my iPhone
[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 09:43

Cc: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

right, we will now be on the beach for the rest of the day. The entire county will be there.

x

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 11:23

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

And we've gone to the island and will be blissfully oblivious of Angel's tweets today.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 20:14

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

everyone re-group: reports? I still have sand in my hair AFTER I washed it.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 20:23

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Mr Dog drank too much water in too short a time, threw up and I stepped in it.

Compared to dealing with Angel Garden, however, it was a pleasant experience.

Had to wash my socks.

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

7 July 2013 20:42

To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

good grief

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>

21 July 2013 14:27

To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

Hello,

hope you're both doing fine!

I noticed the horrible couple is on a roll again, tweeting each other manically about our unforgivable sins. (Claiming, among other things, that I removed blog posts, which means I must be ashamed of something. Which I did. And announced it, too. The alleged 'hate speech' is still there though. I did do some cleaning up however. Of, among other things, old posts where I recommended people to visit their website, which I later retracted...) Why they don't just talk to each other is still a mystery unless one assumes they want to show off to 'impressed' bystanders.

Anyway, what I wanted to say is that I went to my blog stats and checked if someone had visited my blog in some suspiciously fanatical manner. I found many page views (on pages that are relevant to A & S) from one IP-number (2.100.54.231), which my stats thingy says is visiting from Swansea. This may or may not be accurate as far as their actual location goes, but one can always hope that they're thinking of settling in Wales? At least it's not Devon.

-alicia

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

21 July 2013 14:34

she's immobilised - and I imagine pretty bored. I was just looking too, oddly enough. The good thing is that no one but us has the faintest idea what she's talking about! And the chatting is for our benefit - I'm sure they know I search their names on twitter. R did get another call from the man who asks: 'Why would a man call another man?' and 'Do you know why I'm calling you?' to which his answer is always 'no, and stop calling me, goodbye'.

[Quoted text hidden]

alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

21 July 2013 14:40

What bizarre phone-call! Yeah, their conversation is quite impenetrable. Even I am not always sure who and what they're talking about. Certainly it of for our benefit -- it must frustrate them a lot when there's no reaction at all. They would be even more frustrated if they knew I haven't thought about them or looked at their feeds for days, perhaps a week! And only now read back a few hours. But, dear Dog, they are pathologically persistent...

[Quoted text hidden]

Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Cc: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>

21 July 2013 14:57

they're pathologically pathological.

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>
To: "alicia h." <zzzoey@gmail.com>

22 July 2013 10:53

They need to talk to each other to keep the issue alive. No one else is.

I am wondering if I have seen them mention South Wales before? If so, good news. Swansea is just far enough away to make physical presence a difficulty.

[Quoted text hidden]



Search Twitter

**Andy Lewis**

@lecanardnoir

[+ Follow](#)

The extraordinary lengths the French Steiner Movement went to in order to hide the truth about Steiner Schools.

qako.me/12mHmGO

[↩ Reply](#) [↻ Retweet](#) [★ Favorite](#) [⋮ More](#)

RETWEETS

3



6:41 PM - 25 Jul 2013

Reply to [@lecanardnoir](#)

Trends

[#Ferguson](#) [London](#) [Don Pardo](#) [National Guard](#) [#ALSIceBucketChallenge](#)
[#ShakeltOff](#) [Skype](#) [Turkey](#) [Jake Tapper](#) [Scotland](#)

© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **alicia h.** <zzzoey@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, Oct 4, 2013 at 4:05 PM

Subject: Re: Attn Jim Al-Khalili (please forward to him) and British Humanists, - Disclosure about Your event "What distinguishes real science etc., "

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Exactly what I'm thinking. It's also so clear from their rants that they're confused about what they think has happened (they contradict themselves), and equally confused about what they want from you (or other people).

On 4 October 2013 16:42, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net> wrote:

> I am rather pleased they are doing this at the moment. yes, it is a little
> bit of a paoon convincing Stephen Law that he has to ban them, but Richie is
> right on the money and will notify the police before the meeting. The good
> thing is if they do go to court, their rants will come across as so
> unreasonable and misguided that it should make things very easy for me. If
> they were smart they would shut up.

>
>
> On 4 October 2013 15:31, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
>>

>> There is still the possibility that they find new targets. I know
we've been hoping for that for a long time, but I think the moment
>> Angel scents blood (or money), off on the trail she'll be. I just hope
>> it happens sooner rather than later.

>>
>> On 4 October 2013 16:07, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
>> > It is in your favour that their oeuvre is so gargantuan (sorry, as

>> > Alicia
>> > knows I'm a bit god-heavy ATM) but I am very sorry they're wasting your
>> > time, that they wasted Alicia's, Sam smith's from the BBC etc - does the
>> > legal team know about that? Might be interested. I feel responsible
>> > still. I

>> > don't see them giving up until some obstacle stops them, legal possibly.

>> >
>> >
>> > On Friday, October 4, 2013, alicia h. wrote:
>> >>

>> >> Hello,
>> >> let me first say: wow. They're experts in producing virtually
>> >> unreadable rants. The only good thing is they immediately come off as

>>> totally bonkers.
>>>
>>> I'm very sorry to hear they're still threatening to sue -- they
>>> obviously don't understand how misguided the entire idea is. I'm
>>> guessing they're desperate for money or some kind of deluded version
>>> of respect. Probably both. When occasionally looking at what they
>>> write, I'm struck again by how tenuous their grip on reality is. I'm
>>> sure they don't think they're lying, but they're certainly living
>>> completely inside their own home-made mythology. And it is very
>>> confused.
>>>
>>> -alicia
>>>
>>> On 3 October 2013 18:59, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net> wrote:
>>> > My favouritest people continue to harass. This time, complaining to
>>> > Jim
>>> > Al
>>> > Khalili. Bless.
>>> >
>>> > They are still threatening to sue.
>>> >
>>> > Hope all is well with you both.
>>> >
>>> > ----- Forwarded message -----
>>> > From: Richy Thompson
>>> > Date: 3 October 2013 14:12
>>> > Subject: Fwd: Attn Jim Al-Khalili (please forward to him) and British
>>> > Humanists, - Disclosure about Your event "What distinguishes real
>>> > science
>>> > etc., "
>>> > To: Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > I am sure you don't care but thought you might want to know we all
>>> > just
>>> > got
>>> > the below email. For my part I'm looking forward to your talk!
>>> >
>>> > Richy Thompson
>>> > Campaigns Officer (Faith Schools and Education), British Humanist
>>> > Association
>>> > 39 Moreland Street, London EC1V 8BB | 020 7324 3072
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > www.humanism.org.uk | facebook.com/humanism |
>>> > twitter.com/BHAhumanists |
>>> > humanismforschools.org.uk
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > The BHA is a registered charity in England and Wales (no. 285987) and
>>> > depends on donations and legacies from its members and supporters to
>>> > carry
>>> > out its work. You can join or donate or register for our free

>>>> e-bulletin
>>>> online.
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> ----- Forwarded message -----
>>>> From: Angel Garden <angel@amazonfilms.net>
>>>> Date: 3 October 2013 13:26
>>>> Subject: Attn Jim Al-Khalili (please forward to him) and British
>>>> Humanists,
>>>> - Disclosure about Your event "What distinguishes real science etc.,
>>>> "
>>>> To: chiefexec@humanism.org.uk, pavan@humanism.org.uk,
>>>> sara@humanism.co.uk,
>>>> richy@humanism.org.uk, education@humanism.org.uk,
>>>> campaigns@humanism.org.uk
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> Dear Jim Al-Khalili and British Humanists
>>>>
>>>> I read with interest your flyer for the talk "What distinguishes real
>>>> science from pseudo-science, flim-flam and bullshit?" on 30.11.13.
>>>>
>>>> As humanists, I need to ask you to follow your profile statement of
>>>> "working
>>>> on behalf of non-religious people who seek to live ethical and
>>>> fulfilling
>>>> lives on the basis of reason and humanity"?
>>>> And on that basis, please hear me out as I've been experiencing
>>>> outright
>>>> dehumanising attack towards me and my family from people advertising
>>>> themselves as humanists.
>>>>
>>>> If you have a look at End Victim Blaming on Twitter today (bullying
>>>> led
>>>> to
>>>> more bullying) you will see some of the story of how corruption has
>>>> wormed
>>>> its way into the supposed rationality of some of those who
>>>> advertise/take
>>>> advantage of the humanism label but do not practise the tenets. (The
>>>> lines
>>>> between humanism/sketpticism and such-like are in any case pretty
>>>> blurred in
>>>> terms of personalities).
>>>>
>>>> One such person, whose current position does not fit any humanist
>>>> ethos
>>>> I
>>>> can find anywhere, is on your list of speakers. Andy Lewis publishes
>>>> inaccurate information and insupportable comment on his blog and on
>>>> twitter
>>>> concerning a Human Rights action, in which we managed a historic
>>>> settlement

>> >> > with a Steiner School over the same type of notorious unchecked
>> >> > bullying
>> >> > reported on every Steiner-critical site the world over, and which is
>> >> > alleged
>> >> > to arise from pseudo beliefs about karma.
>> >> >
>> >> > Because it's such a wide-spread problem this means that his
>> >> > inaccurate
>> >> > information is also censorship from the public platform that he is
>> >> > actively
>> >> > seeking for himself a
>>
>



Andy Lewis <andy.scali-lewis@gmail.com>

Angel's Intimidation

13 messages

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

16 October 2013 10:38

To: Richy Thompson

, Sara Passmore

, Stephen Law

CONFIDENTIAL

Thanks for dealing with this.

I think it best to respond to you (not her) about her allegations.

She is now tweeting that I am ignoring Human Rights issues etc, and that I have defamed her and put children at risk.

The truth is that I blocked her from commenting on my blog because of her hostile behaviour towards me and how she wanted to use her comments to attack other people. I have also refused to discuss her problems with the New Zealand school her children attended on my blog because a) she misrepresents what happened, b) it does not support my argument and c) her behaviour means I do not want to engage with her in any way.

One of the ways I blocked her from sock-puppeting and commenting on my blog was by putting a comment trigger of 'Human Rights' that automatically put comments containing these words in moderation. Her husband managed to work this out by repeatedly submitting comments with different word combinations. They now misconstrue this as me 'ignoring Human Rights'. Also because they undertook mediation with their school through the New Zealand human rights commission, they see me blocking them and 'ignoring human rights'. After 3 years of 'mediation' the school finally bought them off with a modest payment but with no admission of significant wrong doing or an apology.

And by ignoring them and refusing to write about them and make their story the centre of my Steiner School articles, I am allegedly defaming them and putting children at risk.

Their harassment of me has been continuous for 18 months or more. They have been writing to any venue I speak at and of course are threatening to issue court proceedings against me with rambling, incoherent letters. They have complained to the BBC about me and continuously try to engage with people on twitter who may know me so that they can deliver one of their payloads of the blog posts and videos they have made about me. They track me around the web and if I comment on an article and then launch an attack on me.

By writing to you, they only have one intention: to cause me problems by intimidating me and those who I deal with.

I hope to bring my family to the talk in November. I do not want to expose my family to this monstrous behaviour. I do not want to give them more fuel for this misrepresentations by being present at my talk and having the opportunity to disrupt the meeting and its message.

You have been perfectly clear to Angel that she is not welcome because of the threats she has made to me. Anything further you write will be misconstrued and used to further her harassment.

I understand this is a difficult issue to deal with and I regret having to bring this baggage along. Unfortunately, the intensity of attacks has increased since agreeing to talk and I did not anticipate this would get this bad. I can only guess that this is the case because her demands for me to give her money to go away against the threat of a defamation case has failed.

I look forward to the event and hope Angel and Steve do not cause any trouble. I suspect they will not show up as like most bullies they like to know that they will win and will not risk humiliation. However, they may try

to film outside and picket and then produce one of their films. This is a risk that needs to be considered.

In the end, I hope that the decision about who can speak at your events is down to you and not down to disruptive forces. You are quite right to insist that your speakers, the audience and organisers are not subject to intimidation, harassment and abuse and reserve the right to refuse admission on that basis.

If you do feel you need to communicate with them again, I suggest you make it as short as possible and let he know you will not be engaging in further correspondence. They want to fight and will ratchet the accusations if you do engage.

Thanks for your understanding in this and I look forward to an interesting and lively (in a good way) event.

Andy

Sara Passmore

19 October 2013 11:40

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>, Stephen Law

Thanks for this Andy! I am really sorry about all of this. We have had issues with this sort of thing before and I am pretty thick-skinned, so happy to not engage with them in any way.

We can do some things to minimise their impact should they attend. For example, get people to write their questions on paper and have Stephen read them out - that way they won't be able to get a microphone and use that as an opportunity to air their views. I will also want the police that there may be an issue with this - this is standard practice for us when we have controversial events, or speakers that have stalkers.

FYI - Steve Paris has booked two tickets to the event.

I am planning on contacting Angel in reply to her email where she says she will attend and that she is happy to replace you as a speaker - I will say that we will not be changing the programme and that we politely request they do not attend. We will refund the cost of a ticket.

Sara

[Quoted text hidden]

--

Sara Passmore

Head of Education, British Humanist Association
39 Moreland Street, London, EC1V 8BB | 020 7324 3070 | 07795 412765

www.humanism.org.uk | facebook.com/humanism | twitter.com/BHAhumanists | humanismforschools.org.uk

The BHA is a registered charity in England and Wales (no. 285987) and depends on donations and legacies from its members and supporters to carry out its work. You can join or donate or register for our free e-bulletin online.

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

21 October 2013 18:11

To: Sara Passmore

Cc: Stephen Law

Many thanks for getting back to me Sara. Glad to see you are on top of it.

I would hate to see the way the event is run having to be changed in anyway because of their intimidation. But I recognise a few simple steps may protect ourselves.

I am getting pretty sick to death of them trying to interfere with my life and their threats to my family by threatening to sue. I am sure they have no case, but English law still allows them to start proceedings with all the associated pain and potential expense.

Thanks for trying to stop them. If you like, I am more than happy to cast an eye over anything you want to send. I am pretty good at spotting their triggers by now.

Regards

Andy

[Quoted text hidden]

Sara Passmore

22 October 2013 10:20

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Cc: Stephen Law

Thanks any,

My planned email is below:

Dear Angel,

Many thanks for your email.

We will not be changing the line up of our event on science and pseudo-science. We are pleased to arrange a full refund for the tickets you have purchased and apologise for any inconvenience.

Yours sincerely,

Sara

On 15 October 2013 13:38, Angel Garden <angel@amazonfilms.net> wrote:

Dear Sara

I have just received the following from your lovely receptionist. I can't see how this situation fits into any part of it, or how what is written here is relevant to the situation you find yourselves in which is whether to continue to offer a platform to someone insisting on evidence, to the extent of extremely publicly attempting to persuade British supermarkets to stop selling a magazine due to the misleading information inside, who is themselves facing evidenced allegations of disseminating misleading information which could effect children's welfare.

Can you clarify how your request for me not to attend the event fits into this policy, for my understanding please?

I am finding it extremely intimidating and threatening and extremely hostile to be told by an organisation called the British Humanist Association that I cannot attend an event because the speaker is forcing me to legal recourse by ignoring my requests for attention to his inaccurate fact and insupportable comment rather than treating me like a human being and attending to the well-documented issues.

In such a circumstance, you are presumably choosing to interpret the word "threat" as describing a legal notice of intention to sue if the recipient does not address the issues. This means that you have taken a side in the issue, as Dr Andrew Lewis has made a clear choice to provoke legal action, i.e. he has forced us into that position, by publishing inaccurate fact and insupportable comment, including about minors, and refusing right of reply for well over a year.

Can you confirm that you are basing your statements in your earlier email on this interpretation of the word "threat" as to include any legal intention of notice to sue anyone, however justified that might be?

That would mean that if someone was going to speak but suddenly faced allegations of ANY anomaly, including terrorism, rape, drugs offences etc., you would still put them on? That is the logical extrapolation of that position. Can you please confirm that for me.

British Humanist Association
Conduct at Events

Purpose and Scope of Policy

The British Humanist Association aims to ensure that everyone attending our residential conferences is able to participate in them fully. We are committed to providing a safe and hospitable environment at our events and prohibit intimidating, threatening, or harassing conduct. This policy applies to speakers, staff, volunteers, exhibitors, and delegates.

Please contact us

If you wish to report any incidents or behaviour in violation of this policy, please contact our office at info@humanism.org.uk, or by telephone on 020 7324 3060, or by finding a member of the BHA team. We will take complaints seriously, and respond appropriately.

When there is a reasonable basis for believing the conduct is illegal, appropriate law enforcement authorities will be notified.

Reporting Hostile or Harassing Conduct; Investigations

Reports of hostile or harassing conduct will be promptly addressed. Where a report of hostile or harassing conduct is made to conference staff after the conduct has occurred, reasonable measures will be taken to establish the facts. This will typically include discussion with witnesses, if any, and the person accused of engaging in the prohibited conduct. Inquiries into hostile or harassing conduct will be carried out as confidentially as possible given the circumstances.

Record-Keeping

The BHA will make a written record of all complaints/incidents as soon as practicable. These records will be used in connection with implementing this policy. These records will be held by the British Humanist Association and will not be disclosed to individuals outside of the organisation except as required by law.

Thank you

Angel Garden

All Rights Reserved

On 15 Oct 2013, at 11:42 am, Sara Passmore wrote:

Dear Angel,

Many thanks for your enquiry.

We understand that you have made a threat of legal action against Andy Lewis, one of the speakers at this event, and as a consequence he has been advised legally not to interact with you.

As your presence at the event would involve such interaction, Andy has informed us that he cannot be present if you attend. Given these facts, we ask that you not attend this particular event. We are of course entirely happy for you to attend other BHA and CFI UK events on this and any other subject matter.

This is in line with our Code of Conduct policy for events.

Once again, many thanks for getting in touch.

Yours sincerely,

Sara

On 3 October 2013 13:26, Angel Garden <angel@amazonfilms.net> wrote:

Dear Jim Al-Khalili and British Humanists

I read with interest your flyer for the talk "What distinguishes real science from pseudo-science, flim-flam and bullshit?" on 30.11.13.

As humanists, I need to ask you to follow your profile statement of "working on behalf of

non-religious people who seek to live ethical and fulfilling lives on the basis of reason and humanity"?

And on that basis, please hear me out as I've been experiencing outright dehumanising attack towards me and my family from people advertising themselves as humanists.

If you have a look at End Victim Blaming on Twitter today (bullying led to more bullying) you will see some of the story of how corruption has wormed its way into the supposed rationality of some of those who advertise/take advantage of the humanism label but do not practise the tenets. (The lines between humanism/skepticism and such-like are in any case pretty blurred in terms of personalities).

One such person, whose current position does not fit any humanist ethos I can find anywhere, is on your list of speakers. Andy Lewis publishes inaccurate information and insupportable comment on his blog and on twitter concerning a Human Rights action, in which we managed a historic settlement with a Steiner School over the same type of notorious unchecked bullying reported on every Steiner-critical site the world over, and which is alleged to arise from pseudo beliefs about karma.

Because it's such a wide-spread problem this means that his inaccurate information is also censorship from the public platform that he is actively seeking for himself and as such he is also misleading the public about possible remedies for this serious problem.

As a speaker on the difference between pseudo anything and real anything, including skepticism and humanism, Andy Lewis therefore lacks credibility and has some simple evidential questions to answer which he is unwilling or unable to do (and apparently not required to do by the large number of unthinking, unquestioning "skeptics" who insist that he is right because he is Andy Lewis).

Oddly, when the evidence we show "skeptical" people, of the lengths Andy Lewis has gone to to prevent others becoming aware of our success, stops them in their tracks due to being persuasive and factual, the next and almost universal statement is that "confirmation bias is human nature". That is the excuse for mowing down the work of an actual family, including bullied children, to feed the insatiable drive for personal publicity from some skeptics and to occupy an ever more influential platform. Having treated us in this way, the question needs also to be asked whether there are others who he is treating/has treated similarly.

This is all bogus. We have tried to address the issues with Andy but he refuses, continues to publish material casting doubt on the honesty of bullying reports from an 8 year old child whom even the school in question have admitted as being genuine in a lengthy Human Rights Process. We are now pushed towards legal action against him as the only avenue for redress, as most skeptics, humanists and other broadly rationalist self-labellers refuse to bring their rationality to the actual issues in the pursuit of truth. During the pre-action period Andy Lewis has let it be known that he does not feel he needs to acknowledge Human Rights process from another country, and this is not the first time he has shown contempt for Human Rights.

It's hard to see how such a cultish devotion to personal influence at the expense of children, fits your profile statement, the Golden Rule, or any other tenet of humanism?

Last time we tried to address this personally by attending one of Andy's talks on the comprehensive platform of "What Every Parent needs to know about Steiner Ed", in a peaceful manner, simply quietly offering him a letter after the talk, he ran off refusing to do his advertised Q and A and slandering us with the words "If I ever catch you anywhere near my family or anything like that, I'll call the Police", which prompted another attendee, with criminal prosecution experience, approach us to ask why he was smearing us as pedophiles.

The next Venue was then "alerted" to the existence of "harrassers and stalkers", (the meeting we attended was an open meeting which we paid to get in to) which prompted them to announce publicly on Twitter to the world that we would be treated as hecklers if

we turned up.

Yet on his blog just like all other Steiner blogs, parents, as well as others seeking evidence, regularly ask for exactly the information our settlement provides, often people whose children are in real situations of distress.

In fact, it is impossible not to identify what has been going on as pseudo skepticism, which makes a bit of a mockery of your title about pseudo science. Surely someone has got to have the brains to realise how ridiculous that is. In this case the difference would be the introduction of even a miniscule homeopathic dilution of basic honesty.

Due to the high level of attack and mobbing I've received for refusing to simply lie down and die, by Andy and his friends, I'm anticipating that, rather than being treated seriously, this email may well be shown to people (Andy Lewis for example) who castigate, vilify and continually attempt to victimise me and my family. It is inconceivable that some of those in the address bar will not personally know Andy or others who have prejudicially blocked us from a supposedly democratic debate.

Should that happen to this email instead of my concerns being listened to (as I can assure you I can evidence everything I am writing here), that would be an indication that fine words are indeed easy to say. I simply don't trust any people connected to the skeptic "gang" at the moment, and with good reason. Nevertheless I will continue to try and follow precepts which are easy to say, but seem impossible to follow for so many shouters.

I've therefore included your President in the address as I have so little confidence in being accorded basic human respect. I did that to protect myself, due to the attacks. I've tried to address these issues before, round the edges of the BHA, but found the normal "don't want to get involved" apologetics. In fact one of my most vicious attackers writes under a humanist label, which again should be cause for concern to those who wish to promote genuine humanism.

In order to achieve the settlement we did though, which is the first time such a thing has been achieved, we had to be what skeptics pejoratively describe as "unusually persistent", and now that I know for certain how pseudo some skepticism actually is, and given the huge mandate skeptics are seeking to effect the real choices of others, I'm not about to give up. Quite apart from the personal attacks and rubbishing of children, such blatant dishonesty in the name of science, critical thinking and even humanism, is most certainly a matter of public interest.

What would be fair and I'd like to humbly suggest in accord with humanist principles as you are putting them forward, now that you have been made aware of these issues, would be to invite me to speak to these matters at the event, which I would gladly do, I am just as informed as Lewis on matters relating to Steiner Education in general and have the advantage both of experience of it, which he does not have, and of succeeding in gaining a historic Human Rights settlement, for "calling them out", something we can easily prove that Andy Lewis is still telling journalists cannot be done! And all the while he continues to seek this platform for himself, hosted by people who may not be aware of these issues, and he is careful to frame them as personal issues only, which gives him license both to mislead the public and to vilify us at the same time. Clever? Perhaps. Skeptical, or humanist? No.

Sadly, my experience of appealing to the basic rationality of people with expansive labels, is that the ranks close in and massive collusion occurs. This does give the lie to the claims to rationality but as long as the gang is big enough, who will ever know? This is ironically exactly what happened during our period in the Steiner school and when they expelled our child for being bullied and refusing to shut up about it, and due to our 'unusual persistence' we made enough noise that we eventually found that there were so many in the community who had suffered the same: we were just the ones who did not give up and that refusal eventually gave others permission to speak out. In fact, it was front page news in New Zealand which has appalling statistics on bullying, child abuse and youth suicide.

It was exactly the fact of them trying to cover it up that led to them eventually being called to account.

So is it too much to ask humanists to actively promote empathy and compassion by insisting that pseudo-everything is called out on such a grand platform? Possibly. I'm not seriously expecting anybody to care enough about the subject to insist on undoing the censorship that is undoubtedly occurring just because you are the ones hosting this exploration, although by my understanding of humanism, that is exactly the kind of vigour that is required.

What I would like, however, at the very minimum, and what I am asking for here and now, is an assurance that, should I and/or my husband Steve Paris wish to attend this event, on the same ordinarily impeccable behaviour standards that others are held to, that there will be no discriminatory exclusion, as there was in Brighton, based on the fact that Andy Lewis doesn't like the fact that we are people who have succeeded in materially challenging the exact pseudo-science that is being discussed at the meeting, and that we have asked him to address his misleading public statements and personal defamation, including towards children. Also that we will be allowed, to exactly the same extent as others are, to ask questions.

I look forward to hearing your response to those requests, and, whilst wishing fervently to believe that it's worth keeping an open mind with regard to your response, I reserve the right to publish this email if I receive no reply.

Best wishes

Angel Garden

Please be humanists

"Humanists think for themselves about what is right and wrong, based on reason and respect for others"

"Humanists believe people can use empathy and compassion to make the world a better place for everyone"

Amazon Films followed the course of an education law change in New Zealand with their acclaimed political satire show "**Beehave**" - www.beehave.co.nz. *Amazon Films* is an independent production company and produced features such as "**birth-trust**", a documentary following the first holistic birth trust conference in Bristol - www.amazonfilms.net/birth-trust - and gave an Ealing-style comical look at natural health alternatives and the law with "**Yam** - anything that just grows by itself shouldn't be illegal" - www.amazonfilms.net/yam. *Amazon Films* are currently producing a documentary about New Zealand private education, "**Safe to Tell** - the Rogue Schools of New Zealand" (working title) - www.safetotell.net.

www.amazonfilms.net
www.amazonnewsmedia.com

twitter - www.twitter.com/amazonnewsmedia
email - angel@amazonfilms.net

Sara Passmore

Head of Education, British Humanist Association
39 Moreland Street, London, EC1V 8BB | 020 7324 3070 | 07795 412765

www.humanism.org.uk | facebook.com/humanism | twitter.com/BHAhumanists | humanismforschools.org.uk

The BHA is a registered charity in England and Wales (no. 285987) and depends on donations and legacies from its members and supporters to carry out its work. You can join or donate or register for our free e-bulletin online.

Sara Passmore

Head of Education, British Humanist Association
39 Moreland Street, London, EC1V 8BB | 020 7324 3070 | 07795 412765

www.humanism.org.uk | facebook.com/humanism | twitter.com/BHAhumanists | humanismforschools.org.uk

The BHA is a registered charity in England and Wales (no. 285987) and depends on donations and legacies from its members and supporters to carry out its work. You can join or donate or register for our free e-bulletin online.

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

22 October 2013 11:06

To: Sara Passmore

Cc: Stephen Law

Sara

Well, that is short and sweet.

I fully expect them to use a third party to buy tickets. They get other people to post comments when they are banned on web sites. Possible though that they just bought tickets to intimidate as turning up would be quite a big thing for them with travel, children, and Angel does keep reminding us that she is disabled. But who knows.

Thanks for doing this again. I am very much looking forward to the event. Pseudoscience in Free Schools does appear to be quite a hot topic at the moment.

Regards

Andy

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

27 November 2013 13:16

To: Sara Passmore

Cc: Stephen Law

Hi Sara

Looking forward to Saturday.

Although, it does look as if they want to turn up.

<https://twitter.com/sjparis/status/405646824759111680>

I include a photo of the pair,

Without wanting to sound too paranoid, I really do not want to interact with them. Is there a back door by which I can enter?

Regards

Andy



On 19 October 2013 21:40, Sara Passmore <sara@humanism.org.uk> wrote:
[Quoted text hidden]

Stephen Law

27 November 2013 13:53

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Cc: Sara Passmore

ill ask.

Sent from my iPhone

On 27 Nov 2013, at 13:16, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net> wrote:

Hi Sara

Looking forward to Saturday.

Although, it does look as if they want to turn up.

<https://twitter.com/sjparis/status/405646824759111680>

I include a photo of the pair,

Without wanting to sound too paranoid, I really do not want to interact with them. Is there a back door by which I can enter?

Regards

Andy

<SPAG.jpg>

[Quoted text hidden]

Stephen Law

27 November 2013 16:32

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Hi Andy theobald's Rd entrance can be opened by caretaker if I know when you are there...

text me or ring?

On 27 Nov 2013, at 13:16, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net> wrote:

Hi Sara

Looking forward to Saturday.

Although, it does look as if they want to turn up.

<https://twitter.com/sjparis/status/405646824759111680>

I include a photo of the pair,

Without wanting to sound too paranoid, I really do not want to interact with them. Is there a back door by which I can enter?

Regards

Andy

<SPAG.jpg>

[Quoted text hidden]

Sara Passmore

27 November 2013 16:35

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

Cc: Stephen Law

That sounds very sinister.

There is a back entrance, and we can sort out a green room.

I also think we should consider moving you in the programme in the hope that they will only come for the

session you are programmed for - Stephen, do you think Andy could go first on the day?

Sara

Sent from my iPhone

On 27 Nov 2013, at 13:16, Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net> wrote:

Hi Sara

Looking forward to Saturday.

Although, it does look as if they want to turn up.

<https://twitter.com/sjparis/status/405646824759111680>

I include a photo of the pair,

Without wanting to sound too paranoid, I really do not want to interact with them. Is there a back door by which I can enter?

Regards

Andy

<SPAG.jpg>

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

28 November 2013 12:49

To: Stephen Law

That will be cool. Do I have your mobile number?

Mine is

[Quoted text hidden]

Stephen Law

28 November 2013 12:50

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

roughly when?

[Quoted text hidden]

Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

28 November 2013 14:48

To: Stephen Law

Will be booking trains soon, but hope to be with you for 1030 ish

[Quoted text hidden]

Stephen Law

28 November 2013 14:49

To: Andy Lewis <andy@scali-lewis.net>

ok great.

[Quoted text hidden]

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Alan Henness**

Date: Fri, Nov 8, 2013 at 10:02 PM

Subject: Re: salutations

To: Maria MacLachlan

Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Oooh! Angel as the speaker - that would interesting...

~ You're both going to the conference, so it'll be interesting to see if they turn up. I assume it's too far for you to come?

Alan

On 8 November 2013 21:56, Maria MacLachlan

> wrote:

You're welcome, Melanie.

My impression is that they are stepping up the campaign against Andy, what with trying to persuade the BHA that they shouldn't have him as a speaker at their conference and that they should have Angel as a speaker instead!

M.

On 8 November 2013 21:43, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

are so grateful to both of you for being so stalwart and loyal to the cause of decency. Angel is madder than the maddest madwoman in the kingdom of mad people, also persistent. If we thought making some sort of statement would help we'd do so, but it would only make her worse. At least when someone googles her the thinkhumanism site appears - she can't erase it. I hoped her pursuit of Andy would bankrupt her, not sure if she hasn't stopped (great for him if she has). Money is what she wants. But thank you, thank you, thank you Maria.

Mx

--

020 8908 3622 / 07939 537 670

Accredited to conduct funerals by the British Humanist Association

Websites:

<http://www.thinkhumanism.com>

On 10 October 2013 16:28, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
btw Maria - you may be interested to know that Richard is a Professor of Primary Care Research, not mental health. It's much duller I'm afraid (especially on mental health day) but we must go for accuracy where others go for deranged obsessive incoherent ranting. Do not quote me on that.

On Thu, Oct 10, 2013 at 2:04 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
'This entire debacle is an insult to cheese.'

ROFL

On Thu, Oct 10, 2013 at 2:03 PM, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
thank you Maria.

I can't add anything. Let's see if Richard wants to ignore it or if he feels he needs to share it with the Dean.

Melanie

On Thu, Oct 10, 2013 at 1:23 PM, Maria MacLachlan wrote:
In case you haven't seen today's offering. <http://anarchangels.blogspot.co.uk/2013/10/on-world-mental-health-day.html>

Swine.

M.

On 22 June 2013 09:55, alicia h. <zzzooley@gmail.com> wrote:
In general, I must say they possess a rather impressive talent for distorting things. Needless to say, their distortions about what I've supposedly done to them are of a more benign nature than what comes out of their grudge against Melanie. (It is true, however, that I denied doing them favours -- hanging their posters, filming doing it and sending the films/pics to them as well as translating their texts for free. They later actually accused me of failing to do this -- although I had said no. Which -- ie, me saying no -- was the reason I had little personal contact with them -- unlike Melanie, I wasn't useful. But they did definitely count on my not disagreeing with their methods -- and on me helping them, tweeting about them, et c. They

went completely bonkers when I said what they do is not ok. And there we are -- almost two years later.)

They are the most obsessed, dishonest and frankly vile people I've ever encountered online in the context of Steiner criticism (and, actually, outside it, although I understand that the internet is full of nutcases in every area...). 'Mad as cheese' doesn't quite cover it.

Melanie, I agree with Andy -- you should be able to get some additional info from that email. However, they've never been on a -- what's it called -- static ip, they constantly change, which was why stopping their comments was so difficult. And did you search the internet for the email adress used? (I think angel and Steve have reused old user names and avatars and names in email addresses before because, well, they use so many aliases that they keep forgetting them.) I'm sure the person from 'Intelligence services' is the same person who wrote the comments about 'Elena' on my blog. If someone actually works for something called 'Intelligence services'* and can't manage to contact you in any other way than through a blog of a friend yours, then it kind of speaks to their intelligence skills... Could it be that they're desperate for money (in addition to desperate for revenge -- their desire for which is evidently insatiable) and are trying to extort money in some way? I'm not sure how, but presumably they might think that if they hint to Richard that they are onto him for some reason and at the same time (or a bit before this?) they plant an idea with you so that you will, they think, start to ask him awkward questions... then he might pay them to shut up? That's just speculation though. And they've failed to get revenge on you in any other way. (*Funnily enough, the email is from 'Intelligences services' but in the email itself 'Jonathan Skinner' writes that 'Intelligence solutions are ...' -- perhaps he doesn't know the name of the group he works for ;-)) If I were his client, I'd ask for my money back -- such incompetency!)

-alicia

On 22 June 2013 00:49, Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com> wrote:

> Melanie,

>

> That email will have an IP trail in its header. It is *just* possible they
> have been inept enough for that to match with other IP info, such as that
> left on ThinkHumanism.

>

> Quite incredible nonetheless.

>

> Ax

>

> On 22 Jun 2013, at 00:14, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>

> hello!

>

> 'attempting to destroy what she was so gushingly supportive of before.' How?

> Am I Attila the Hun already?

>
> 'casually chucking a 10 year old child aside' My 17 yr old son looked after
> their three children (unpaid, and largely unfed) for several days, alone,
> while Steve shut himself in a room working on his computer. I have no idea
> what on, possibly pornography if he's so twitchy.
>
> After a week of this Joe asked to come home. Since they made it grotesquely
> unpleasant for him (and us) at this point, we felt it ill-advised to
> continue the association. We realised no words of explanation would be
> helpful at all.

>
> I tweeted 'mad as cheese' once, at another skeptic. It is not a clinical
> term. 'Borderline personality disorder' however, is. Not used by my husband,
> she isn't his patient - just my guess..

>
> No more phone calls, just this:

>
>
>
>
> From: Intelligence Services

> Sent: 17/06/2013 23:47

> To: Richard Byng

> Subject: Contact

>
> Dear Dr Byng,

>
> Please could you contact us regarding a sensitive personal matter.

>
> Intelligence solutions are a group of private investigators that
> predominantly work with solicitors regarding matters of marital disputes and
> infidelity. Discretion is assured.

>
> We can be contacted either by email or on 07951 837 573.

>
> The agent assigned to this case is Mr Jonathan Skinner.

>
> Yours sincerely,

>
> Jonathan.

>
>
>
>
> Needless to say, no such organisation exists.

>
> This may be someone else (we don't KNOW it's them) but there are various
> clues of familiar ineptitude.

>
>
>
>
>
> On Fri, Jun 21, 2013 at 9:58 PM, Think Humanism · wrote:

>>
>> Mr Nutter has posted his last post on TH; I've censored it and banned him.
>> The original is below and I've replied on the thread.
>>
>> Are you still getting weird phone calls, M?
>>
>>
>> "So you justify removing someone's name because I didn't name that person
>> in a private email? An email that was created for the sole purpose of
>> telling our story without revealing who *any* of the people were on the
>> remote off-chance that David, the chap I sent the email to, wouldn't be
>> biased towards the story, should he happen to know who was involved?
>>
>> Since [name removed by admin] has revealed her identity online and stopped
>> hiding behind a pseudonym, we haven't had a problem naming her. This was the
>> only time I didn't. So I don't see why my decision to do this explains why I
>> couldn't put her name on what I now understand to be your blog. You haven't
>> had a problem with all the other names I've written about. Why did hers have
>> to be redacted?

>> Why couldn't she, for example, clear up the situation by finally telling
>> everyone what it was that we did that was so appalling it necessitated never
>> ever speaking to us again, and then attempting to destroy what she was so
>> gushingly supportive of before.
>>
>> As you yourself said, we must've done something absolutely terrible for
>> her and her family to stop talking to us. Anyone would think that - but what
>> was it? I didn't mention it in that letter, and elsewhere where we've told
>> our story; not because we're hiding some gruesome act, but because we have
>> no idea what would have caused a family to throw themselves at us one minute
>> and then block every attempt at communication the next, especially when a
>> major reason, apart from Steiner related things, they gave for their initial
>> involvement was that they wanted to help a family whose grandmother was
>> dying.
>>
>> We tried for weeks to get her to tell us what we did that was so horrible
>> that it warranted dumping a child who had been traumatised by a school and
>> who was then being actively persuaded by [name removed]]'s son to come and
>> try his local democratic school rather than any other. In fact, him
>> convincing my daughter to come and stay with them for a week to try the
>> school out was one of the main reasons for his visit according to [name
>> removed].
>>
>> Another was to help us out during the highly stressful time of us being
>> away from home and Angel's mum dying of cancer. He jokingly said "I am your
>> servant" when he arrived, but he was there to help me look after my kids,
>> help teach them until Angel's return a few days later, and hopefully learn a
>> little French along the way.
>>
>> He had every right to change his mind about staying with us. His timing
>> could've been better, we could've communicated better about the situation,
>> it caused a lot of unnecessary stress on us and on Angel's dying mum - who
>> had to reschedule some care appointments to make this work- but everything
>> got resolved and he left when he wanted to and attended the party he wanted

>> to go to. As I drove him to the airport, we were still discussing how his
>> democratic school worked and how my daughter might fare there. Nothing was
>> amiss. We parted on good terms. Or so we thought.

>>
>> So what had we done that necessitated breaking all contact, adding huge
>> stress to our family at a time when we needed it the least, and casually
>> chucking a 10 year old child aside, apparently without a second's thought? A
>> child this woman knew was already badly damaged by her Steiner experience?

>>
>> On top of which, she's since been saying on Twitter and no doubt elsewhere
>> that we're "mad as cheese" (and she's the wife of a senior lecturer
>> specialising in mental health, so you'd think members of this family
>> wouldn't be using such words lightly), and her friends, like Andy, are
>> convinced that we've "spread very terrible lies" about her which is a reason
>> why both us and our work should be ignored, and yet more others don't want
>> to talk to us because they've "heard negative and concerning things".

>>
>> So what is it that she's saying behind our backs? Whatever it is, it must
>> be troubling enough for Andy to say, as he left his Bath Q&A: "if you come
 near my family, I will call the police!" Those words concerned an audience
>> member enough to come and see us, as having been involved in serving justice
>> to pedophiles, she recognised this type of insinuation immediately.

>>
>> But to this day, we have no idea what it was that we did that was so
>> terrible.

>>
>> As for Alicia, she continually asserts that we demanded that she
>> collaborated with us and were furious when she didn't - without providing
>> any evidence. That's because we weren't. Only once did we ask her if she
>> could help us - around a poster we were working on. She declined and that
>> was the end of that. I don't recall any other instance of us asking if we
>> could work together. We never really did speak much with Alicia before her
>> attacks on her blog.

>>
>> She also implies that there was something wrong in our communication with
>> the school and says that had she read our email conversation with those
 staff members sooner - which are all online - she would've seen us for what
>> we truly are, or something like that. I think she said somewhere else that
>> what we were asking was beyond what any human being could ever give. Maybe
>> that says more about her than about us, because all we asked was for the
>> school to provide what it advertised it was offering: "a safe, peaceful,
>> natural learning haven". Punching kids, throwing them into ponds, pulling
>> them off climbing frames, closing their fingers into desks, damaging their
>> property, hitting them with hockey sticks, calling them names, ridiculing
>> them, threatening them with axes, pushing them down steep banks, to me at
>> least, don't appear to fit in with those lofty words. But again, maybe it's
>> just me. You probably think all of the above is just fine and dandy.

>>
>> Mind you, you also think a case picked up by Human Rights which led to
>> legally binding statements can be referred to as an anecdote...

>>
>> As for Andy not allowing us to post a comment on his blog, of course he's
>> allowed to do that. The actual problem is that he can't call himself an
>> evidence based skeptic whilst stopping someone posting evidence on his blog,

>> even evidence that supports his own assertion and which neither him or
>> others are providing, whilst at the same time bemoan the fact that no
>> information, like the one he's not allowing, is available.

>>

>> Finally, as for your humanism and skepticism, you explained that you
>> pasted that illegal letter from the school here because someone pointed you
>> to it. That's exactly my point: you didn't exercise any kind of skepticism:
>> it appeared to contradict the legally binding statements, so that was good
>> enough for you. That's not skepticism; that's using what you can so long as
>> it's in line with what you already believe. Not the same thing. Not by a
>> long shot.

>>

>> It is interesting to note however how much communication is going on in
>> the background: someone gave you the link to the school letter, David sent
>> you the email I wrote him. Both of these people could've simply posted their
>> own comments, yet they didn't. At least Alicia wrote her usual rant herself.

>>

>> What all the people who are shouting about the dangers of Steiner
>> education ignore in targeting my family in this way, as you're doing here in
the name of humanism, is that you're contributing to that very same damage.
>> What a cruel joke.

>>

>> Au revoir."

>>

>>

>>

>> On 11 June 2013 22:34, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

>>>

>>> thank you, Maria for slamming this vile pair.

>>>

>>> We're now getting odd phone calls - we think from Steve. I'll let you
>>> know if it gets any worse..

>>>

>>>

>>> On Tue, Jun 11, 2013 at 7:20 PM, Andy Lewis <andy.scali.lewis@gmail.com>
>>> wrote:

. >>

>>>> Incredible.

>>>>

>>>> Such insightlessness and hypocrisy.

>>>>

>>>> I do hope they are realising that their behaviour is beginning to leave
>>>> a trail around the web and that this is not in their interest. They do
>>>> insofar as they obviously want your post taken down.

>>>>

>>>> Looks like they are settling in Bristol - which is a shame. Hopefully,
>>>> it will be not too long before they find new obsessions there and realise
>>>> they are not getting anything from us.

>>>>

>>>> bw

>>>>

>>>> Andy

>>>>

>>>> On 11 Jun 2013, at 11:09, Think Humanism ·

>>>> wrote:

>>>>

>>>> I thought the nutters had given up on me but then I got the email below.

>>>> I've responded on the thread:

>>>>

>>>> <http://forum.thinkhumanism.com/viewtopic.php?f=76&t=5956&p=147768#p147768>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>> ----- Forwarded message -----

>>>> From: Amazon News Media <anm@amazonnewsmedia.com>

>>>> Date: 11 June 2013 09:47

>>>> Subject: Privacy Enquiry

>>>> To: "admin@thinkhumanism.com" <admin@thinkhumanism.com>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>> Dear think humanism

>>>>

>>>> I'm writing with a privacy concern which appears to breach your own

>>>> guidelines that I have read in your sections about humanist principles.

>>

>>>> Recently a member of your forum started a thread about me, my husband

>>>> and family which in itself seems contradictory to all the tenets, quotes,

>>>> and the a golden Rule as described here on this site. IThe thread has been

>>>> vituperative from the get go.

>>>>

>>>> We did not ask to be featured here in this way, have not created similar

>>>> thread about the person who created this thread, have no personal business

>>>> with them and do not share political interests with them either.

>>>>

>>>> Neither have we anywhere created any material that was not clearly

>>>> evidenced and with the sole aim of persuading individuals and groups to

>>>> examine specific political issues.

>>>>

>>>> We do however share legitimate political interests with others who have

>>>> systematically attempted to exclude our voices from public debate and to

>>>> block our achievements in the shared field of interests from being known by

>>>> those who might profit from them, including in matters of child welfare.

>>>>

>>>> Accordingly we have attempted to bring attention to that situation as

>>>> well as to the evidence we have intercepted of the methods of achieving this

>>>> information censorship, which include personal defamation, social exclusion

>>>> and reputation destruction.

>>>>

>>>> The creator of the thread here on this forum has chosen to do that in an

>>>> attempt to publicly humiliate us for addressing these issues, even using our

>>>> names as the title of the thread, and we have therefore posted information

>>>> here to attempt to present the facts and evidence as available.

>>>>

>>>> We have been prevented from doing so however by the use of redaction of

>>>> the identity of a key figure in the situation who was both instrumental in

>>>> drawing us into the public arena on shared interests and then in attempting

>>>> to censor us from it and who has provably also circulated actual smears

>>>> concerning our mental health.

>>>>

>>>> We question how any of this fits in with the principles you are
>>>> advertising this site to be about.

>>>>

>>>> In the most basic sense, thinking of the Golden Rule, if I had taken the
>>>> actions that we can evidence have been taken against us, I would certainly
>>>> expect my target to object vigorously, but in addressing the issues we have
>>>> attempted at all times to allow for human fallibility and continue, under
>>>> very difficult circumstances, to state our willingness to examine matters in
>>>> this light.

>>>>

>>>> That is because, without identifying as humanists, it seems obvious that
>>>> this is the most productive way to behave.

>>>>

>>>> In fact it was in order to show the origin of the problem that we
>>>> referred to the redacted person, only to find that her identity is being
>>>> withheld, apparently by moderators.

>>>>

>>>> So we have a situation in which a thread has been started about us
>>>> without our permission or desire which attempts to rubbish everything about
>>>> us but where we are not allowed to defend ourselves by expecting those who
>>>> have played a part to account for their own actions - this is currently
>>>> happening under the mantle of humanism.

>>>>

>>>> That is not equal, it is undemocratic and we do not see how it can be
>>>> following the Golden Rule or any humanist philosophy stated on these pages.

>>>>

>>>> If the creator of this thread was not prepared for the subject under
>>>> discussion to be fully and evidentially aired, why did they begin the
>>>> discussion in the first place?

>>>>

>>>> If it was simply to lambast and victimise a couple of people, why do it
>>>> under the banner of humanism?

>>>>

>>>> I know that this person is a moderator and it therefore seems pretty
>>>> clear that they are the one doing that and may be doing it out of a confused
>>>> sense of loyalty, but it was them who started the thread and so this seems
>>>> extremely inappropriate to say the least.

>>>>

>>>> I have not studied humanism but looking at Google I see there are plenty
>>>> of resources out there, even on your own link page and it seems a logical
>>>> step given this schism between what is advertised and what is going on, to
>>>> ask some other organisations what kind of humanism this is and whether they
>>>> can explain how it represents the principles.

>>>>

>>>> It appears that this person is extremely angry with us and that is their
>>>> prerogative and in a way none of our business, especially as I said we do
>>>> not share interests or any personal connection, apart apparently from the
>>>> redacted person whose identity is protected from our well evidenced
>>>> allegations while we are liberally smeared.

>>>>

>>>> Although she claims not to know the redacted person, apart from through
>>>> Twitter, likewise she doesn't know us, but that has not prevented her from
>>>> from using our names as a title for this thread and claiming that a matter
>>>> concerning child welfare that went before Human Rights is an "anecdote".

>>>>

>>>> I hope someone will be able, or at least willing to try, to shed some
>>>> light on how this demonstrates a "treat others as you would be treated"
>>>> attitude.

>>>>

>>>> The area of our shared interests (and continuing research) referred to
>>>> above is around cults, authoritarian groups and victimising behaviour and
>>>> from the little reading I've done even on your own site, one would not
>>>> expect a humanist organisation to take the attitude of smearing people, or
>>>> sectarianism of any sort. On the contrary 'm sure most people would expect
>>>> humanism to actively address any such tendencies.

>>>>

>>>> We must obviously investigate, and would ourselves expect proper and
>>>> polite investigation should we advertise something so radically different to
>>>> what is offered in any sphere of life.

>>>>

>>>> AC grayling wrote in the British Press recently that humanism has only
>>>> two demands:

>>>>

>> "choices must not be aimed at harming others"

>>>> "able to make a solid case for one's outlook if challenged by others"

>>>>

>>>> This thread does not appear to be following either of these these
>>>> tenets. The work that is being ridiculed on it is well-evidenced and
>>>> documented and related to the well-being of children. We will be glad to
>>>> send you links to back that up, and any other claim I have made here, should
>>>> you be open to investigating.

>>>>

>>>> Please reply to me at ANM or to Angel@amazonfilms.net

>>>>

>>>> Best wishes

>>>>

>>>> Angel

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>> --

>>>> Maria's websites:

>>>> <http://www.skepticat.org>

>>>> <http://www.thinkhumanism.com>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>> --

>> Maria's websites:

>> <http://www.skepticat.org>

>> <http://www.thinkhumanism.com>

>>

>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Alan Henness**

Date: Fri, Nov 8, 2013 at 10:02 PM

Subject: Re: salutations

To: Maria MacLachlan

Cc: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

Oooh! Angel as the speaker - that would interesting...

~ 're both going to the conference, so it'll be interesting to see if they turn up. I assume it's too far for you to come?

Alan

On 8 November 2013 21:56, Maria MacLachlan

> wrote:

You're welcome, Melanie.

My impression is that they are stepping up the campaign against Andy, what with trying to persuade the BHA that they shouldn't have him as a speaker at their conference and that they should have Angel as a speaker instead!

M.

On 8 November 2013 21:43, Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:

are so grateful to both of you for being so stalwart and loyal to the cause of decency. Angel is madder than the maddest madwoman in the kingdom of mad people, also persistent. If we thought making some sort of statement would help we'd do so, but it would only make her worse. At least when someone googles her the thinkhumanism site appears - she can't erase it. I hoped her pursuit of Andy would bankrupt her, not sure if she hasn't stopped (great for him if she has). Money is what she wants. But thank you, thank you, thank you Maria.

Mx

--
020 8908 3622 / 07939 537 670

Accredited to conduct funerals by the British Humanist Association

Websites:

<http://www.thinkhumanism.com>



Search Twitter

**Andy Lewis**

@lecanardnoir



Follow

Undoubteldy the work of the gnomes.
qako.me/1dgfKnw

Reply Retweet Favorite More

**ONE News****Teenager waited overnight for rescue**

A teenage boy who knocked himself out in Wairarapa had to wait overnight before he could be rescued.

[View on web](#)

10:09 AM - 9 Dec 2013

Flag media

Reply to @lecanardnoir

Trends

#Ferguson London Don Pardo National Guard #ALSIceBucketChallenge
#ShakeltOff Skype Turkey Jake Tapper Scotland

© 2014 Twitter [About](#) [Help](#) [Ads info](#)

From: Readers' Editor <reader@guardian.co.uk>
Subject: re:your complaint
Date: 16 December 2013 4:48:22 pm GMT
To: angelgarden@mac.com

Dear Ms Garden,

I am sorry that you feel so distressed at the link. However, I don't believe that Zoe Williams has breached any journalistic guidelines by linking to the site. I have spoken to Williams and this was her response:

"I'm sorry you felt that your situation wasn't covered in the piece. Unfortunately, this was a short take on a vast subject; I had a very small amount of space to deal with people's principle objections to Steiner. Even though, as you say, there are more – fairies, bullying and homoeopathy come up a lot – in the end, I had to go with the broad philosophical basis of the education, which I felt best reflected and explained its irrational bent. I referred people to Lewis's site because it gives a good precis of Rudolph Steiner's early works."

I think any dispute you have is with the site and of course you are free to take that matter up with the site.

Best wishes

Chris Elliott

Readers' editor

Follow us on Twitter: [@GdnReadersEd](https://twitter.com/GdnReadersEd)

Please consider the environment before printing this email.

Visit theguardian.com

On your mobile, download the Guardian iPhone app theguardian.com/iphone and our iPad edition theguardian.com/ipad
Save up to 33% by subscribing to the Guardian and Observer - choose the papers you want and get full digital access.
Visit subscribe.theguardian.com

This e-mail and all attachments are confidential and may also be privileged. If you are not the named recipient, please notify the sender and delete the e-mail and all attachments immediately. Do not disclose the contents to another person. You may not use the information for any purpose, or store, or copy, it in any way.

Guardian News & Media Limited is not liable for any computer viruses or other material transmitted with or as part of this e-mail. You should employ virus checking software.

Guardian News & Media Limited

A member of Guardian Media Group plc
Registered Office
PO Box 68164
Kings Place
90 York Way
London
N1P 2AP

Registered in England Number 908396



On 12 October 2011 19:11, Dan Dugan

wrote:

> Got this today:

>

> Begin forwarded message:

>

>> From: Steinermentary <rudolf@steinermentary.com>

>> Subject: An Open Letter to Steiner / Waldorf Critics

>> Date: October 12, 2011 6:02:18 AM PDT

>> To: undisclosed-recipients;;

>>

>> Greetings

>>

>> We have today published an open letter to Steiner critics on the Steinermentary Project site:

>>

>> www.steinermentary.com/SM/Luciferocity-Critics.html

>>

>> We vehemently dislike being in the position of needing to do this, and certainly could never have imagined that we would be using this site for such a purpose.

>>

>> Unfortunately, however, the actions of some critics have made it necessary to canvass opinion from all on the behaviour of those few and we will be drawing conclusions about how representative of all critics their actions have been by the responses, or lack of them, to this letter.

>>

>> We're looking for more addresses to send this to but in the meantime, please pass this link on, as the issues raised are very important for the future of Steiner criticism and we wish to be as representative as possible.

>>

>> Best wishes,

>>

>> Angel Garden and Steve Paris.

>

> Geez! If they can't get along with Alicia and Diana, I would hope they would just go about their business without them. I don't see any value in pages of ranting. Personally I propose to respond to that effect. Opinions?

>

> -Dan

> copy to Alicia

----- Forwarded message -----

From: alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com>
Date: Tue, Mar 13, 2012 at 10:18 AM
Subject: Re: that human rights case
To: Melanie Byng <melanie.byng@gmail.com>

That may have been the reason. At least it was something there that made it easier for the school to ditch them.

were a country -- according to some claims I am, of course -- I would be wary of giving citizen status to certain people...

On 13 Mar 2012 11:12, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
they didn't have full citizen status in NZ, I think it might have been. But I am not prepared to go back in there and look.

I wish.

On Tue, Mar 13, 2012 at 10:06 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

I just have this vague memory of angel stating at some point that they could be kicked out that easily because they weren't completely and formally in yet. That was the gist, don't remember the words.

One human right might be not to have angel's camera stuck up your nose. But I guess they just went for an ordinary restraining order... How trivial.

I would enjoy it if the school had something really damning against angel though. But we'll probably never know...

On 13 Mar 2012 10:59, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
What about the human rights of the other people involved?

Yes - it's pretty revolting. It might be the human rights of the children to escape from their parents, frankly.

But the school may have made an error, technically.

Most Steiner schools would have a trial period. I think they may already have completed that.

On Tue, Mar 13, 2012 at 9:51 AM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:

Well, only if one views Angel's obnoxiousness as a culture on its own...

But usually -- I would think -- discrimination cases are handled by regular courts. That is, if you have a case...

Ok, discrimination doesn't sound as fancy (and I'm sure not even that is applicable here)), but to devalue human rights issues by using term on minor grievances...

No, how would you run a school under such conditions? And these three kids were only in the school for a trial period, or something like that?

Money indeed. Hope the school agrees to nothing. The hr tribunal seems voluntary. It might also be that it can only make decisions that are not binding -- I haven't checked yet.

On 13 Mar 2012 08:51, "Melanie Byng" <melanie.byng@gmail.com> wrote:
good grief.

It's a misuse of the law, surely - they weren't being discriminated against for 'cultural' reasons.

What it would mean is that parents could behave in any way they wish (including causing distress to other parents, children and staff) and a school has to educate (debatable) their children regardless. No private school would put up with that.

Steiner schools quite often exclude parents, in my experience. But that's by the by - point is that what they want is money.

On Mon, Mar 12, 2012 at 11:33 PM, alicia h. <zzzoey@gmail.com> wrote:
Angel is making something of nothing, I presume, but she's going on about her human rights case. She claims the school has agreed to mediation and then posts the link to the titrangimessenger website (people like them can never get by with one or two websites, can they...). The most recent post there reads:

In November 2009 The International Forum for Waldorf/Steiner Schools, formerly known as the Hague Circle, ratified a document which it described as a:

“description of the main characteristics of Waldorf Education. These characteristics are basics and can be completed by specific attributes in each country. ... These criterias are meant for inspiration and orientation.”

Under the heading “Guidelines of Waldorf Pedagogy” it says that Waldorf pedagogy

“takes cultural diversity into consideration and is committed to general, human ethical principles (cf. U.N. General Agreement on Human Rights, December 10, 1948, the U.N. Convention on the Rights of the Child, November 20, 1989, the U.N. Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities, December 13, 2008).”

The signee for New Zealand was

In spite of this document however, when the school was invited to take part in mediation by the Human Rights Commission last year, the offer was declined on the grounds that:

“The school doesn’t consider it has in any way breached the Human Rights Act. It feels strongly that it has conducted itself fairly and civilly with Ms Garden and Mr Paris regarding the enrolment of their daughters.”

Following our recent meeting with the Human Rights Tribunal in Auckland however, we received this letter stating that the Director of the Tribunal does consider both that the act may have been breached and that it may still be possible to resolve the matter through mediation. Consequently another invitation has now been sent to the school.

Here is an excerpt from the Director’s letter of the 21st of February 2012

“The Director has not yet finalised his decision about whether to provide representation to Mr Paris and Ms Garden (as litigation guardians of their daughters). However he has advised that he regards them as having a prima facie claim under section 57 HRA, on the grounds of family status. The School’s communications to Mr Paris and Garden in June 2009 make it clear that the reason why [R, Z and K] were excluded from the school was the behaviour of their parents, not any conduct on the part of the girls. It therefore appears that the School excluded the girls as pupils by reason of their family status i.e. being a relative of a particular person”

And that is entirely correct. In fact, the school has several times denied expelling the children at all, on precisely the grounds that it was us they wanted to get rid of.

The desire to remove us only came about because we had to continually request that they follow their own procedures on discipline and bullying as the lengthy correspondence between ourselves and the school shows.

The Tribunal’s letter concludes that “the school is to advise no later than COB 16 March 2012 ”

If the school does not reply by then the Director will assume that;

“you have no wish to take part in the process and the Director will then proceed to finalise his decision about representation without further notice to you.”

I'm not sure if this means the school has decided to appear, there is no new post saying any such thing. What I thought hilarious was that it's a human rights issue when children are expelled because their parents behave like idiots. And that somehow Angel seems to take pride in this.